

when we first started work on creating storm reading, we thought we would need slides from my life as part of 'the show' so one day we went out with a photographer with a telephoto lens and we set me up on a busy street corner and as part of the drama i was to kick off my footrest so that it fell to the ground and the photographer would catch peoples responses. it was a riot. i must have kicked it off 20 times. that there was one of my first introductions to acting. /acting lesson nbr 1. or step s in the creation of a play. i think we went way beyond that approach to a much higher level of theater in the days following.

people are watching me. theyre watching me all the time. theyre watching me when theyre pretending not to watch me. theyre watching to see if how well i DO, this thing called human.

...when you look in a pool of water.. you know how it shimmers and reflects. there is a point when the image you are looking at in the pool emerges from the pool up out of the water to face you. it comes □A□L□I□V□E....

i have created my first script. its about:  
DISABILITY AND IMAGINATION. A POETIC APPROACH TO DISABILITY. A DESCRIPTION OF ME AND MY LIFE.  
its about: FREEDOM. REVOLUTION. ART. HUMAN NATURE.  
something ive always wanted to do. ive known that i have a solid handle on life and ive wanted to show it . this will be one of my ways.

i feel theres a way to synthesize what i am seeing and experiencing and to turn it into T H E A T E R. and its a theater that has never been seen before. its a voice that has never been heard before.

WHAT I HAVE COME TO REALIZE IS THAT WE ARE WORKING WITH MAGIC HERE IN OUR LITTLE PROJECT. THATS WHAT WE ARE DOING. MAGIC. TRANSFORMATION. SELF REALIZATION. UNCOVERING THE MEANING OF LIFE.... AND SINCE I AM DOING THIS FOR MYSELF AND SINCE I AM CONNECTED TO ALL PEOPLE. . I AM DOING IT FOR ALL OF THEM AS WELL. AND I CAN SEE IT WORKING.

7-10-87 rod is convinced we can do a show together. he believes in it and he sees it in his mind. its a two man show.. me and my

brother .at first he thought of the title rainbow suspenders but  
now hes leaning towards LIVING BRUSH.

on 11/25/87 we did our first runthru of the script. at the school of culinary arts' auditorium. on that day i asked the director, who am i onstage. who is my brother.what is theater anyway. what am i doing here

on 11/27/87 i found out that you polish each scene.study it,give it good attention. find out what its really saying and what it needs.breathe life into it.

we worked on the opening scene. our relationship with the audience. how to draw them in and how to create peaks and valleys and build upon a central theme.DESIGN. i am learning about mood;about highs and lows in moments,in scenes. we did our first piece to music.we called it our storm/i have a voice piece. am very proud to be doing this.to finally have achieved recognition for my work,my thinking,my poetry.and to be a moving force on the cutting edge of disability movement.

my main point is that i feel i have a strong voice.lots to communicate.a good head to communicate with.and a wealth of life experience that would move the world forward if it heard it. so thats exciting that im doing it

on dec 28th we performed at the directors birthday party at a theater ,on a stage ,under lights. i remember how i felt on stage.i felt like i could accept fully that i was up there,with all their attention directed at me.i deserved it.i mean..in my life i feel like im on stage just being in public places,people watch me carefully...but this night was a little different.

tonight was most strenuous.i dont remember having worked this hard before.i am required to be very precise. ok take it from the top.move here quick.faster on that line.face center.extend more. ok. once more. twice more we did several runthrus of each scene.down to details.spent hours on it.did it five times through.this is acting.this is craft i am learning.this will be magic.concentrate.react.be present.take time.feel.intuit. am working on the ballet part.roger says."this is a first.NO ONE has ever made a dystonic dance/ballet before." art out of dystonia.

STORM READING sheds new light on the importance of life.its about my life.i make a strong case that it is meaningful and relevant.  
.come let me show you...my life. how i live.. how i see things.perhaps you can identify a belief that im important. my thoughts count. i can [in more than one way,] act. my life counts. what we're doing [all humans] is tremendous.

#### STORM READING

in spite of its seeming un-understandability,the world/people ,ARE understandable.

i knew i had something important in and about me.i didnt know what.  
it was a heaviness a lightness and a depth a way of seeing .  
i looked inside myself and found treasures.i could see the richness of life.

jan 11, had a terrible stomach ache but went to rehearsal anyway.  
memorable statement me saying to rod,,i think i'll have another rolaid.  
was very subdued/low energy. watched the other actors work very hard at making my life,my words...real on stage.what support i am getting.to think of it...they want my script.

1/12/88 on fox tv interview by host ken boxer?he asked me why i wrote i said because my life is so full of interesting thing.also i said this shows for everybody.i knocked my mike off.rod put it back on

talked to mom today about what it is were doing.what is it.? im taking everybody thru something.she said,'youve got something...its gonna be great'.a great vision for the world

1/18/88 i do have something.im slowly realizing ive written a play that has complexity,great meaning ,fun and great novelty.

i think i can do some good acting.im learning what acting is were all cuing eachother.the phrase'i'll follow your cue' comes to life .

rod got real creative tonight.he had just been watching up til now.tonight he started giving us directions.try this.act like this.balance precariously with the soap box.act like gone with the wind.act like your catching his bug.it was wonderful.we were

funny too.

i learned to give it my most...even in rehearsals.  
i must concentrate...sometimes i forget where i am,what im  
doing,where im going.on stage you must be aware of many  
things.face out.head up.project.remember who you are.  
i forget that i wrote this play.

1/23/88 my life is the play.my play is life

1/24/88/ 8am.left house to go to beach.couldnt sleep anyway.  
9am realized that the empty vodka bottle i had filled with water  
was attracting much attention from the winos in the street.  
930 am i see this old man surrounded by pigeons in a parking lot  
by the beach.hes feeding them.i watch.i love to feed pigeons.he  
shouts to me,wanna feed them.i say yeah.he shouts well get over  
here then.he gives me a whole package of bagels.you can eat them  
too.go on.and then he leaves.his whole back trunk filled with  
bagels.

940am joggers bikers skaters pass me .say hi.

10am beach was lovely.vendors were setting up.warm sun.

1030am meet bill brady and his woman friend who seems to like  
touching me.she wants a 'standing hug and shes holding my  
flying up leg.bill tells me to get together with her.gives me  
phone nbr.says this should be interesting.she hasnt got my speech  
down yet.

1040 am im interested in the boomerang vendor

12 noon. get haircut.barber say her roommate has no legs so  
'always want to get out of his chair too.hold still.relax.

1230pm go to locked bathroom at mcdonalds wait til man comes  
out.'could you hold the door ' i ask.sure thing. getting  
out,kids stare.dad says ,'youre a good driver.

1235pm. order chef salad.from scared mcdonalds person who isnt  
used to this new gestures and voices i make.she wants to get  
scared or laugh but she holds it together.

1240pm sit at table rip open bag.older lady rushes over to set up  
my lunch.she thinks i might need to be fed.i thank her begin to  
eat.young child at next table stares at me.grandma sees me.tells  
her to turn around.her mom arrives i notice her looking at me  
too.

1pm leave macdonalds.as im leaving i stop in the corridor.girl  
knocking on window.DO U NEED HELP? shes says.no,im ok.

115pm i see lovers being close on park bench.

120pm i arrive at theater..someone gives me free ticket to see  
pirates of pensanse.

meet wally who approached me cuz she thought i was david.i tell  
her about my show here in march.good for you she says

grace and roger cant get tickets.im paralyzed i say.i need your  
help you must be aiding me.  
330pm intermission 10 yr old tells me to move.go he says.im  
staying here i say.

430pm plays over .black bus driver waiting to pick up his people ,sees me smiles.has special olympics hat.how was the play he asks.boring,i say,.take it easy.yeah.  
5pm chris and jason.my neighbors want to ride my wheelchair.ask me where im going .what im doing?going home? like it here? etc.thats great,they say.

1/26/88 today i peeled an orange.tommarow i go to the film library to find out if ive plagerized akiro kurusawas'judo story'.its part of my play my telling that story as tho i wrote it.

the play has taken on a life of its own.today 1/29/88 talked to carol sipper about storms in peoples lives and how one gets through them.we potted some plants.we ate some lunch.sat and talked and went out for frozen yogurt.

he said,'i hear you are talented'.i said,i hope so.

they love it.we take them on a whirlwind ride.it flows.its totally unexpected from moment to moment.its not 'comfortable' .it doesnt fit any preexisting mold. **WEVE GOT A HIT ON OUR HANDS!**

2/4,5,.6,7,/88 what a week wednesday we moved into the lobero.stage manager paul.willie and lyn ticket sales . i pulled the set over one rehearsal .the suitcase stuck in its shute.the lights are blinding.i cant see.i cant move.i ll never make it i cant keep my eyes open.

what an amazing time. interviewed for tv.dress rehearsals.discovering what its like under lights..makeup. dressing rooms,costumes. the green room.wings.precenium arch.all this new. everybody says,'break a leg'.the crew lighting.td's. god its opening day. 945 performance for high schools and college students. house to full.house to dark.my poster projected on screen.cheers.me doing opening scene 2001 flower unfolding. the play is a hit.get tons of applause.people crying.laughing.wowws. after its all done.they tell me how much theyre moved about the hope for the world.

the biggest fear weve had was that i would just be seen as this disabled prop.sort of pathetic.how could anyone imagine what this would turn out to be. its beyond peoples imagination.must be a new kind of theater.it changed their lives.it opened their hearts.i touch emotions that people never knew existed. this

went beyond.

show opened on march 4th at 945.it was a special showing for all the high schools in the area. loud,enthusiastic response. they were really with me.

did second show that night.mom sticks her head in to tell me david seltzer is here.i get a rush of energy.opening nite.was so tired so tight pouring sweat.at intermission i collapsed.they extended intermission so that id have more time .roger suggested i take a relaxant.i did.it helped tremendously. rod tells me im doing great.im playing with the audience./

bob abate came up to me after the show.he grabbed me he hugged me he shook me he yelled at me.YOUVE DONE IT.this is art.this is brilliant.

COMMENTS; tiba.im 82 yrs old never seen anything like this.fantastic .felt i was in another world. otis,the whole 2 hrs felt like five minutes.

jim moore, i understand you been making history

paul sherbert,a triumph of the human spirit.the whole world should see it.

there seemed to be a direct line between you and the audience.carol kay.

ben wineger you have no ego that gets in the way.you are like krishnamurti.

young high school girl.you make it easy.

elain ogolnik burst a blood vessel in her hand applauding so much.

surpassed anything i could have hoped for seem to have touched a common nerve.

everybodys heart opened

woman wanted to have my baby.marry me.youre awesome,niki said most people were speechless. wiped out from emoting.stuart said,i stood the whole town on its ear. grace said i was a bolt of lightning. people cried out for more.

sunday before matinee.i see this micheal jackson video on tv/.the man in the mirror.he talks about changing the world. goosebump city was one of the comments i received from someone i keep thinking im talking bout something that all around everyone sees and feels but no one knows how to describe it.in words.

i never knew before i did it ,what would be the impact.i guess the worst case scenario would be that i would be seen as this

disabled person/prop moving about the stage amidst my brothers  
voice.

inspiration for my play came at perfectly timed moments in my life.i got to know and study garrison keillors work.prairie home companion.

the movie 'flashdance' opens.miami vice premiered on `tv.i began traveling and talking about my work.i got in contact with the disabled artists network.i saw whoopie goldbergs act of the disabled woman. i heard about spaulding greys stories.i got a computer.i read with great excitement a book on the making of the tv series,'star trek'.i compiled my stories.roger and i made a taped reading. rod lathim wrote me saying he met my brother..lets do a play.

id never written a play.didnt have the faintest idea how. we chose the pieces we wanted we chose some music.we created slides for some stories and we blocked out movements and sequences for on stage.thats how storm reading was born.

#### 'HOMELESS N.Y. WOMAN INVITED TO SPEAK AT HARVARD.FIRST LESBIAN SORORITY IN COUNTRY FORMED AT UCLA. ...AND STORM READING PREMIERS

ive occupied dozens of peoples lives,full time,with my thoughts ideas and work. theyve written a 'hit song' for me.written dozens of grants,spent x amount of dollars.stuart eisman is writing his thesis on disability and this plays effect on peoples perception of it. ive inspired some major artwork from designers,graphic artists and portrait painters.

people who i feel,are supporting this play; young people,disabled,irma lindh,bill ryan,robin.mom dad barbara sturges who said just before she died,that shed come back to haunt me if i didnt do something big and great,bruce thompson, hy ogolnik,jon bloch,chas kriener,david plettner, felicia,the danets,stuart eismann, G.S philip lents,indians,black people,elders,gay people,KRIS YATES,beth,men,beth frank,paul cotton, sas,..people who have had no voice or are looking for their own voice

as i am performing tthis play on stage the opening weekend in march. i am getting glimpses of just what this play is .just glimpses.just gleanings. im all alone in the dark peering out at this sea of people. from center stage as the lights slowly illuminate a watercolorfull slide behind me. i unfold my body,which is a black silluhete in front of the screen.this is me.im showing them,me.

and then after 2 hours the play is over.ive done it.ive made it through.ive accomplished doing this play and ive also accomplished reenacting my life and my dreams.no wonder theyre all cheering wildy.ive moved the world.

netherworld backstage before play begins.its dark.people float by,the tech crew,actors,directors.they know im nervous..about to go 'l i v e' before thousands of people.all there is to say is hi.how r ya? feeling is strong that ultimately im, going out on that stage and that all i have is myself.  
maybe thats why they cheer.

MET WITH DAVID SELTZER [writer producer of PUNCHLINE] ON 3/13/88  
DISCUSSED BIG PLANS.HE SAYS AFTER SEEING THIS PLAY THAT HE WANTS TO KNOW MORE.IVE OPENED A DOOR AND THERES NO LIMIT AS TO HOW MUCH  
I CAN TELL HIM ABOUT ME.WANTS TO KNOW EVERYTHING WHAT I THINK.WHAT I FEEL.EVERY DETAIL

what i am seeing is that my life is going to change,radically.my lifestyle.my attitude towards myself.my time.  
i need to take exquisite care of myself so that i'll have the energy and good health to move the world.also letting people love me 3/20/88

micheal douglas' support is being sought.[he just won the oscar for best actor].l.a.'s hottest pr firm is doing the work for our showcase show on the 17th.  
people tell me what a great work ive created.  
the phone man told me hes not really doing all that he wants to be doing but he sees that i am.

rods words to me are dont sell out.what weve got here is precious.  
4/9/88rod rog and i meet for the first time to discuss 'big plans' and who is in for what. we decide we three are the producers of storm reading.

ive been successfully incorporating counselling/support group type ideas into our group.for i see that this human element must be a part of any business or work related project.

roger and i went to a mountain to to talk about our feelings

we did the show.roger went to europe.i went to berkeley.rod continued work on the show.lynn had a baby. rog came back,turned 40. matt shaved his beard.life goes on.

moment to moment.everything intensifies on the stage .there is much pressure all focused on the debut. i am learning that in

spite of all this seeming pressure,time is really infinite.and  
that nothing 'big' hangs on moments.they carry infinite possibil-  
ities. if an audience makes me tense or if i feel tense...so  
what ...its nothing to freak out about.

it makes sense that i should be on stage. ive never been there.  
people are very curious about me...im a new voice.  
in real life...im seen ...people stare...people wonder...what are  
they wondering..well, come watch my play...see how i order a  
cheesebuger at burger king.

may 12,spoke with nbc producer today.she sounded tired so i gave  
her as much excitement /energy as i could over the phone. yes. id  
love to.won-der-ul.ahhhhh. oooooo. yeah.

on may 5th and 6th we had showings at the santa inez auditori-  
um.first show was for high school students who felt either scared  
or bored .im not sure. lots of things went wrong,like the set  
fell down,i fell down,i couldnt get my lines out..but it worked  
out well anyway/we made an extra effort to put them at ease . a  
young woman afterwards came up to thank me. i said thank you  
too.she said,'you make it easy'.  
they all appreciated it.i figure that its all about learning!!

solvang is where we stayed overnight.at some royal hotel.i  
wandered round town before saturdays performance.watched candy  
making.ate danish pancakes.cabbage .watched tourists and a  
parade of RANCHEROS/wealthy landowners who were marching on  
horses through those valleys for days. it was very depressing.had  
a good chowder dinner at a smorgasboard.

saturday nite performance went very well. i pulled all my stops  
and played a bit.i felt much freedom.

im the star who is happy when people walk up to me in the street  
to tell me something.for years theyve been avoiding me.

i am starting to f e e l this show as i do it.it feels like a  
high voltage roller coaster ride with every seat in the house  
wired to the generator and i control the power.

#### PEOPLE IN MY LIFE.carol

sipper,ralph,corey,stuart,melody,rod,reg,kathy,  
harris,ben,matt,jon kelly,lisa wheaton,willy the ticket man,  
katie,lois,linda egar,micheal hughs,lynn,jennifer,wendell  
claton rogers neighbor,june,the old man who walks by every day  
the dance away group,santa barbara high,ovs,michele harrah  
wil jonson,

routes,schedules,routines

mon,wed,sat,sun.rod picks me roq up load van ramp chair.off to  
culinary alliance.unload push down 2 steps. rehearse load go home  
unload .go to bed.

free time if i got energy i go to town .mile down de la  
guerra,past milpas.past school.past italian market.past senior  
housing.past p.o.,lobero,sojourner,jimmies,ba.up down state st  
been to beach few times.thats far  
took bus few times

food

contract

the contract and questions of ownership,who did what,whats it worth,the property storm reading,legal stuff etc has been working itself out.we have a debt .we have a potentially valuable script.and we three rog,neil and rod have some relationship.we finally decided on 1/3 each after long hours of talks,me squirming high levels of tension in the air.

invitations,list,

scandels

learning about deoderant

i came back to berkeley for two weeks in between times.i knew this subject was goona come up.it relates to care of self.and getting help.wendy hands me my first stick of roll on.

may 18th,THANK GOD ITS OVER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!last night,yesterday was l  
o n g.we drove to hollywood from santa monica.that was easy.we  
found the theater.we parked the car.unloaded our stuff..walked  
in the theater it was lovely.retired to our dressing room . the  
union is very touchy tight atmosphere no do it yourself had to  
point to every thing that needed doing in and around set .its  
was lilly tomlins dressing room,air conditioned.pink car-  
pets.black marble counters.lots of room.great.at noon we break  
for lunch. hotel time. tight schedule.eat be back at two in  
costume and makeup for filming by nbc. and lighting cue runthru.  
PANIC mom took the car. roger needs to eat.i need to eat.my food  
is in boxes in the dressing room. time is running out. mom  
arrives. she checked in hotel but is very upset by the valet  
parking. rogers upset.wendys upset cuz rogers yelling dont touch  
my makeup kit..arguing about parking.  
we get our room.it hasnt been cleaned i eat my  
lunch.noodles,muffin and banana yam drink.roger eats in restau-  
rant describes how painful it was ,confusion generated by  
ordering simple things. we dress and put on makeup.maid cleans  
room meanwhile. were back at theater by two.'hi,im bill anderson  
the house carpenter.pleased to meet you.ive heard so many good  
things about you.good luck.  
crew not ready til 3. nbc tapes this wireless to my back.we do a  
scene for film.i freak.it jabs me.i start spazzing out.  
roger says,'whats wrong?this is not how we rehearsed it./then  
we do a three hr runthrough every step cued with lights through  
computer. tiring. were all getting edgy.break at 6 for dinner.im  
exhausted.scared.two hours til curtain.nbc filming getting dressed

again at seven before curtain .DILEMMA/PROBLEM im tired and tight.if i have to fight this for the opening,i might die. yet if i take a relaxant i ll make it through but itll affect my acting. WHAT TO DO? i take it. i eat noodles and tunafish sand.

nbc films our preparing for opening.just ignore us.  
act like were not here.  
ok. curtain at 8. its 8. rod encourages us to just do  
it,throw away our cares. go. so we go.we do our  
best.after 2 hours.its over. GOOD. we do questions and answers.  
people line up front stage to greet us. reception in lobby .were  
invited to russia.hugs kisses.you were great.thankyou.ok 12  
midnight.partytime.  
talktime.visit time. ----- is in the room nextdoor.spend the  
night she asks? ok. say i. up all night talking. showers .yam  
drink im so tired,body so stiff,,but hey..this is love..this is  
life.....DAWN.  
may 18th,THANK GOD ITS OVER!!!!!!!!!!!!

yeah sure i can pull this off.yeah,public speaking relaxes me  
more.i concentrate better with attention.i relax..yeah sure.  
thats what i said to rod when he first asked me about my acting  
abilities on stage and how i thought i could handle the pressure.

maybe its ok to [feel like] die on stage. to be weak,to stumble  
trip or fall..i mean,this play is my life.the event of doing it  
is in reality what my lifes is like. why shouldnt they see  
everything.exhausting,frustrating,joyful,liberating,desperate i  
quit.maybe this is unlike any theater ever before.its real.  
theater might be life.i might be theater.

stuart said about the doolittle opening.you really were initiat-  
ed that night.a full rehearsal and a performance.wow.what  
pressure  
but it was great.really gave those people something to think  
about and feel for a change .theyre probably still wondering what  
happened.

i forgot but now i remember having the following conversation  
with myself,,'you must be outta your mind.a guy who does this has  
gotta be crazy.theres no way youre gonna get me on that  
stage.who could possibly stand up to this kind of pressure.im  
gonna crack.im gonna break.psychologically intense. all upon a  
moment

My menu for sustenance at the doolittle;  
yam,peanutbutter,applejuice drink with yeast and cinnomin.plain  
,bananas,ribbon noodles,candybar,and baby food.

the gospel fest at ucsb.meeting with lisa weedn.willow.croc  
dundee ll.meeting with martha.meeting with tim[pepsi]stan dale .  
watching the video.rose in the teeth. ferris buellers day  
off.joan halifax in tibet. clearing the air with dad. lync  
birthday.yak butter.warrior

may 29,terry sanders.frieda mock.come to ojai.they wanna produce  
our show for pbs.

DATE: Nine days after D (for Doolittle)- Day.

Dear RodRogNe, (pronounced Rodd-Rogg-Knee)

Congratulations!

Goodness knows you've had congratulations enough. Anyway, I want to add mine ---in writing-- for the spectacular triumph you have achieved.

You have made a monumental contribution to theatre in one stunning production. Audiences love STORM READING. They say it has entertained them, moved them, enlightened them.

A leading light in the entertainment industry says it MUST get money to put the show on the road.

A veteran movie director says it's one of the most moving experiences he has ever had in the theatre.

A movie star says STORM is "an inspiring evening".

Many say that seeing STORM has changed their lives.

An Academy Award-winning screenwriter says STORM is a wonderful evening of theatre and "much more than just good theatre."

As you well know, the above is only a small sampling of the EXTRAORDINARY audience reactions to STORM

There must be some special chemistry among the three of you which enabled you to create a gem which causes people to react to STORM as excitedly as they have. And there must be tens of thousands of writers and actors and directors and producers who have worked a lifetime hoping for but NEVER receiving the rousing, standing ovations given to STORM.

Rita Moran sums it up well when she says STORM READING "deserves a wider audience because it, and Neil Marcus, has much to tell the world."

You bet it deserves a wider audience! As a team, you have brought STORM to the threshold of new opportunity. David Seltzer told me

a few days ago that he sees now as the beginning of the take-off  
for the **SECOND STAGE** of **STORM**.

So --- for developing STORM into what one writer has so accurately described as "a knockout play --socially significant, insightful and funny", CONGATULATIONS!

wil

THE LIGHT IS PURE.THE VISION IS CLEAR.ITS A CLEAR CONTRADICTION OF ALL DISTRESS.ITS A DIRECTION THAT WORKS ITS A WORLD VIEW.

micheal jackson has been getting lots of recognition lately.this time for his hit video 'dirty diana' .insights missing here.

working out my relationship/feelings towards my brother.i say im mad at him.he says that makes him mad.i tell him he needs to work on his problems getting along with people.he says that really makes him mad. do i know/0? how hard he works.unlike me,he does not have the luxury of people liking me cause im in a wheelchair and hes not.besides he works 5 jobs. thats no excuse i reply. weve been working closely together for months now and as i see it ,weve been walking on this line of politeness which is a drag and keeps us apart.

rod says we had an edge in santa barbara that we didnt have in l.a. im not sure what an 'edge' is but i know hes right.

every artist dreams to achieve what i have achieved.to create a work that moves people that stirs them up inside ...that rattles their cage.that makes them scream and yell and laugh and cry.this ive achieved

6/15/88 theres no turning back

6/16/88 you can do it neil.you just gotta figure out how to set it up right.

heard tell of a woman performance artist who,as part of her performance,tied herself to a man with an eight foot long rope,for a year and agreed not to touch.they did have an incident involving an elevator,but he was able to stop it.

heard tell of this new play being written based on a mans experience being a paraplegics attendant.the whole play takes place in a dressing room at a pool.

on july 15 rod and i went to la to see 'les miserables' at the shuberert theater.on the way in i was catching him up on my latest philosophy about..mythology and people telling their

stories and higher powers and purposes like this is a great  
moment in history. we can lose everything or...and a lot of  
people are waking up .consciousness .[tracy chapman sings fast car]

and i was telling him about the love center gospel church and how our play seems to be a greater thing than we think..like a ceremony or reenactment of significance.

the shubert is big,the play begins.william solo who is the lead[jon val jon] we have dinner with him after the show.he was a vietnam vet,a singing waiter from n.y.has a diamond in his ear and does 8 shows a week..

les miserables is not a funny play.its about people suffering thru pre and post,french revolution.

at one point i compare my play to their play.as an audience member i lose myself in the play and the people who are acting there on stage seem to just get into the play.they dont seem to mind the thousands watching.

next day we go to universal studios to do some judging of tv movies for the media access awards.[disability portrayals in the media]

first was PROMISED A MIRACLE about a religious family who 'faith heal' their son with diabetes.the throw away his insulin to assure their faith and he dies and they are tried for murder.this is a true story.

second was KIDS LIKE THESE in which the woman who plays in cagney and lacey gives birth to a retarded boy and she goes thru all these changes

third was SPARROW IN THE SUN about a blind woman ,mare winningham, who marries a blind man,keith carridine, and they keep adopting and losing the children they adopt because its only temporary. [remind me to write about movies in which able bodied actors play disabled roles. GABE a true story is another.]

allen toy was the facilitator for this event.

july 18th we begin rehearsing for our portland show.everybody has very high and good spirits.i am very scared.very tense ,sweat,dizzy.we are refining the show a lot.changing lots.polishing details.i tell them im scared.its hard for them to listen to that. so we move on

july 20th,1988 jesse jackson speaks to the democratic national convention.words of power,love,strength.with his family.with rosa parks.

our second rehearsal at a warehouse downtown went much better.the third,even better.i can,i can,i can is what i am saying.this is fun,this is fun,this is fun. im having fun.im not worried.i can

do no wrong. weve improved the show a lot.timing is much better.  
the show is fascinating.people love it.my doubts and fears are  
miniscule compared to peoples enthusiasm for it and me.

ive been in s.b july 10-to aug 3. were performing in portland aug  
4 at a convention for theater and education people. i tell alisa  
i need courage.alisa says, have courage.my relationships with  
people are getting real good now.im seeing i can say what i  
think and help me.im nervous.we leave five am thurs morning.we  
arrive portland.i meet a cast member of cats.who invites us to  
it.[carol shuberg].i meet bill from sf.he knows my buddy ken  
crow.i tell him im the entertainment.hes excited. at last he  
says.[its our time] hes disabled.we arrive at noon.start setting  
up at 4 .rehearse til 1100.go to be.

friday is ours. i swim early.i eat.i rest.i eat.i see a play 'on  
borrowed time about dying c.f kids. i meet people there who are  
coming to my show.im excited to see how clear my play is.this  
play was a bit confused. was the episodes of people dying with  
cystic fibrosis  
my play opens friday at 830.

was at the theater at 600.got into costume by 730.stood waiting in the wings.was sort of relaxed.chatted with katie.

ta ta.the opening i get up to do the thing unfolding like a caterpillar it ends,lights go out and i fall off the podium. i roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2 spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im panting...but then everything clicks and i feel like im master of the stage and after 90 minutes its over and theres standing ovations

people come up to the stage after the show.many crying.most astounded and very moved.best theater theyd ever seen.

we put away the set after the show .then we party.then i go to bed.then i cant sleep.then i get up to meet some fans for breakfast.5 women who are bubbling all over me.what fun.after that at 830 in the morn,we went to see this play done be a group of teenage women .it was a chorus line type story and spoke to alienation a lot.had a very uplifting end where they reach out to eachother. then i had breakfast again asked someone to feed me,got to talking about the love inside. he was a young man i had seen in a play the day before about cystic fibrosis.i been interested in plays lately.

youre gonna be famous.

I DONT KNOW IF THATS MY GOAL THO I DO WANNA CHANGE THE WORLD

youre doing that and when you get on tv youll do it even more.

I DONT KNOW.SEEMS LIKE HAVING LUNCH WITH FOLKS MIGHT BE AS ,OR MORE EFFECTIVE.

having lunch??????????????????

yeah,like now.youre getting to know me.chit chat.

dear rhoda,as you know,i am doing great things with art and disability and leading the world forward.i have written and performed in a play thats gonna really impact the world.as i see it,what i have created onstage is the perfect balance of attention for the audience. this means they are free to feel and think with crystal clarity. and what they are watching gives plenty of food for thought.they are put in the best possible position to LEARN. my knowledge of counselling is invaluable in this whole process. love neil AUGUST 8th,

suggested i do a music video with music i like thats on the cutting edge. like sting.before i was using a peashooter to affect change.with storm,ive got a cannon. saw cats last night started thinking of me doing cats. anything.



i showed the video of storm to one of the few wheelchair dance improv artists in berkeley.bruce curtis.he was curious to see what id do with the subject.he commented that the photographic slides of me dancing seemed to bypass my sspasticity and he questioned why shouldnt i dance for real in the show.good point i said. even though i think everything i do seems to be a dance.as is the show as a total.

SHOwed the show at cil to the director.there were folks from bombay there who really appreciated it.

i know what it is about the blind swords man movies.we are all watching him to see how blind he is and if he will make it.he makes it far beyond our wildest dreams.he is a master samouri.

aug 26/88 receive call from nbc.today show.theyre coming to interview me and film me for three days.maria shriver is doing the interview. what a rush.

in the next 24 hours i put together and print out 50 copies of my book.i rush off a letter to nbc telling them what i wish to achieve in this interview.

letter to SANDY GLEYSTEN producer of N.B.C sunday today show.interview with neil aired sept. 11th 1988 and again on dec 25 as one of the years best.

dear sandy,nbc tv,

i know that there is a great pull,i feel it ,to make me look like an incredible human being...brave and courageous who has fought well this deadly disease that is so paralyzing.

**I RECOMMEND THAT YOU FIGHT THIS PULL AND INSTEAD SEE ME AS A REGULAR PERSON LIVING A LIFE THAT IS UNIQUE.TO ME THE REAL QUESTION IS WHAT IS LIFE ALL ABOUT. TO ME THAT IS WHAT I WANT TO SHOW.**

i know youre in a rush to fill a deadline but i encourage you to go slow with me.i have a rich life and a rich philosophy and i cant force it out and it does come out...maybe taking a walk or talking in the park or riding a subway or answering a telephone call or going to assemble some zerox.or having lunch in a cafeteria.

so you might get something in the first minute you meet with me or it might take hours.we are meeting eachother and making a connection.human connection .

usually tv is all about appearance and surface stuff .thats not what i want with this.

i think that living is so important and its not talked about and

it needs to be.human connection.important.  
theres space on my floor with an extra futon.please consider  
staying in my apartment while youre here.

what ive done with my life really is important but too many people have too many preconcieved notions about it. those first impression are way to limiting.. [wow hes brave.does he really have a life?? how amazing.he does so much. how tragic]

i look forward to our meeting and seeing all this for what it is.UNCOVERING REALITY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!Love neil marcus

neil

aug 27 im on the front page of the dystonia newsletter.nbc calls back,'do i mind if a reporter from glamour magazine attends the interview because theyre doing an interview with maria shriver.'do i mind? glamour magazines circulation is 1.8 million and theyll mention my name too.do i mind.?

writing must be done in TIME.everything important must be done in TIME. so whats important??????

mark lies in his iron lung. frank goes off to work. rose is an administrator at a hospital. neil roams the streets. my life seems to be leading to TIME spent doing things like the today show. maybe i'll be a real celebrity soon. if and when that happens i hope there still be TIME for food fights.

everything done in time. theyre here now.i was talking to dan yesterday.theres a feeling that i dont really exist.this new fame is hard to believe.like if i tell someone what im doing...theyll say come on.like right now im being filmed.by n.b.c . theres a film crew in my living room.theyll be following me round berkeley the next few days. what have i done?/ own it,says dan. i'll be speaking to six million people.

the film crew,sandy gleysteen,sam,chuck and later lym and maria shriver,began filming aug 29. rod flew up for a short interview.they shot some scenes in my apartment.then it was meeting a friend for lunch and ordering food.then it was visiting a friend in an iron lung.then it was go to the church and film a gathering i had prearranged. i ate dinner there,then came home asked people for hugs.told stories. maria shriver would arrive the next day for the interview.

830 the crew arrives to set up.9 my brother arrive .930 maria arrives.we chat.we get used to eachother.she got a kick outta that letter i sent her producer.10 we begin the interview..she asks a lot of good questions.how does it feel to change the world.do you ever get depressed.how does one empower oneself.how do you feel about the word disabled.why are you called 'a storm'.what makes you happy. [to roger] is your brother disabled.how does it feel to be his voice.what thin line are you walking.and so on.it was a very good interview.im sure it was a first for television. i had told her id never seen anyone like myself on tv.she said ,neither had she.

we filmed a bit more on telegraph av.also brother and me walking.then it was over.went to my sisters and got sick.

yesterday sept 11,i was on the sunday today show.i saw myself.it was great.i saw that i was saying important things.important for humanity. my words were simple. very concise. it was like yeah,this is it. my neighbors came to watch.it was a little party at 730 am. the tension mounted as the daily news was recounted ..as i ,,the cover story ,drew near.Titled THE WRITE STUFF.

I think that the interview was eloquent and that it alone has taken a major step forward towards Neil's goal of giving disabled people more exposure in the world. It is interesting to note a parallel between your tape on 'The New Indians' - where the indians believe that they are an oasis that humanity will some day turn towards for attaining knowledge on living harmoniously with the world - and the idea that the disabled hold an equally powerful store of knowledge about coping with unfavorable and sometimes hostile environments and creating a sense of self worth beyond one's physical limitations. roger marcus quote 10-88

celebrating my sucess on tv .everyone congratulates me and...

..in the play of life ,that scene,balances everything out.were only human...

10-29-88 we have our first rehearsal since september/portland. i feel a difference now.ive been watching myself on tv for the past month now.ive noticed how the audience reacts to me on tv and in the video of the play and ive seen how i look. anyway,ive learned that there really is nothing i can do wrong.everything seems to work. [thought while rehearsing] WHERE IS MY AUDIENCE.theyre out

there i know. i feel them.i sense them.they feed me.im relaxed.i am free.i can play.

dear jon, in about two weeks time ,i again will get up on the stage in front of about 1000 people and perform my play. i will do this 4 nights over a weekend. no,its not just me alone on stage ..my brother and the dancer/interprrter will be there too.it feels like just me though... I AM center of the universe concepts and all that. oh yeah, it will probably be filmed then too for showing on pbs. how on earth did all of this happen...in the last year no less. how does a guy like me do this?? i really am not sure .theres a lot of people behind me saying yeah yeah,go for it,neil. also i believe im using a right approach regarding disability and i care about that a lot. also,its a challenge and will probably bring me fame.

good point.the actual script which is written on 40 sheets of paper and represents the show STORM READING .if a stranger picked it up and read it.they wouldnt see that it was anything.the impact is not in the written script. the impacts in the live performance. its hard to describe the play in words.

been watching movies.been noticing how theyre constructed.the timing.where they get laughs etc. i can identify with movies because im living one in this play.also i know what a director is because i have one.

the show must go on even tho ive got a pain in my hip,a hole in the sole [of my foot] from where i cut it swimming in a mud hole surrounded by tule reeds by a river that was heated by a geyser.the show must go on even tho theres times during it when i get so tired i feel like im gonna die.i cant give up.the show must go on.

im not doing this for money.you couldnt pay me a million dollars and be sure id do it. im doing it cuz people love it. i cant quite say that 'i love it ' cuz it feels very hard but i love the results and its a challenge.and i generally dont refuse a challenge.

im on a train going from oakland to santa barbara. im sitting in a special handicapped seat in a handicapped car. older folks are there. i know theyre really curious about me. i eat i go to the toilet i stare out the window.they eat they go to the bathroom they stare out the window.they talk a little .traveling.marriges.illnesses.getting old.  
an old man passes by me.smiles and asks how im doing? when i say fine,he says ,'like a rock.' and i say ,'yeah'.  
later on in the trip.it takes 9 hours. im standing in the front of the car,looking around at the people there and doing my calsthenic exercizes. the old man starts photographing me and i start hamming it up.i then tell them all about the play and the guy says, 'i knew there was something special about you.'

THIS WEEK.the world series was going on.i heard tell of an interview with the most famous pitcher.jose consero? how does he stand up to the pressure???? he concentrates.he meditates.he relaxes.the whole world is watching.he does what i do.

ALSO.george bush won the 88 elections.a memorable quote i read in newsweek was georges manager telling him to go out there and have fun [on the tv debate with dukakis] and george answering nervously. 'you go out and have fun in front of 5 million people. i watched THE ROSE on tv. i watched haloween and other various phantom/horror movies.

stephan hawking is in town weekend of my opening.i go hear his lecture on baby black holes.i meet him after the lecture.invite him to my show.roger takes photo of us together.historic.timely. my friend linda e. loans him her van for the week also tell him

about STORM READING

11-20-88 just completed four day run at the lobero. appeared on the front page of the INDEPENDENT. today is sunday did a matinee. yesterday was saturday did a show,full house.friday was a benefit for the rehab institute.thurs was for the high schools. after the show,stuart handed me the copy of the independent .rod said,'theres no turning back now.'

fri was the hardest cuz my eyes kept closing i was out of breath and i felt like the audience was pitying me. it was mostly doctors and proffessionals. but at the end there was clapping that would not stop..

nights after the show im exhausted .its twelve,ive greeted fans till 11.i pull off my soaking clothes. i go to the hotel . i eat like a horse i go to bed i wake up at four am i bathe i go back to sleep.wake up .eat.go back to bed. eat. rest.bathe .shower .rest.eat.rest.dress.prepare.go to theater set props.drink water.get in make up.costume.wait for them to call places.listen to the crowd over the pa system.wait for rod to tell us to enjoy ourselves out there.go on.

during these last performances my father acted as my attendant for the weekend.he was most helpful during this time of great stress. [tho i didnt like the idea at first.] he stayed by my side the whole time. i needed a lot of comfort. it was a lot of strain.

i would wake up many nights at 3am with music from the show running a loop in my head.especially from the new piece dealing with spirituality.i dont know why.the music was haunting..

fear is what i must overcome.fear and doubt.there hundreds of things that could go wrong.the rope from the exiting suitcase scene did get caught in my wheel last night as i entered onstage.also there is self doubt.getting tired.forgetting lines.people not liking it.falling. missing a cue. and having these fears and focusing on them actually makes the performance worse. the rope 'mistake' was no big deal. we dealt with it beautifully.

....so i have to learn to think well.and i do learn it cuz if i dont learn,being on stage is painful and hard to do.

q and a for storm.  
what has changed.  
how does it develop  
who created it.  
what gave you the idea.  
future plans.

carole brought some of her friends from the phoenix house. one guy came up after the show said thank you. talked about his invisible handicap. told me that i've outwitted THEM. turned it around. fooled them. showed them possibilities they'd never dreamed of. told me he wouldn't want winners if there had to be losers.

the week of our opening, rods mother got very ill. she was and still is, near death. rod [our director] is our strength. he holds the show together. when he wasn't at rehearsals, i missed him. i felt a big gap. us actors carried on without him tho. when rod did come back, it was like there were two worlds there. the theater where it's all illusion, acting/commentary on life and while we were doing that the real life was going by... rods mom. it was very strange. life goes on.

after about six performances i noticed that lights and lighting was integral part of the show. also i came to realize what a director is for.

an actor needs a lot of confidence to go out on stage before a large number of people .in my case what helps me do it is i know im needed [by the audience] .i know id love to see more disabled people on stage. Marsha says just be cute like you are.you are irresistible.

i had trouble concentrating on friday night.i was scared.i thought i wasnt doing a good job of acting. perhaps the thought that there was an audience filled with doctors and professionals had something to do with it.also,it was opening night.SOLD OUT

sundays matinee performance was the best.i was relaxed before going out on stage.i was yawning and laughing. making jokes.i took my time doing the unfolding caterpillar scene.i was almost playful with my opening lines.and i wanted a larger audience,more than the 500 who were there.i was like a hungry lion.lemme at em.

Mom said

Neil has trouble with words that require movement of the tongue. The reason he can say GARBANZO BEANS easily is that the two key parts of the phrase come from the throat.another phrase from the play is the french pronunciation of 'BUT OF COURSE' that neil says in response to the question,'do you have a house dressing?

The G and the B and the C are fairly easy to get a handle on. Once he has started, he can work the tongue and lip, bypassing the tongue. You will notice that when he is asked to reply, his tongue starts to go in and out to get ready for that big push. It is the tongue that seems to be involved with the dystonia problem. He'd probably have less trouble with guttural German than with English.

'ICH BIN EIN BERLINER'

\*\*\*\*\*

STORM BEGINNINGS	*
nov 87 create ,princess and dragon with clifford	*
dec 87 rods birthday.first reading of storm	*
jan thru feb. create and edit writing for script	*
rods house...choosing music for storm reading.	*
jewel thieves	*
puerto rico	*
begin rehearsals at culinary	*

photo shoots for fred astair  
creating 'hot smile' solo.  
rethinking sanjiro  
additional music. set design .costumes.

\*

\*

\*

\*

march 88 opening at lobero. \*  
 april 88 " santa inez \*  
 invent press conferance and GARBANZO add snail pix and scenes\*  
 fromneils life.muscle beach.child in stroller cynthia,chris \*  
 may 88 opening at doolittle matt,jon kelly,jon sebo \*  
 create new opening melody,ben,reg,kathy,mike hughs \*  
 add thunder carole,ralpf,corey,stuart, \*  
 sept 88, in portland grace,lyn,jenifer,june,bobbie, \*  
 create gallant and new god letter willie,elisa,steve,linda, \*  
 change sanjiro ending janice martin,saphire,ed \*  
 november 88 lobero again dennis,lois lee,burt,marsha \*  
 \*\*\*\*\*

everyone is trying to make sense of their lives . and how to live  
 it that's what talk is going on all around me.people on the  
 train.parking attendant.my friend ester who was asked to speak at  
 the lions club.a blind corporal who had been wounded in the  
 war.the train steward.

12-21-88 max robinson dies from complications from aids.he was  
 the first black anchorperson on tv news.he was a role model for  
 black people.he was a pioneer.he said 'it is too much pressure  
 to be in the position he was in with all the expectations to be  
 perfect'.no mention was made of his possible gayness in today's  
 broadcast..

12-27-88 i learned today that i am booked into the ford theater  
 in washington dc in june for two performances. WHAT A THRILL. i  
 can hardly believe it. what's next?? broadway?

it's strange all the emotion and energy that goes into the thought  
 of being on stage for a few hours.

happy new year .its 1989.

my great fantasy for storm reading is that it will become so  
 popular that audiences will go wild ..i mean they'll expect to go  
 wild and they'll do it.they'll cheer ,they'll scream,they'll  
 cry,they'll laugh ,they'll hug each other and i'll be onstage watch-  
 ing them and hamming it up and having a real good time.it will  
 become an event that never gets old and everybody looks forward  
 to

ran into bob metz the other day he asked what i was doing.i

told him.he said woww.i told him i had gotten real good reviews.he asked if anyone had had the guts to say they all out hated it..i said 'good point'. he said when that happens,you know youve really made it.

march 17 we flew to seattle from sb.we changed planes in sf and picked rich up there.this is our touring company of seven.

katie,mat,jon,rod,roger,neil and rich.

on the flight to seattle,rich and roger get to know each other.

rich's job is my helper.he is also my good friend.we hang out.he has a slow ,patient manner.this is helpful.he is always thinking and talking about right philosophies in living.

we drove to our hotel.rested and ate.the next morning,we woke up,ate,met with some fans,and went to the theater to rehearse a little. that night we opened.at seven o'clock to an audience of 400. the next day we hopped in a van and headed across the state to pullman,university of washington state.we stopped at a ski lift [see SKI LIFT] on the way. we arrived in pullman early that evening and went out to eat.

im in a group.im traveling with this group.we all have our own personalities. there's group dynamics going on.were trying to communicate with each other.were trying to prepare ourselves for the show.

the next day is a rest day.

the next evening we open.

and the next day we drive across the state again stop for a brief tour of the pike street market in seattle and then fly home.

THE SKI LIFT. we passed some snow our first day out and decided to stop and play.snow is conducive to that.

we see a ski lift and make jokes that the lift operators should let us on because [as the story goes] it is my singular desire,as a member of the make a wish organization ,to ride to the top of a snow covered mountain.

rod gets seven tickets and everyone is excited that i go.except me.im reluctant to go because i know what ski lifts do to my spasms.but i give in.oooooooooooooooookay.heeeeeereeeee we go. im on the lift with my brother .30 feet above the ground with not much to hold onto ,hanging on for dear life and getting tighter and tighter every moment .i cannot relax.i cannot look.im sweating.its freezing.the bar im holding onto is digging into my flesh. roger tells me to relax.he feels me pushing him off with my spasms.i hold tighter.he tells me to relax.he points out the view.it gets worse. were at the top.i get off.i must have looked terrible cuz rod got on the phone to get a rescue sled to take me down.there was a lodge at the top where we got hot chocolate before the sled arrived.

i learn something about fear.about acceptance.about the play and  
about surrender.i dont think i'll go on a ski lift again although  
id love to get over this fear.if i could relax ,i know id be ok.

surrender to fear.surrender to the moment.surrender to your-  
self.surrender to the earth...

life consists of a series of millions and billions millions of  
moments.there really is no such thing as a bad moment.they  
come,they go.the pass theyre done and are anew again. this gives  
me great cause for hope.i learned this from my experiences in  
theater acting on stage.keep thinking,dont dwell on the  
past.live in the moment.be here now.

IM IN PORT HUENEME PERFORMING MY PLAY 4 NITES AT THE DORRILL B  
WRIGHT CULTURAL CENTER MARCH 30-THRU APRIL 2 89.PORT HUENEME  
IS

AN INTERESTING PLACE.THE HOTEL WHERE I STAYED WAS FULL OF  
SEABEES

[PORT HUENEME IS A NAVAL BASE]. SEEABEES\MILITARY PEOPLE ARE  
INTERESTING PEOPLE.i dont know anything about them except what i  
see.what i see is their uniforms.the way they carry themselves  
.their haircuts/neat. their polished shoes and their  
friendly,buddy,buddy manner in talking. they seem closer than  
most of `other` society. they seem proud. and they seem to be  
treated as apart by the rest of society.i mean by us who dont  
wear uniforms.they seem to have their own culture.

theres a very warm wind blowing in from the desert. the air is  
filled with the perfume of orange blossoms bloom.sweet like  
honey. the air is very clear. the hills are vivid green. trees  
sway.leaves rustle.

\*\*\*\*\*

first disabled people werent seen... \*  
then came able bodied people playing disabled parts... \*  
after that disabled people came to play their own parts... \*  
next...disabled people will be playing everyone. \*  
after that...it wont matter so much. \*

\*\*\*\*\*

after the performance on sunday. i was introduced to a woman who  
was born in puerto rico and had brain damage. ..thats a line from  
the play,"i have this friend she was born in a rainforest in  
puerto rico where plants will fall and die and 12 new ones will  
spring up in its place. she was in a car accident.her brain was  
injured.she was `brain damaged"  
many events in my play are repeated again and again in real  
life .the woman i met sunday was overcome with emotion.something

like 'at last.'

now that i have done this play 17 times ive begun to have a bit of conciousness about acting.

OH YEAH,now i see what those people are doing there on the tv.THEYRE ACTING. theyre conveying 'the italian martial artist fighting to stop the vicious cia.the prizefighter who just keeps on going against all odds [rocky] .or the people in thirtysomething or webster or different strokes'...theyre all following scripts and dealing with lights and dealing with timing and cues,just like me.theyre acting. Im acting too.but its more... its also real. its real because the character im playing..is ME.

i make my entrance.im out there on stage for the next 90 minutes. I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my endurance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water or gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and while all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the nuances and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im crisscrossing the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an opera,im in a hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a park.im right here now.im at home in bed.im greeting kings and queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im everywhere.  
it cannot be described adaquately in words.you have to see it , experience it to get the idea.how do you say what life is.

IN THE NEWS this time frame..tracy chapman,a new voice in american music,sweeps the grammies .rain man wins four oscars. big oil spill in alaska...worst in history. discovery of an easier less taxing way to make fission. eastern airline strike. junk bond bust. crack wars in d.c.

?\*\*\*\*\*

ALL THE PEOPLE AND EVENTS IN THE PLAY [true fact]

dan drake.we talked for hours about philosophies on street corners on sunny days.  
karl grimm.we made a slideshow on my poetry.  
felicia.darling,you put my rib into place.  
gail and a man selling pencils.  
fred astair based on peter allen.  
little girl on trike at 7th day adventist on parker st. polling day  
a museum guard at oakland museum.  
david seltzer,garbanzo beans.

handcuffs from ADEPT protest.

elaine,tree letter

aurora levins morales,puerto rico.

harvey jackins,conformity and phobias.

chuck knebel at highland hosp.  
thanks to dave jonson for getting me started on computers.  
train whistle from clifford page.also disabled fables.  
live squid.linda spectors drama class.  
sanjiro,kurusawa film by same name  
motorized puffed wheat,dan drake.  
samsonite commercial and letters inspired by lazlo toth.  
god letter.marianna ruybalid and oneil poree.  
suicide.mark lee.  
workshop in garberville.  
NETWORK by paddy chayeovsky  
special effects,river trip,audrey newman.surfer by rap.  
hermes by roger marcus-disabled art-  
jewel thief by jewish book of humour  
storm reading inspired by robin jauregui  
costumes by patgonia.  
rainbow suspenders,MORK and the 70's  
a day at the laundreymat.  
milk crate,dan drake.  
milk crate,dave johnson  
milk crate gary kline.  
ron nelson,crutches.  
rolling picnic ,karl grimm  
hot smile,karl grimm.woman and man in mall  
snails,jane crosby  
show title by lathim marcus and marcus  
ingenius way to live,dan drake  
sactisity insp[ired by the granada theater in sb  
back in the stone age,by judy malinowski  
snorkkel by devva kasnitz  
jump on me by steve angelides  
normilty is imaginary,david ratovitsky  
susan moncure in suicide  
david danials,living brush  
dewars ad,lifestyles  
kendra bersamin ,suicide  
wendy marcus,suicide  
corey ,carol and ralph sipper  
sat on a bee,corlew collier  
movie stars,jerry lewis MDA telethon  
jerry keller---[for supporting special effects]  
pamela hall,works in that 4th floor downntown office  
whoopie goldberg inspired me with her disabled monolog  
roger marcus made a tape

\*\*\*\*\*  
terry sanders here april 17, 10;30-2pm ok,wee have image now,ok

lets do \* that again.maintain my movement. concentrate,re-  
lax,sweat \* pours,relax be calm.fiklm rrolls.am caught on  
film.my life,im \* liviing im trying to type keep my finger  
ssstraight this is \* really a comedy.hey,frank sinatra has a  
life too tho we dont \* hearrf about it.hey my breastbone popped.  
my arm is really ttired .i hear the camera roll.im a bit self  
concious about appearing\* overly spastic but i must accept the  
fact that i am. P.B.S\*

ive noticed a lot how i overate the importanee on how 'good'\*  
i look.im me.i cant BE anything else.he photographs every object  
in my room.the laughing buddah.the art on the walls.the sage  
hanging .the wheelchair.the view.my kitchen.books lying around  
and me typing with alternately my forefinger and my thumb.i can  
sort of imagine the script hes gonna write for this 5 minute  
promo...its WHO IS THIS MAN AND LOOK AT WHAT COMES OUT OF HIM  
[me] and WHY?????? terry drove ten hours.and bought a new cam  
just for this brief meeting.he carried three suitcases.3  
tripods..a briefcase.a tv annnd a bunch of cables and wires.he  
says that film,unlike writing requires lots of tools. he extolled  
the virtues of gaffers tape and yellow note pads.he said the  
first job in filming is to locate the fuse box which invariably  
blows.mine didnt.

\*\*\*\*\*

im on the road.im having lots of experiences.meeting lots of  
people. people from my past pop up in the audience every now and  
then. i get messages/affirmations on the importance of this work.  
one of my childhood playmates stood in front of me weeping at  
the seattle perfortmance.in reno a young girl with artificial  
legs came up to me [very shy] to talk a bit.her brother had  
encouraged her to talk to me.i saw, in her, my past and also her  
great future. in port hueneme my data processing tutor from 9 yrs  
ago said hello and later wrote me a letter to tell how much i had  
affected her life.

i get to bed late at the hotel after performances.i wake in the  
middle of early morning with all these clear sharp images of  
whats going on.if theres someone i can wake up to tell them about  
it.i do.

norman lloyd sees terry sanders video of neil marcus and wil  
marcus tells neil marcus that norman thought i should play jesus  
christ ...and i dont know if hes kidding or not.

you'd be surprised to see all the bit parts that exist for a

person in a wheelchair or with a limp in all the movies that have ever been made.

i saw NO WAY OUT on hbo last night.thats what made me think about this.there was a scientist-sam/brilliant programmer in a wheelchair ,who was intensely loyal and dedicated and brilliant who was an old friend of our hero [kevin kostner] and helped him a lot.

it was sort of a stereotype and i wondered how many people would see it that way.[designed to evoke sympathy or pity or strength in sorrow,i dont know..its confusing the way hollywoods minds work on this subject.]

maybe its an archetype as well. a kind of mythic character. SOMEONE who is there just because theyre supposed to be.meant to be..spirit guides.visionaries

//////////////////STORM TOUR MAY 8-13 89//////////////////

BOSTON,HOMEBIRTHPLACE OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.  
BOSTON,BOYLTON,BEACON STREET,GOVERNMENT CENTER,STORROW  
DR,CHARLES  
RIVER,HAVARD,B.U.,CAMBRIDGE,NEWTON,BRIGHTON,LEGAL SEAFOOD,  
MONSIGNOR OBRIAN HIGHWAY,HARVARD SQUARE,

I HOP.HOME OF THE PANCAKE.MEAL PLAN. BROCOLI OMLET WITH  
PANCAKES. INTERNATIONAL OMLET WITH PANCAKES,..STIR FRY OMLET  
WITH  
PANCAKES.CHILE OMLET WITH PANCAKES. CINNOMIN  
PANCAKES.BUCKWHEAT  
PANCAKES.BLUEBERRY PANCAKES.BANANA PANCAKES. CREPES.POTATOE  
PANCAKES.SEAFOOD CREPES.O.J. CHEF SALAD.TACO SALAD.SEAFOOD  
SALAD.  
...OPEN 24 HOUR A DAY.

ON MAY 7TH WE HAD OUR FIRST REHEARSAL SINCE RENO WHICH WAS  
MID  
APRIL 2 DAYS OF SHOW ..ONE MATINEE WHICH WENT GOOD. AFTER THAT I  
WENT TO BERKELEY FOR TWO WEEKS.TO GET CAUGHT UP WITH THAT  
LIFE  
THEN I CAME BACK TO OJAI FOR A REST. I THOUGHT I HAD AN ULCER  
BECAUSE I D BEEN HAVING STOMACH PAIN FOR THOSE TWO WEEKS.  
XRAYS  
AND BARIUM PROVED NO ULCER.  
AT THE REHEARSAL I FOUND MYSELF FORGETTING A LOT. RICH FLEW  
DOWN  
THAT NIGHT.HES MY ATTENDANT BUT I REALLY DONT LIKE THAT WORD  
ID  
RATHER SAY HES MY FRIEND AND UNDERSTUDY.HE HELPS ME ON THE

TOUR.WE STAYED AT RODS HOUSE.NEXT DAY WE LEAVE FOR CAMBRIDGE  
AT

645AM .STOP IN DENVER. LAYOVER IN DENVER CUZ WE MISSED OUR CON-  
NECTION. ARRIVE IN BOSTON AT LOGAN AIRPORT AT 730. WE NEED TO GO  
FIND MY WHEELCHAIR THAT WAS SHIPPED AHEAD ON ANOTHER AIRLINE  
[THE

ONE WE MISSED] I HOP TO THE BUS [I DONT FREQUENTLY DO THIS IN THE  
STREET ITS KIND OF UNUSUAL MUCH LIKE CRAWLING ,I GUESS.AND WE  
CROSS THE TERMINALS TO WHERE TERMINAL C IS. GUY ASKS ME WHAT  
TERMINAL THIS IS. IM SURPRISED CUZ PEOPLE USUALLY DONT ASK ME  
THINGS..AND I SAY ,`A'. LATER,I LEARN FROM HIS FRIEND SITTING  
NEXT TO ME THAT THE GUY THOUGHT I WAS CANADIAN BECAUSE THEY  
SAY'

EH` A LOT.I THOUGHT HE WAS CANADIAN BECAUSE HE WAS REPEATING  
MY

A. I THOUGHT WOW ITS NEAT HERE IN BOSTON.THEY SEEM TO HAVE  
MORE

AWARENESS OF DIFFERENT CULTURES LIVING SIDE BY SIDE. AND HE DID ASK ME A QUESTION. I HOP OUT AT C AND RICH GOES TO GET ME A WHEELCHAIR SO WE CAN FIND MINE. ON THE WAY THRU BAGGAGE CLAIM I

NOTICE A LARGE LIGHTED POSTER OF JOHN F KENNEDY WITH HIS DAUGHTER. THE CAPTION READ 'ITS ALRIGHT TO DREAM' .NEAT. WE DO FIND MY LUGGAGE AND CHAIR AND WE FLAG A TAXI TO TAKE US AND OUR LUGGAGE TO

1800 SOLDIERS FIELD RD IN BRIGHTON. OUR DRIVER SEEMS TO BE ARAB AND HAS A BULLET PROOF PLEXIGLASS BETWEEN US AND HIM. WE ARRIVE

AT THE CHARLES RIVER HOTEL AT 9. AND GO TO OUR ROOM. WHEWW, WE DID IT. WE UNWIND. UNPACK. GO TO BED.

MORNING MAY 9TH. WE GO TO THE I HOP NEXT DOOR TO EAT. HEY ITS A WHOLE NEW WORLD HERE IN BOSTON. CULTURE SHOCK. AT I HOP.

[INTERNATIONAL HOUSE OF PANCAKES] KINDA SCAREY. KINDA NEAT. LOTS OF

IRISH HERE. THE SCENE IS KINDA TOUGH. TAKES GETTING USED TO.

LETS SEE THE CITY. LETS TAKE A BUS, I SUGGEST. MY IDEA OF FREEDOM AND FUN SINCE IVE ALWAYS DONE IT ALONE BEFORE AND BEEN SCARED AND

FELT LIMITED THAT WAY. WE STEP OUT. AND CATCH THE 64 TO THE RED LINE. DONT KNOW WHAT THAT IS BUT SOUNDS GOOD. ITS A SUBWAY, GOES ALL OVER. WOW, FREEDOM TO TAKE A SUBWAY. FAR OUT. WE GET OUT AT WHAT LOOKS LIKE DOWNTOWN. WE WALK A LITTLE AND WALK BY

WHAT LOOKS LIKE A JOKES STORE. WE GO IN AND LOOK AROUND. ITS RATHER

BIG. LOTS OF NOSES AND EYEGLASSES. KINKY STUFF IN THE BACK. WE GO OUT AND WALK BY A SPORTS STORE. WE GO IN AND LOOK AT WATER BOTTLES. HEY THATS JUST LIKE I GOT AT FAST GAS IN CA. ONLY IT DOESNT HAVE AN AIR HOLE SO IT CANT .LEAK LIKE MINE . ONWARDS. WE SIT IN COURTYARDS AND WATCH PEOPLE. WATCH STREET JAZZZ. WATCH SHOESHINE

MAN WITH SHOESHINE BOX WATCHING PEOPLE S SHOES. WE ASK A COP WHERE WE ARE. HE POINTS, 'THATS SUMMER... THATS WINTER`OVER UP THERES WHERE YOU WANT TO GO. WE PASS A STORE WITH A 5 FOOT WIDE

TEE SHIRT IN THE WINDOW CALLED UMAN. LOOKS NEAT. CHECK IT OUT. I BUY A SWEATSHIRT THAT HAS BEE STRIPES AND ONE WITH IMAGES OF PEOPLE WITH SUNGLASSES LOOKING AT EACH OTHER. LOTS OF PEOPLE WE

HAVE MET TODAY HAVE WELCOMED US TO THEIR CITY. IT STARTS RAINING. WE GO HOME. IN A TAXI TO SAVE STRENGTH.

THE REST OF OUR TROUPE IS ARRIVING AT 7. WERE SUPPOSED TO HAVE A

RADIO INTERVIEW AT 730. ITS 4 NOW. WE GO TO THE I HOP.THEYRE STEAM  
CLEANING IT SO`S ALL WE CAN ORDER IS SALADS.JUST WHAT WE WANT.  
ITS MORE RELAXED NOW. FEELING MORE AT HOME. WE START SINGING  
WITH THE RADIO 'AINT NOTHIN LIKE THE REAL THING BABY,AINT NOTH-  
ING LIKE THE REAL THING,NO NO.` WAITRESS SMILES.SUDDEN  
WAKEUP.WE  
SMILE.  
WHAT A TRIP LIFE IS.  
WE TAKE A NAP.....CREW ARRIVES LATE AT 730.TRAF-  
FIC PROBLEMS.WE A L L GO OUT TO EAT AT I HOP.THE INTERVIEWS AT 9.  
"TELL US,WHATS THIS LIKE FOR YOU. HOW DID IT START AND SO FORTH"?  
WE DO OUR STORM THING AND SHE SAYS THANKYOU.I WISH YOU  
CONTINUED  
SUCCESS. 11PM BEDTIME.

REST TIL 230 WHEN WE HAVE A REHEARSAL, AT THE THEATER. NBC COMES TO  
TO  
FILM FOR 6 OCLOCK NEWS. WE GET IN COSTUME. WE GET OUT OF  
COSTUME. THEN WE RUN THE SHOW. THEN WE ALL GO OUT ON TO THE  
TOWN.  
WE EAT AT GREAT SEAFOOD PLACE. ITS FANCY, HIP, PLAIN, PUBLIC . WILD  
RIDE WITH J.K. MASTER DRIVER , THRU CONFUSING DOWNTOWN. AFTER  
DINNER WE WALK AROUND. GO TO BED.

NEXT DAY NEXT DAY. FRIDAY. ..WAKE UP EARLY. GO TO I HOP. THEN  
WALK  
TO MACDONALDS TO CHECK OUT ITS ENERGY. COME BACK TO  
ROOM. HAVE A  
DATE TO SEE MARSHA AT 11. SHES DOING DISABLED LIBERATION  
WORK. SHE  
LIVE IN BOSTON//BROOKLINE. SHES A VERY VISIBLE LEADER IN THE MOVE-  
MENT. WE HAVE A JOYFUL MEETING AND TALK ABOUT FEAR AND HOW  
PROUD  
WE ARE OF OURSELVES AND EACH OTHER.

FRIDAY. TONITE IS OPENING NIGHT. AT 430 I BATHE AND EAT SPAGETTI  
DINNER  
WITH GRILLED HOT DOG BUNS. GO TO THEATER AT 630. COSTUME. MAKE  
UP.  
8OCLOCK CURTAIN. TA DA. GET HOME BY MIDNIGHT. EAT LEFTOVER  
SPAGHETTI. CHOC CAKE AND MILK .GO TO BED.

SATURDAY. WAKE UP EARLY. GO TO I HOP. NOTICES THAT THERES WILD  
ONIONS GROWING ALL AROUND THE MOTEL. WE DO A LAUNDRY RUN. THE  
CREW GOES OUT TO SEE LILLY TOMLINS 'SEARCH FOR INTELLIGENT LIFE  
IN THE UNIVERSE'. I REST AND VISIT WITH RACHEAL WHO I HAD MET IN  
PORTLAND WHEN I FIRST STARTED TOURING A YEAR AGO. I HAVE ALL  
THIS  
ENERGY FOR TONIGHTS SHOW.  
8PM SHOWTIME. IN THE AUDIENCE THERES LOTS OF DYSTONIA PEOPLE

WOW. MY NECK MOVES SO FREELY TONIGHT. ITS NOT PRESSED TO THE  
FLOOR  
SO MUCH .MY SPEECH FLOWS SO SMOOTH. MY ARMS NOT SO TIGHT .I  
REALLY  
POUR IT ON . AFTER CURTAIN CALL. THE LINE FORMS. ALL THESE FANS  
GREET ME.  
HOME BY MIDNIGHT. EAT MORE SPAGHETTI. TALK. VISIT .UNWIND. BED BY  
2. UP AT 6. LEAVE AT 7. FLY TO CA. THERE AT 1 30 IN AFTERNOON.  
SUNDAY

\*\*\*\*\*

culture is ,at its best, a clear and strong support for people. i think that art is an expression of that support.

when i was growing up,i became disabled. i did not know what that was. i knew it was something not good and that it was to be feared....greatly .HOW DID I KNOW THIS? i knew it because loud screaming ambulances with flashing red lights carry away `accident victims' . and that hospital are sterile white buildings that smell like medicine where doctors work and patients lie in beds with rails waiting for their 'operation` . and that wheelchairs are something you SUCCUMB to

somewhere later in my life i came to the conclusion that this image of fear and doom associated with disability needed changing. after all i still was disabled, i was going [probably] to continue being disabled and i wanted to enjoy my life and my future.

i guess i just happened along Art. i mean, i saw that ART was so lacking within all those confining images of disability and when i did my art, it made me feel so good. so i started adding art to the images around me... and telling little stories and painting little pictures and people responded very positively.

my view of art and culture is very broad:

when arnold schwarzenegger came out with his first movie, PUMPING IRON i wrote something about my perceptions of disability and body building, it was a subculture i had heard about but had never seen.

SATURDAY NIGHT FEVER inspired me to talk about the passion of dance and the desire to belong. even though i was using a wheelchair, i felt i belonged to disco.

of course the movie E.T. was a brilliant statement on physical difference ;not everything is as it appears.

alex haleys` ROOTS influenced me greatly.

i saw that what i was doing was very important as well. i saw that what people needed was pride in themselves and a feeling of beauty and belonging. i felt that art achieved this end. so on this note our culture [disability culture] begins to take hold and take hold .i feel its going to change the world.

DEAR FRIEND , april 25th, 89

you are receiving this letter of inquiry because NEIL MARCUS is looking for some special man or woman to travel with him in the capacity of \*\*friend/attendant/assistant/helper/companion on his upcoming national tour of the play 'STORM READING` .

when i travel in this tour i need to have someone help me out with such things as eating, bathing, dressing, grooming, hanging out, and sightseeing and trainer during , before and after performances.

the person who accepts this job must be free to travel and be very competent to handle difficult situations with ease and grace..and must have much enjoyment for life and living as well as being attentive to my needs.

the pay is all expenses paid with 25 dollars per day for food plus 100 dollars for each day of performance.

please respond to neil marcus box 788 ,ojai,CA 93023  
805-646-3945. if you fit neils description of the ideal person or  
know of someone who does.[the fact that YOU are receiving this  
letter speaks well of you]

love neil

i make my entrance.im out there on stage for the next 90 minutes.  
I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my  
endurance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water  
or gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and  
while all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the  
nuances and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im  
crisscrossing the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an  
opera,im in a hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a  
park.im right here now.im at home in bed.im greeting kings and  
queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im  
everywhere.  
it cannot be described adaquately in words.you have to see it ,  
experience it to get the idea.how do you say what life is.

on june 22,89 rod called to reread me the script that nbc produc-  
ers had worked out for Micheal Douglas introducing and narrating  
parts of storm reading in wash.d.c. i was very pleased with the  
news cuz i was feeling a bit low and unproductive and non-worth-  
while. it was a grand script with a very lofty and history making  
feeling  
then rod called later that day to say that i was to be a guest at  
the white house.and they needed my social security number in  
order to get clearance. i went out the next day to the thrift  
shop with my mom to look for a suit and i watched her pride in  
explaining to the salespeople what the suit was for. they all  
got very excited.

I KNOW A PRIEST WHO LIVES IN A SORT OF HOSPITAL/REST-CARE HOME  
RUN BY THE CHURCH A SPECIAL ORDER OF BROTHERS WHO ARE NURSES.  
HE  
IS A PRIEST WHO BECAME DISABLED IN A CAR ACCIDENT MANY YEARRS  
AGO.HE USES A WHEELCHAIR AND TAKES MEDICATION.HE SAYS THAT HE  
IS  
THERE BECAUSE HE NEEDS CARE. HE GIVES MASS IN  
OTHER HOMES SUCH ASD HIS.HES DEVOTED TO GOD. I THINK OTHER  
PEOPLE  
LOOK DOWN ON HIM BECAUSE HES IN A WHEELCHAIR. HE SAYS THAT  
MANY

DONT RECOGNIZE HIS BEING A PRIEST.

I THINK ITS HARD FOR HIM TO LIVE THERE.HE LIVES WITH A LOT OF DYING ELDERLY.THATS JUST WHERE HE ENDED UP.BUT THEN AGAIN MAYBE

ITS A PERFECT SETUP. maybe ITS JUST A TWIST OF FATE,AS THEY SAY. IF HE HAD NEVER HAD THE ACCIDENT HE BE DOING SERVICE THERE BY CHOICE

the experience of creating a play with rod and roger and katie  
has been a great one. i see that as we perform STORM READING  
around the country it changes peoples lives. thank all of you  
for sending the storm on its way.  
its going to change the world.....WOW

CHARLIE BLVD BED N BREAKFAST. DELAWARE THEATER CO. CHILDRENS  
BEACH HOUSE.TA;LK ABOUT DESCRIBING DISAB IN CREATIVE  
WAY.SOCIAL

CHANGE .40 YR OLD PONY. 7 FT PIG. NANCY FARMHOUSE ASSEMBLED  
BY AMISH.AD MAN 7HR COMMUTE. ACID RAIN. ASS ON THE LINE.  
MUSHROOM

CAPITAL.WYETH.WORLDS WORST PIZZA.ITALY FEST. EDNA.  
OLD FOLKS RESTAURANT. FLYING DOWN STREET. RIIDE TO DC .CHURCH  
ROW. BOBS BIG BOY.. METRO. KENNEDY CNTR. NPR INTERVIEW. FORDS  
THEATER. DEBRA WILBER. NAKED GUN. STORM ATOP KENNEDY CNTR.  
RICH THE BELLBOY. JIMMY FROM `BATTLE` .DENSEE,STEVE PROP N STAGE  
MANAGER.STANDBY.GO NEIL.JO,MAKEUP. GARY SMITH/DWIGHT HEMIAN  
REHERSALS. LADY X PRODUCER OF EQUUS.wally the ranger at fords  
theater.

LOREN BACALL .KERMIT THE FROG. KENNY ROGERS. MICHEAL  
TUCKER.ELLEN BURSTIEN. SWEET CHARIOT PREMIERS. TEDDY  
KENNEDYY.

AT WHITE HOUSE AM FOCUSING ON DIGNITY /RESPECT.  
ATTENDENT,ANGER

ETC. 4 HRS IN SUN .SHOOK HANDS WITH PRES.MYSTICAL DEBRA WALKS  
OVER SAYS DO IT. TOURING KENNEDY CNTR. LISTEN TO ALL THINGS  
CONSIDERED .PERFEORM AT FORDS. LAST COMMENT GIVE WARRIORS  
SHRIEK.

THE OPERA HOUSE.COOL CAT PIANIST. 3500 OVATION. KEEP WRITING.  
THE PARTY. JON KEELY/DEB/RICH GET TO KNO EACHOTHER. FRIENDS  
FOREVER.LETS HAVE LUNCH.then filming at lincoln memorial

///JUNE 89 STORM TOUR///

IT WAS ROG WHO SAID IT THE BEST. THE curtain raises..WE DO OUR  
OPENING LINES AND THE [ROLLERCOASTER] RIDE BEGINS.THE SHOW  
BEGINS

THESE PAST TWO WEEKS HAVE BEEN A WILD RIDE. [NOT TO MENTION THE  
TIME BEFORE THIS SINCE OUR OPENING IN MARCH OF 88 ] ITS ALL BEEN  
INCREDIBLE.ASTOUNDING.AMAZING.MINDBOGGELING.A DREAM COME  
TRUE. A  
SUCCESS IN ALL THE BEST SENSES OF THE WORD.

FRIDAY WE WERE INVITED TO THE PREMIER OF THE PLAY THAT WON THE  
HENRY FONDA YOUNG PLAYWRIGHTS AWARD. TAMMY TURNER FROM  
ACCESS  
THEATER PLAYED THE LEAD.AT THE KENNEDY CENTER. WHAT AN  
HONOR.WHAT A  
GREAT TIME FOR US.

LAST SATURDAY WE PERFORMED EXCERPTS OF THE PLAY TO AN  
AUDIENCE OF  
3500 AT THE CONCERT HALL OF THE KENNEDY CENTER. I THINK WE WON  
THEIR HEARTS. WITH US WERE ACTORS AND ACTRESSES FROM STAGE  
AND  
SCREEN.LOREN BACALL.KENNY ROGERS.MICHEAL DOUGLAS [WHO  
INTRODUCED  
AND ACTED WITH US] MICHEAL TUCKER.MARSHA MASON.LOU  
GOSSETT.ELLEN  
BURSTIEN.CRYSTAL GAYLE.MAUREEN MCGOVERN.JIM HENSON AND  
KERMIT..AND MANY MORE.....THEY ALL CHEERED US ON.

JOHN F KENNEDYS WORDS ARE CARVED IN STONE ON THE WALLS HOW  
WHAT  
WILL BE REMEMBERED IN HISTORY WILL BE THE CONTRIBUTIONS THAT  
THE  
HUMAN SPIRIT MAKES. [get the exact quote]

A FEW DAYS BEFORE THAT WE WERE INVITED TO THE WHITE HOUSE.I  
SHOOK  
HANDS WITH PRESIDENT BUSH.W.O.W.

A FEW DAYS BEFORE THAT WE WE INTERVIEWED ON ALL THINGS  
CONSIDERED.STORM READING ON N.P.R. WHAT A TRIP. AND BEFORE THAT

WE DID TWO PERFORMANCES AT FORDS THEATER WHERE LINCOLN WAS  
LAST

AT BEFORE HE WAS ASSASINATED. US BEING THERE WAS LIKE NEW  
HISTORY  
BEING MADE.

AND BEFORE THAT ,3 PERFORMANCES IN WILMINGTON DELAWARE.WHAT  
A  
TEST.WHAT A VICTORY. STORM READING IS DEFINATLY A PLAY THAT  
SPEAKS WHATS IN PEOPLES HEARTS. THANKYOU IS EVERYWHERE..  
AND THANK YOU TOO. O N W A R D!!!!!!!!!!!!

I THINK THE HIGHLIGHT OF THIS TOUR FOR ME WAS WHEN WE HAD OUR  
FIRST REHERSAL WITH THE PEOPLE WHO WERE PRODUCING THE T.V  
SPECIAL  
FROM THE KENNEDY CENTER THAT WILL BE SEEN NATIONWIDE AND  
WORLD  
WIDE IN SEPTEMBER,THAT WE WERE A PART OF. HERE WE WERE IN A  
REHERSAL ROOM AND THEY SAID GO AND WE DID OUR STUFF .AND I  
KNEW  
THAT THESE PEOPLE HAD BEEN THE SAME PEOPLE WHO PRODUCED THE  
TV  
SPECIAL GALA AT THE WHITE HOUSE TO WELCOME OUR NEW  
PRESIDENT.AND  
I KNEW WE WERE GOOD.OUR MESSAGE WAS GOOD AND THAT WE  
BELONGED  
THERE

at our first rehearsal for the nbc thing at the kennedy center, we practiced our burger king scene where i drive in and order stuff over the speaker system. it turned out that we couldnt say burger king or sing the burger king song on national tv without their permission which they wouldnt give us. the nbc legal staff had checked this all out. they had to clear the script. i thought that was really neat to have affected a huge corporation like that to where theyd have to be in a defensive position. the other thing, there was a line 'oh shit' when he didnt understand my order. well.. you cant say oh shit on national tv and you cant even say it in sign language cuz its as much a language. we changed 'burger king' to 'burger boy'. 'oh shit' to 'oh no' [nuts or god didnt work well either] and we changed the song to, 'bring me a burger, boy'

-

the stage crew at kennedy were incredible. there were three people whos entire job it was to see that we get out on stage at just the right moment. one would check where we were 20 minutes before. one would bring us to the stage and the third would get us out on stage on cue. they all did their jobs real good. i think it shows because tv seems so perfect.

its the 22nd almost a week since the big earthquake and ive been there, performed two shows walked downtown boulder, attended two receptions. flown there [to denver], flown back and im back. in s.b. in my new apartment, with my new roommate. i just got back and we went to piatis for lemon sauce raviolis and bread dipped in olive oil.

large deaf audience at the arvata center. many people said to me, they had the same feelings. they were glad to see it EXPRESSED. someone said they were so relieved to know that a disabled person was capable of being corny too.

a representative of samsonite came the second night. its thrilling that i could command so much attention. ibm was there too. at stanford i heard that hewlett packard and apple was there. the rockies were covered with snow. at the reception i met an eight year old girl who was in a wheelchair. she was so excited she could not speak. her mom said i was the first movie star 'suzy' had ever met. what a thrill for ME! the founders of denvers local dystonia chapter were there. people wanted their pictures taken with me. autographs. i know that the magic of theater is theater but i like this too. the show is new to me every time. i never really know what ill do besides the basic steps. when i get a surge of energy or a surge of calm it all comes out different

8/14-89--radio tour of the spirit/mind of neil marcus. he'll oo  
radio on the air waves. chico was hot, like in the  
nineties. flatlands .irrigated fruit orchards. stopped for lunch  
outside sacramento at `the peppermill'. fire with water sculpture  
at a pool in the bar. huge salads, creamy dressings. ONWARDS. Peo-  
ple recognize me from being on tv that time. hey you were  
great. me and my friends had rented a bunch of videos that night  
but we watched you instead. wow..first celebrity ive ever met. good  
luck. bye

arrived chico 2 o'clock. hotel behind k-mart. had pool. went swim-  
ming. water is incredible. takes out all the tension and  
heat. cooling. refreshing. lady at the pool. didnt i see you on  
carson. [ive always wanted to be opn carson] we open at chico  
state u tomorrow nite. tomorrow day we have rehearsal and a tv  
interview.

so neil, you wrote this ? did you. whats it about? we have two \*\*  
minutes. as i remember it ,we followed a nurse talking  
about diets. no smoking news. the weather.....you're on.

clifford [my new attendant] missed his bus to chico so rich my old  
attendant has agreed to work. he was coming along anyway to help  
clifford out for his first time as an attendant.

clifford will arrive in time for the performance. at 3 the next  
day cliff arrives bim bam boom. were ON in 5 hrs.  
ive got a schedule. eat shower relax dress .prepare.

i am ready. i am pretty relaxed. my two attendants are dressed in  
black and are talking tough like bodyguards in the mafia. its  
very funny. i need a laugh. im on at 8. get done by 11. im in the  
shower by midnight and finish a great big dinner and sleep. the tv  
reporter who interviewed us was at the show and wished she would  
have known beforehand about the IMPACT. how do you describe this  
show.. /good job. felt good. felt fresh. i felt more mature as an  
actor. people ask, 'is he acting or is he really that way`.  
answer: both are true.

tell your stories. tell your stories. tell your stories. tell your  
stories. tell your stories. tell your stories. tell them every  
chance you get.

rich is off at 6am next day for home. cliff and i are up by 9. in  
the pool and off to luckeys for breakfast and lunch. hot  
tamales, fruit and a rice drink, fresh bread and cheese and her-  
ring.. off by 1030 for arcata. were a caravan. two vans with three

trunks strapped to the roof[ our set and props]. A C C E S S  
painted on the sides ,our crew.our actors.on tour accross the u.s.

we stop for a swim in this big lake.fish swim to our feet.insects and grasses blowing in the breeze startle us.`whiskeytown??lake

after our show in arcata this woman who i had known in my childhood came up ,hugged me told me how great it was then asked how i ever managed to leave home. its like yeah.its scary and how do you get courage and how does one l.i.v.e in this life

shyla blue was shyla sickle 4 yrs ago when i visited arcata and went looking for this shylla whose friend told me was an artist who did work like me.that was something to follow up;but we never connected.

now i returnm to arcata am in the radio studios of hsu and a guy who works there sees me and tells me of his friend shyla.other people tell me ,yeah,shes ok.we get along ok.'rrriiiiiinnnnggg.phone rings.its shyla.when can we meet.ok .tommarroow at noon after rehearsal. shyla walks like shes on stilts,but its just her legs and her left hand is twisted and shes a d.j./talk show host.midnight hour.she talks cool.shes hip.shes a fighter a rebel. she lives.all those great talents.we hit it off.she finds out about people by talking to them about movies and music they like.

what do i mean cool..? welll...she is the way she IS.she doesnt buy into this thing about 'well,ill just withdraw and be shy`.. she says what she hates. she acts contrary to most.no mold. she has incredible expressions on her face.i wonder where shes been,what shes seen.

she liked the play for the same reasons.of expression we saw her at kfmi radio next day.we came for an interview.shes doing a show on us .gonna try and put it in words .if anyone can.she can.lots of tiny green tree frogs on the berry bushes outside the window of the kfmi trailer in the middle of the marshland and pastures.we are off for home.home via a game of darts and lunch at a brewery in hopland,ca.

i see i have taken one step with STORM READING. i see step two ahead of me which may go beyond words. true vision is stronger than words.its piercing

## THE HUMAN BRIDGE

.lifes little pleasures.waking up feeling good. going for a ride

with electra. im stiff, but im happy 10-12-89. i can move a little bit. i sleep on the floor at elisas house. it is my hhome for now. streets full of peple right outside my door. sometimes i feel alienated and alone. today i feel loved. i can rest..

tomorrow i fly to s.f to do the show at stanford. i like being on stage.its mine.its a world thats very controlable andddd its a place where i have POWER.

on fri the 13th in oct.i had been picked up the previous day all packed and loaded to stay at rods so we could catch our 730 flight to sf. on fri the 13th i awoke at 430.showered,put my previously bought the day before, burrito in the microwave for a minute and ate it with a green apple.it was 504 i had plenty of time to relax before we left at 615.we left at 620.at the airport we were rushed onboard a united jet.thhat was pretty full.zoom were off.zoom we land.were at sfo and we load our gear in two vans.zoom were off to our hotel.zoom were off to stanford campus.after eating at frescos,a dennys turned new wave /yuppie.excellent sweet potatoe hash browns.

jenny holtzer is an artist i saw on tv who works in the media of thoughts/words/poems in public places like signs,benches and neon printouts on giant billboard flashuing screens.i woke up with her name on my mind 430am after our performance.

we are met at stanford by our host clair.and we give our first talk on accessible theater.then we do a newspaper interview.i remember saying that i thought my next play would contain more darknness and lightness.

at 4 the disabled students are meeting with me.their offioce seemed to me to be a high spiritual place.theyve checked me out on ther grapevine and heard,yes hes for real.no corn,so theyre reall excited.its informal.i ask them for their stories.surface stuff emerges .i see the depths that are there.i feel an urge to address sex.'im unhappy with the way seeeeex and disability has been represented in film/theater and bookks.we need to change that.got any ideas.one deaf guy told me that disability was very related to sex ..peoples isolation.theyre developing a speakers bureau modeled after the gay and lesbian,which is very controversial/popular. its all very individual this disability thing.there justcouldnt be one way for all people.so many .....realities.yet a binding thread. strong new voices emerging,i feel it.i also feel like a leader.

wake up.new day.lets get out.ok.we call taxi and are off to the stanford shopping mall.the cab driver says it felt like fri the 13th all week to him.we invite him to the show but he hhas to work.....

and were at neiman marcus buying boxer shorts with pink flamingos all over them and sitting in this 2000 dollar chair with built in sound system and this coaster thing that runs up and down your spine and vibrates at any point you tell it to. and looking at apricots dipped in chocolate. and webbed gloves for swimming and other high tech fashion items. and all of a sudden there's this picasso painting walking towards me, on a tee shirt. it's beautiful. were in some courtyard that looks like europe eating sandwiches and drinking soup. and were performing tonight. trick is to find our way back to the hotel via public transport. we do. [people are helpful.

tonight is here im rested. im pretty well fed. im relaxed. anthony edwards is with us today to begin work on his documentary on access theater. he says good theater is the magic between the audience and the actors on stage. 8pm curtain. it's a full house and boy am i up for tonight. i feel free. i am USING everything i have. i am me. im using it. im USING time, space and MY movement and senses. and i feel that my fellow actors are picking up on this. they're going wild. fresh. like hey IM AN ACTOR anything is possible. after the show there was a huge reception when i got there people lined up for almost ninety minutes. i got lotsa love. all kinds of people. incredible human earthquake. lots of old friends had come. everyone was stirred to the max. hearts wide open. brains like pea soup.

in bed by 2 up at 430 again. eat. pack. off to airport. me interviewing people on their highlights. fiona says the time was so short she didn't get to see the goddamn bridge.. BRAVO. get home. van battery died twice... everyone exhausted.

next day...

today is october 16th. 89. i have just formally moved to santa barbara. today is my first day. did laundry. am planning what i need here in elisa's apartment. i met some people i know in the parking lot. talked with them. seems maybe i can make a life here i have dreams that i'll organize the neighborhood to support me /start a newspaper column/ organize disability, go surfing at the beach etc.

tues oct 17th, 504 pm. huge earthquake hits bay area. buildings fall. bay bridge breaks. epicenter near stanford in burlingame.

sept 27th. 89

was a university town with university energy. met some of the theater staff. sat in on a class on playwriting. i was proud to be

performing my play that night. its what the students aspire too.they were shy then.i think it was their first week at school.we opened the season.i learned in that class that the most frequently used word in plays is 'T'.

got taken out to lunch by the arts director. and dinner. there was an escort service as well to be our guide. saw our name on the marqui. stayed at a fancy hotel with snacks in the refridge a vcr a jaquzi,a microwave. didnt sleep. ate their free breakfast.attended rods presentation on accessible theater.what ddoes that mean and all. napped during the day.set up the play.performed the play.attended the reception.drove home.ate dinner.went to bed.woke up.new day.

PHOENIX 10-29-89 LEFT SB 615 AM ARRIVE LA 845.LEAVE LA FOR PHONIX 915 ARRIVE SATURDAY PERFORM SUNDAY LEAVE SUNDAY FLY BACK DRIVE

HOME. THE 48 HOUR TOUR.

WE PERFORMED AT THE SCOTSDALE CNTR FOR THE PERFORMING ARTS A BEAUTIFUL 1000 SEAT THEATER WITH A GREAT DRESSING ROOM FILLED WITH SNACKS AND BEVERAGES AND POSTERED WITH STARS WHOD PERFORMED THERE.

philip lentz and lavonne liindall visit me at my hotel.we have a great meal.

GOD DAMN IT.I HATE THIS ISOLATION IM IN WHERRE ALL PEOPLE DO IS TALK NONSENCE TO ME AND ALL I DO IS SMILE.AND ACT LIKE LIFE IS FUN.

FUCK FUN.FUCK CHEEERFULNESS. PEOPLE ARE FUCKING WITH ME.THEYRE

FUCKING WITH MY MANHOOD.MY HUMAN HOOD,THEY FACT THAT I AM COMPLETE

.IM TIRED OF IT .MY LIFE IS HARD ENOUGH WITHOUT THIS ADDED OFFENSIVE STUFF. ITS NOT MY JOB TO CHEER YOU UP.

MY WHEELCHAIR GOT BENT IN BAGGAGE.THEY FLEW IT THERE they bent the frame .they damaged the wheel and as the straw that broke the camels baack , THEY WOULDNT FLY IT back HOME WITH ME.IT FEELS LIKE THEY WANT ME DEAD.IM EXHAUSTED.EVERYBODYS RUNNING AROUND.HUMAN

CONTACT IS SCARSE.IM ALONE.IM COLD.IM THIRSTY.IM TIRED.IM HUNGRY AND I DONT FEEL LIKE SMILING.IM PISSED.

the chair arrived in pieces last night [monday] .i waited three hours at rogers house .it came later.today we gotta take it to be fixed.

we got it fixed.we called e and j told them it was emergancy.rod

drove down there.got parts.drove back.everybody is freaking  
out.real stressed out and of course now is the time i want to make  
a breakthru in my anger communications

## GUIDELINES

I HAVE BEEN IN A FUCKED POSITION

I DONT WANNA BE IN A FUCKED POSITION.

I DONT WANT ANYONE TALKING ABOUT ME OR FOR ME IN FRONT OF ME OR WHILE I AM PRESENT.NO STORIES ABOUT ME.

NO DECISIONS ARE TO BE MADE ABOUT MY NEEDS EXCEPT BY ME. DONT MAKE ANY DECISION ON YOUR OWN IF IT AFFECTS ME.

CONTRACTS-BUISNESS OR OTHERWISE THAT I AM INVOLVED IN ARE TO BE WRITTEN IN MY OWN WORDS.

CARE FOR ME IS IMPORTANT.ITS EVERYBODYS JOB,NOT JUST ROGERS OR RICHS'.

im NOT HERE ON THIS EARTH TO BE ENTERTAINED,BE MADE HAPPY OR TO ANSWER YES/NO QUESTIONS.

IM NOT HERE TO BE TREATED 'JUST LIKE EVERYBODY ELSE ' OR TO FIT IN. I DONT WANT TO FIT IN. I CANT FIT IN. BUILD A R A M P ROD.

DONT USE ME FOR YOUR PROFIT OR BENEFIT  
NOBODY UNDERSTANDS ME GOD DAMN IT.NOBODY CAN SPEAK FOR ME.NOBODY KNOWS WHAT I THINK.IM NOT A GOD DAMNED POSTER CHILD.FUCK YOU. DONT GET YOUR JOLLIES THROUGH ME OR THROUGH A SENSE OF HELPING MY POOR UNFORTUNATE LIMITED SITUATION.YOU ARE NOT BEING KIND, YOU ARE BEING FUCKED.

DONT USE MY ABILITY TO UNDERGO HARDSHIPS [LIKE STAYING UP ALL NIGHT OR CLIMBING STAIRS] AND DONT EXCUSE IT BY SAYING EVERYBODY ELSE HAS TO.

AND DONT SAY THINGS LIKE ,'HEY NEIL,DO YOU THINK THIS WAY OR THAT WAY ON THIS SUBNJECT?? CUZ THATS NOT WHAT I THINK.SPEND TIME WITH ME TO FIND OUT WHAT I THINK. DONT JUST CHOOSE SOMETHING FOR ME to THINK.COME ON .THINK. USE YOUR BRAIN. PUT YOURSELF IN MY PLACE.

great burrito place next door to the hotel in santa fe.makes my

stomach feel good.makes me feel strong and alive. posole.chile  
sauce and spanish rice. the olympic gymnasts are on tv.

we perform at a theater thats next to the school for the deaf.  
instead of clapping;they wave. it was a good show for me.high  
energy.its becoming clear that we're developing a following.  
albq performance next day.

n.m. has a beautiful feel to it. the people there seem to benefit from its past. past and present melt together. every food seems to come with either red or green chile. chile wreathes hang everywhere. we're in the taos news. santa fe news and albu. news.

taos is a 4 hr drive from albu. we arrive there at dusk. check in to a hotel that's like an old hacienda. the rooms have hand painted walls and fireplaces. indian art is everywhere.

the one main street flies a banner, 'access theater, storm reading'. the local playhouse seats 250 very intimate. warm. when we first arrived there, was a man sitting on a sofa by the dumpster. shoes off, he was writing. it looked like he lived there.

visit the mountains. sit by a stream with ice in it. have a woodpecker watch you. get some peace. 26 seconds is the world record for wading in that stream barefoot. ouch

rod had to fly home. his mom got sick.

tensions among cast and crew being worked on.

the documentary is at the point where everybody gets interviewed. tomorrow is mine.

the show was real slow tonight like we were underwater. but still people liked it. my eyes kept shutting. missed some cues. the slides went awry on the end scene. at the q and a the man from the dumpster spoke a blessing for us.

Arrive albuquerque 12 noon. my dad has flown in for this show. he greets our van. the film crew greets him. ignore the camera, i say. i rest. i eat. i go for a walk. i eat. i visit with an old friend. i rest. i shower. i eat i get ready for the show tonight. im tired. im out of breath the whole time. this is supposed to be our triumphant finale. i push thru. i give it MORE. im watching it work. beautiful packed old theater. full house. lots of friends. huge success. sleep 2 hrs that night, talking to rich about what to do at 2 in the morning. watch home shopping channel and lucas on tv. go home. end of tour. film crew sees us off. lady at airport asks if im famous. albu-denver-home to s.b. what a trip.

dear rhoda,as you know,i am doing great things with art and disability and leading the world forward.i have written and performed in a play thats gonna really impact the world.as i see it,what i have created onstage is the perfect balance of attention for the audience. this means they are free to feel and think with crystal clarity. and what they are watching gives plenty of food for thought.they are put in the best possible position to LEARN. my knowledge of counselling is invaluable in this whole process. love neil

### WHY I DO ART?

because it transform me.

because it transforms the world..every time i do it.

how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a right.a right.a right and another right. ok

ART SHEDS NEW LIGHT ON THINGS.

EVERY MOMENT I HAVE TO RE CREATE MYSELF.

### S T O R M R E A D I N G

the warm.the sun.the stetch.the cloud.to see a vision and captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and knowing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.carrot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizen speak.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful cornerstore.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king. im gonna be on the today show, the morning show, the tonight show, am, pm, whats happening, alice, as the world turns, thats my momma, general hospital, miami vice, mod squad, gidget,leave it to beaver, days of our lives, santa barbara, harry o, outer limits, star trek,star search, dance fever, threes company,,nbc,abc,cbs,pbs, hunter, lost in space, scooby doo, and the jeffersons. mary tyler moore, the virginian, ann southern, topper, american bandstand, space ghost,maverick, gentle ben, nature, nova, lassie, black beauty, gilligans island, the prisoner, hardcastle and mckormic, tarzan, romper room, mr ed, you bet your life, wheel of fortune, real people, riplys believe it or not, fight back,, wild wild west, the avengers, monty python, red skelton, smoothers brother, life styles of the rich and famous, 30 something, robin hood, thundercats, hogans heroes,

supperman, wonder woman,, cagney and lacey,l a law, bloopers,  
get smart, loveboat, danial boone, and dinah.

#### EXCERPTS FROM AUDIENCE COMMENTS ABOUT STORM READING

"An unforgettable show...an extremely moving evening at the theatre. Go see it!" ---Jean Kennedy Smith

STORM READING is "a powerful work...It is Neil at his most whimsical and profound best, viewing life through the unique prism of his limited body and limitless mind." -- David Seltzer

"Seeing STORM READING for the second time was just as moving and exciting as was the first." -- Nancy Harris

"Absolutely the most wonderful and inspiring play ever in my 71 years of being a theatre fan."-Bob Andrews

"Besides all the rest of what I expected to love about STORM READING, what I wasn't prepared for was what smashing good theatre it is!"-- Marsha Hunt

"One of the most moving and significant theatrical experiences I have ever had... Roger's comic delivery is superb...-- Jerome A.Kessler

"How impressed I was with STORM READING! .. I admired Roger's inventiveness, his humor and warm charm. Kathryn Voice was beautiful and most moving. And Neil --- what can one say?! The quality of his mind...his attitude towards life ..will not be forgotten quickly."-- Jane Wyatt

"Inspirational without being preachy, wildly humorous at times, ineffably touching at others--and so beautifully performed in every detail. I shall never forget it." -- Harriet Wenig

"STORM READING should go to Broadway. It was such a moving experience. You planted a seed in my heart and it will grow."-- Michelle Harrah

"STORM READING is in every way original,innovative and theatrical. Really impressive! I feel I was in on an event of some historical significance. ..a theatre first."-- G. Stuart

"I am including another proposal regarding a most unusual theatrical experience that will be a landmark in the cultural

exchange now taking place in both our countries. It is a production called STORM READING written and performed by Neil Marcus. It is the story of his life. It breaks new ground in addressing the issue of disability, self-esteem and humanity.'-- --John Randolph, Chair..National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc. (This proposal is from Mr. Randolph's letter to his opposite number, Kiril Lavrov, in Moscow.)

"The accolades (for STORM READING) are so well expressed in the reviews. I can only add that for me too, it was entertaining, inspiring and deeply moving." --Eugenie C. Wheeler

"I loved MOST the sight of those truly beautiful brothers -- looking at each other with such joy and laughter and love. They are both so enormously gifted." -- Peggy Lloyd

"The play was unbelievably moving. It changed our lives!"--Lynn Kirk

"The play was an extraordinary experience...This was first class theatre."-- Betty Izant

"What a stunning performance!..What a tour de force!...a gripping and memorable experience." -- Margaret Huyler

"It was a beautiful and moving experience, and one that will not be forgotten by anyone who has seen it." -- Peggy Thacher

"STORM READING is so moving and empowering. Possibilities and excitement abound." -- Joan Rowe

"Seeing STORM READING inspires me to keep on going even when things are tough." -- Matt Weiss

"STORM READING was twice as enjoyable as we had hoped. It was memorable." -- Brenda Loree

"STORM READING was brilliant! Absolutely fantastic! Neil is truly one of life's miraculous people. It was the most touching human experience I've had for awhile." - C.S.

## EXCERPTS FROM CRITICS' COMMENTS ABOUT STORM READING:

Teri Sforza -- Santa Barbara News-Press -- "Roger's range as an actor is incredible. He slips in and out of characters more cleanly and precisely than models slip in and out of clothes. His comedic timing is excellent. His high energy level whips the audience to attention and guarantees its interest over the entire two hours....Neil has an acute sense of humor and a daft touch with irony...A knock-out play...Dazzling...profound...ingenious.. thoroughly inspiring."

Scoti Monical -- Ojai Valley News -- "High on emotion, the story is also high on humor. While Neil's body may be twisted, tied up like a caterpillar in a cocoon, Neil's butterfly is off free-flying...smiling."

Burton Danet -- C.O.D.E. -- "Neil Marcus' message is clear: Disability is an art. The creativity with which he has surrounded his dystonia -- in the written word or in his performance on stage - is a wonder to behold."

Philip Brandes -- The Santa Barbara Independent -- "The production is a joyful affirmation of human possibilities grounded in realism...Neil's brother Roger carries most of the show with his exuberant acting, and Kathryn Voice ... brings her special loveliness and grace to various supporting roles. But it is the presence of Neil... that gives the piece its inescapable authenticity and poignancy."

Rita Moran -- The Ventura Star-Free Press -- "Neil is joined in his play by his brother, Roger, an accomplished actor and singer who is Neil's "voice". It is a remarkably compatible pairing: the handsome, feisty Neil, whose mind outraces his body, and the sensitive Roger, with an actor's control of body and voice denied his brother...The "storm" mirrors the laughter and love in Neil's life, shared by his brothers, his sisters and his parents...STORM READING deserves a wider audience because it and Neil Marcus have much to tell the world. And the world has much to learn."

Marvin Sosna -- Thousand Oaks News Chronicle -- "STORM READING was presented at the Doolittle Theatre before an audience which gave him a standing ovation when it was over... The play title comes from Marcus' view of exterior and interior as different planes of what we see. A storm, viewed from outside, is a frightening, noisy, furious event; viewed from within, it is an excit-

ing, passionately beau+tiful occurrence."

Montecito Life -- "Powerful, inventive theatre...Access Theatre has ventured into untapped territory and emerged victoriously. It's a MUST SEE."

Los Padres Sun -- Santa Barbara -- "Intense and beautiful...burns with a rawness of soul often missing in the theatre. Go see it!"

i guess im growing a lot. i mean things are more and more intolerable all the time.feeling lonely.being stuck without transport.having to care for myself.having to eat.having to really think about my future. people greet me HEY,ITS THE MOVIE STAR.i wanna slug them. YOURE DOING SUCH A WON-DER-FUL JOB barf. it feels like death starvation isolation exhaustion and other catastrophes loom just above my head. i still go on though and i dont get too unraveled by it. i like playing ,getting out in nature, being with friends..thats what keeps me going. the

matillija canyon with the sulpher hot spring pool under the stars  
creekside with tule roots,mud and buzzing flies and chirping  
crickets.

creativity is another antidote to the feeling im gonna die.poet-  
ry,art,self expression.they all uplift my spirit quite a bit.

AND LOVE. that little sparkle in the eye.that chance to feel,  
heart.to communicate.the thrilling fear of meeting a fellow human  
head-on.LIFE AND DEATH hopefully thats the title of my next play.

ACTING feels a lot like brain surgury with the bright lights the  
extreme weight of tension in the air. the feeling of precision  
and getting `it right`,the drenching sweat im in.and the relief  
when its over. THIS IS JUST THE BEGINNING.lottsa love to you.

8-26-89

dear dorothy,

I like the way you are gathering support/making friends/helping  
the world.

**BRAVO!!**

I first saw your writing in a punk rock newsletter someone sent  
me from arcata,calif. and I felt immediatly what you were doing.  
the writing was whacky yes [I think you had edited one of  
reagans speeches ] but it has a real live spark.and it touched  
my heart.

I want to see more. its original.it stimulates my brain.  
its love.ITS LIFE.

go see crocodile dundee II. I think he loves the world in the  
same way and it shows. he has achieved mythic hero status  
because of this. now.. the next thing to do is to be a real person  
and achieve that same status. and thats where i'll leave  
you..and me  
love

neil marcus

THE ENVIRONMENT says buckminister fuller IS EVERYTHING THAT ISNT  
ME.

THE UNIVERSE he goes on to say IS EVERYTHING THAT ISNT ME AND ME.

the film was very good.it captured the mystery and magic of  
humans being alive.it captured the beauty and wonder of living.  
so many incongruities. so much flowing.shakespeare,suicide,picnics

romance,driving through deserts,working at a drycleaners.  
weddings,cemetaries ,bars

i am writing.i am, thinking about writing all the time.i am a  
writer.i have unique perceptions.i write about my life.one day  
you will read me and say, "oh yes".

NORMALITY IS IMAGINARY  
IT IS A MYTH  
AND IMPOSSIBLE TO ATTAIN

david ratovitsky  
scotland

A new word for disability will emerge from peoples growing  
awareness of Reality.It will come from the corners of the  
Earth.it will arise out of the Sea.It will shine like the Sun.  
It will come and we will know it.

□

It is wonderful, wonderful, to know that at least some of the time you are getting to be ALL that you are. A man flying! Neil what an interesting life you have chosen. I'd love to see you again. You have remained a great inspiration to me even tho' i haven't stayed in touch, you are never far from the edges of my consciousness stretching the limits again and more.

leonie zoest

ive been back a month now,over a month really except for the holidays.i am gearing up for my jan 31st show.i am spreading the word.distributing flyers.putting up posters and trying to get everyone involved.

im distributing posters and flyers all over town.im on a mission.it has great purpose.it transcends my limitations and shynesses.and doubts that my life is worthwhile .the ;people from tthe ECT hearings are coming.they [the shockees] have special admiration for me.something about courage. susanne is working very hard too.shes organizing all her friends and also several large groups also assisting with media pr.

my first break came with the chronicle.john stanley had an interview with me and rod at the chronicle.fax 7778864

DEAR JOHN,

I AM WWRITING TO YOU AT THE SUGGESTIONN OF ACCESS THEATER COMPANY

MANAGER THOM ROLLERSON.

AS A DISABLED MAN/PLAYWRIGHT/ACTOR I WOULD GREATLY APPRECIATE YOUR

ASSISTANCE IN HELPING GET THE WORD OUT ABOUT STORM READING. WITH

YOUR HELP AND THE POWER YOUR VOICE ADDED TO THE POWER OF OUR PLAY,WE CAN QUADRUPLE THE BENEFITS TO US ALL.

THANK YOU

ten am thurs.rod was flying up that morning and meeting me at mission and fifth . taking bart over there chance had me meet fred dodsworth ,an editor of city magazine,i met him at a picnic months before .we hit it off right away. and dorothy my neighbor and the woman who sat next to dorothy,hillary,she worked at the chronicle and offered to walk with me there from bart.i accepted and got a small tour of the chronicle./after two hrs of enthusiastic interview i had to run catch bart home so i could have my next interview with kate a freelance writer.rod drove to my apt i was to meet him there.i was late so we all agreed to meet at julia morgan and talk over lunch.but before we did that we had a delivery of publicity mailers for c.i.l. who has agreed to help.jump on the

bandwagon as they say. did that.walked to jm.met kate.had lunch talk.then went to jm for photo shoot and interview with tamar kauffman of the jewish news.i knew her.ive been trying to meet her for years . we have the interview.kate joins us then the photographer from the chronicle does a shoot.then the oakland tribune joins in.then kate walks me home and we do more.then i modem, material to tamar then rod and i go out to eat. my mind is very clear with the points i want to make

MY MESSAGE IS BASICALLY ME.

he said that i must never give up my dreams and to keep on writing that to stop doing what i do would be unthinkable that its a fire in life that must be lived fire that must last until the very end ...christy brown

similarities growing up jewish and disabled.isolation not exposed to aspects of their culture.. no role models.no support.

i didnt kno i was one

disabled too .desire to create support led to play.

want to kno everything about disability i said at one point.

humor to survive. understanding justice/fairness.empathy for peoples struggles.

thoughts about god. celebrating life. humor humor humor humor humor

humor humor humor humor humor humor humor humor humor humor journey

to discover roots in brooklyn and barny/dystonia.

GoOD STORIES.boy and snail.dignity at kennedy center. power of theater.media often misguided.MISCONCEPTIONS.

defining oneself.finding ones voice

the war [excuse me.the campaign] started 5 days ago.first it was desert sheild .now its desert storm. my play seems to occupy important moments in history. everybody says how well the war is going. i feel so depressed. the steets are no longer bustling.the air is heavey.spirits low.isreal was bombed on the day of my interview\*\*\*

Message 1: From tamar Thu Jan 17 19:55:09 1991 Date: Thu, 17 Jan 91 19:55:05 pst From: tamar (Tamar Kaufman) To: storm Subject: more questions

Neil...

I =was= planning on writing the story as soon as I got back from the interview, but no sooner did I get in my car than I heard about the attack on Israel. I've been watching t.v. and listening to

radio (radio just now, so I can watch what I'm writing) ever since.

Just heard Israel's U.N. ambassador says they're =not= retaliating. Amazing if true.

I'm doubtless going to have to write your and the post-polio story tomorrow so I can start my two war-related stories Sunday. Geez. I've got to cover a Jewish Peace Lobby panel Sunday night, so I'll be writing that Monday morning. I don't know how I'm going to get this all done by Tuesday deadline.

It was great seeing you again.

Cheers,

=Tamar=

P.S. "go jewish" !!!!!

P.P.S. I really enjoyed our interview.

P.P.P.S. regarding M\*O\*D\*=meditations on dystonia, is that from the play?

P.P.P.P.S. "go jewish" !!!!!

so i think life imitates art. yesterday 1-22-91 got a message from rod that the u.n wanted to give us an award. i wrotye the following a year ago

\*\*\*\*\*

#### TALK AT THE UN

YES,WELL I THINK WE'RE EMERGING STRONGER ALL THE TIME.OF COURSE ACHIEVING UNITY AND VISIBILITY HAS BEEN A CONCERN ALL ALONG BUT I THINK AT THIS TIME IN HISTORY WE'RE GONNA ROLL.

YES ,WE DO NEED A NEW LANGUAGE TO DESCRIBE THIS EMERGING FORCE. CRIPPLED,HANDICAPPED,DISABLED DONT QUITE MAKE IT.

YES THE OPPRESSION DOES HAVE ITS ROOTS BASED ON PRIMITIVE ECONOMICS. EVERY PERSON \*EVERY\* bOdY!! HAS INHERENT WORTH.THERES NO GGOOD REASON NOT TO ACT ON THAT REALITY.

YES,SEXUALITY/SEX IS AN IMPORTANT PART OF OUR LIVES AND OUR PERCEPTIONS. YES,WE DO HAVE A LOT TO TEACH THE WORLD. BECAUSE WE ARE HERE AND BECAUSE WE DEMAND RESPECT, IT MAKES THE WORLD A SAFER PLACE TO BE..FOR EVERYONE

i did my radio interview today with k.e.s.t. and i see as the interview progresses that society is waiting hungrily for messages like mine.the interviewer got so excited at several points that she began to tell of her life,her struggle and her insights [from her accident]. and she asks ,'do you think handicapped people are coming more into the mainstream?' and on my way home i meet three who are really out there.who never would have been out there 20 yrs ago. the opening question was what does storm reading mean?? and the answer was me in my labored speech.people arent always gonna understand when they come up against someone 'who is different'. they need to be helped along in order to understand.

so this is how people will first meet me as they tune in. its kind of poetic.its kinda like the medium is the message. susanne suggested i go on a u.s.o. tour.i think thats a great idea.i think it would open up whole new worlds to our troops.

my body is my home..the door to my soul.  
a good reply to all questions such as ,'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?

ive done 2 tv spots.one bay sunday talk show.the other the nbc 6oclock news.we did the tribune today. a man blessed me in the street as i was walking home from breakfast with paul.

week of jan 26 thru feb 1\*\*\*\*

well,its over now.  
its sunday morning.shows over.pressures off. i just woke up.i woke up with the memory of a disabled man who came to the show and shook my hand and told me i was wonderful.hhe seemed to have the voice of an angel. you were won der ful. theres a roomful of people camping out here.its a lazy day.theyre all goinmg home.im sitting on a sheepskin rug drinking a peanut butter cheezecake smoothie sitting next to my sweetheart on one side and my dear attendant stephanie on the other.we are telling stories of our adventures .what a week.

highlight of the show.ken,the guy whos been baggin my groceries for the past ten yrs finnaly ggot to the show. every time weve connected in those yrs,hes shook my hand and asked hows things going.i never got to tell him the whole story\*\*\*until now.he was blown away.no way he'll ever forget this night.we are going out for dinner one day this week.

berkeley was taken by storm.opening night was pretty full.the other two shows were sold out. with lots of people left to stand in the aisle.

i drink this new vitamin drink called re-vita it seems to help. i need it for when ive been up all night making love.being interviewed daily.dancing on the weekend .in general im in an agitated state.

publicity continues to go well.had an excellent article in the tribune.with me in photo imitating my poster.people are calling me because the box office is sold out. i hear that people are angry not to get in. i am concerned about the amount of wheelchair seating. after all there are lots of disabled people in berkeley.i do work for [access] theater and i am an advocate for disabled rights and people should be able to get seats in a theater.i am in a wheelchair myself,the star and author of the show.not just a few token seats but totally mainstreamed like any other audience member and if not now,when? well,we are doing the best we can and this being our first show will do a lot of groundbreaking.i think we made room for 30 wheelchairs per nite.house seats 450. i really wasnt up for opening night. we had a late rehearsal the nite before and another one the day of the show.i havent been sleeping well for a week and my appitite has dropped. i was in short,tense. it went alright nonetheless.

by the second nite i was totally psyched.i had had a restful day.lots of full body hugs [which is essential in releiving tension.] and nice food such as giant burritos.i told rod that as to the question of having a good day or a good performance\*\*\*its all in your mind\*

as i am doingg the show,here in this mecca of wheelchair conciousness i begin to see the signifigance of my actions.my peers indeed do identify with whaty i say.i see them standing in line at the box office.waiting with fervent eagerness.

by the time we do our final performance,i am totally at home and enjoying the role.me playing me,doing me, with me as the guest of honor at my own private party with all my friends.

i am living a life that is so rich.in spirit.in love.in variety.  
who else gets to play before 1200 people for a weekend and change

their lives forever.and is treasured and valued by everyone.

DEAR MSSRS BATES AND HANCOCK, \*\*\*\*\*  
HANKYOU SO SO MUCH FOR COMING TO OUR PLAY\*\*\*\*\*  
[storm reading] .I WAS THRILLED BEYOND MEASURE TO LEARN YOU WERE  
IN THE AUDIENCE. I MEAN MY ULTIMATE GOAL IS TO DO THIS PLAY FOR  
WORLD LEADERS THUS CREATING A PEACE ON EARTH. SO I AM NOW A  
FEW  
STEPS CLOSER. COULD YOU DO ME A FAVOR??? COULD YOU SEND US A  
LETTER C/O ACCESS THEATER C/O  
NEIL \*\*\*\*\*

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704

TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

SAYING SIMPLY THAT YOU LIKED [OR DIDNT LIKE] THE SHOW AND THAT  
YOU  
SEE THE IMPACT A SHOW LIKE THIS SHOW CAN HAVE ON a people.a  
political process.social change or WHATEVER YOU THINK WORTH  
MENTIONING ABOUT BERKELEY.WHEELCHAIR.POLITICS AND /OR  
CURBCUTS OR  
THE ARTS.AND STORM READING AND ACCESS.  
THANK YOU AGAIN

...NEIL

dianne viastro of environmental traveling companions called today  
having seen the show and wantingg to knoww if i would speak at  
their ten yr aniversary and that maybe theyd give me a two week  
raft trip down the grand canyon in trade.fedeeral funding of the  
grand canyon makes it necessary for rafting permits to be given  
disabled people.

the newspaper[er] headlines continue to describe me as a paralyzed  
victem confined to a wheelchair anmd suffering from a rare disease  
of which there is no cure.they tell the public i am inspiring and  
brave and sometimes they mention my humour which apparently they  
dont expect from persons with 'afflictions' like mine.

\*\*\*\*\*

i bought a copy of the script from my left foot [the movie] the  
other day and the following is scenes from MY life these past few  
weeks,,,  
went to s.f. to do a one half hr radio show with susan at kest.

opened my show at julia morgan.  
feature stories in all major newsprint  
incredible dinner party on my balcony before last show.rod is  
always telling us of the feast we give our audierence.this feast  
was the incarnation of the storm reading feast.candles.gentle  
breeze.spaghetti.pesto.garlic bread. we are on in 2 hrs. ta da  
in communique with the world at my modem.  
australia  
friends calling for tickets  
ben jong is impressed.his four yr old daughter said i was so  
luckey to be so strong.  
bus trip[first time ] to su's house.am independent.  
our art group meets.  
my taalks with mary and paul. the war.nurenborg.disability  
culture. art in the 1930's  
meeting with karl.he says im a bard.glad to see ive found my niche.  
radio play [mayor ] with npr. possibility to produce my worrk.  
lunch with mariyana.  
grand canyon possibility  
invitation to pay 50 dollars and bless myself from a god realized  
master.all this from an old friend who called to say she wasnt  
coming to the show.  
disability support group.  
miles levit.high school.letters passed back then  
wendys jobs.diet center.people she meets.stories at her  
work.  
kendras pride in me.  
the plumber comes  
dorothy snodgrass  
dancing

\*\*\*\*\*

dear rod,i am seeing the effect our show had on  
berkeley.you should know that it is quite  
powerful.affected peoples lives.inspired them  
AND THERE IS NOTHING LIKE THIS AROUND.it shines like a  
beacon.  
the guy in the iron lung couldnt make it but i showd him the  
documentary.david danials missed it too and lots of people couldnt  
get tickets .everyone i talk to wants it back.many want to see it  
again.you should know it has immense power.i feel frustrated at  
times that no one has picked it up like [a major sponsor] because  
my energy is limited and why should we do it for people who dont  
appreciate it [small audiences] when the world could be there.  
i had a poem published in berkeley's disabled anthology this yr ..it  
was the intro to the book.its called disabled mythology,a course

[like p.e. ] and it describes the course as if it existed. i should teach this course .i should change the world. i seem to have the power.i seem to have a voice.id like to help write grants.i wish i were more part of that world but maybe i was meant to be this elf of sorts

.is there anything you can have me do? well ,i will see whats involved. i wanna go after the big ones. like zellerbach,macarthur,haas,levi's. OR MAYBE ITS JUSYT NOT MEANT TO BE EASY .i know youre working hard too. incredible dinner party on my balcony before last show.rod is always telling us of the feast we give our audierence.this feast was the incarnation of the storm reading feast.candles.gentle breeze.spaghetti.pesto.garlic bread. we are on in 2 hrs. ta da im learning more about helens lover.will update you soon.

on a different note,if susanne gives me a bill for her pr services and i give the bill to you and you reimburse me from my expense accountt...does she have to pay tax on it or is it just between access and me. we wanna do something fun with the money

#### THE QUEST FOR A VIRTUAL REALITY.

alaska was the backdrop for my most rescent performance experience.feb 6th and 7th in anchorage. i got out to see the countryside a day before we ad to leave. it was magnificent a sight. and feeling to be there.

we had ,i think,our best show ever. great audience.perhaps our most open and funloving yet. and i felt great...could it be that i am an older and wiser actor now that i m 40. i felt very free and a little zany. i took MY time.maybe alaska inspired me to feel GREAT. alaska is a GREAT stage.

they say that more than 99 percent of the land remains untouched by man.[1/20th of one percent is developed] the feeling of living on the frontier was evident,even to me as i was there only 4 days.it was inspiring to me to add a disability conciousness and to be able to mix and match frontiers

blu ice is glacial ice. ice so dense and so cold that it can reflect every single color in the spectrum except blue which it cannot release.the ice appears to glow...blue.

the government pays people to live in alaska. 900 dollars a year each person, so you can imagine that it can be a different kind of life. in some places the ground stays frozen 2000 feet deep.

back in berkeley just saw oliver sachs lecture on the immortality

of the soul. i feel that way. he said that persons with diseases are persons first and that they are frequently very heroic.i see that.he spoke of a sleeping epidemic in the 1920s.how people got ill and sometimes remained suspended in mootion for decades at a time.the whole worrld passed by while they remained frozen.  
. i see how 'unfair' circumstances can be and yet how the human will triumphs.people in paralysis stay alive. and how we all feel and sense. and how music,[mozart] when the pygmies in africa first heard it,cried. medicin must be more in tune with art.  
time is all we have. and love. and to realize that we are great and that life is precious.

its exciting to wake up at 3 in the morning and its raining and we drive to the airport and were off to the other side of the continent.on a great adventure.,it is 9am tues morninng.we are flying along the rockies.sno capped.ive danced 4 nights this week and have been laaughing a lot.i feel very wanted.we had several nights of storytelling.and lovely eating times in reseraunt.on the screen right now in this jet is SOMMERSBY and ltho i cannot hear it,gere and foster are in bed every 6 scenes or so.oh god i fell asleep.woke up nd now theyve hung him nd its the end oh well.i have magic in my life..this jet seems full of corps- es.says jackson.

june 6th 93 arrive home from philly via sb treehouse.  
HIGHLIGHTS.hanging out in penn station -where WITNESS was filmed in opening scene. 50 foot black marble angel carrying wounded soldier. we were in that place.trains run in the east.departing 945 gate 4. and they all have exotic names.like the dc flyer.

our play was one of the u.s.' 2 entries to this intrnl. theater festival.we were in good company.

14000 children attended this event.

we performed in a very old church. storm reading felt like a sermon for our times.

i got to meet some of the people of philly who came to the workshops we gave. they were enthusiastic about access.they were the rabbelrousters of their community. were so lucky to be from california.im so lucky to live in berkeley.i dont see many disabled people in philly.accessibility is a problem.

there was a symposium on how we all relate to what were doing.bottom line is we are carrying on a tradition,a message,a vision.we are telling stories.storytellers.and the world would be a sorry place without art.

.....

last month i was in l.a. for a month performing 3-4 times a week mostly on weekends and the rest of the time either doing nothing in l.a. or going back to s.b. to the treehouse. there were certain routines i had. after a show ..id eat..jackson was a master of the papaya banana ginger lemon yogurt and anything else... smoothie . before a show...id eat. id wake up in the morning...eat.sleep a lot during the day.sit in the sun a little. swim. shower. shop for food a little. go on water runs. going to the theater each night.wed take third street to la cienega.la cienega to sunset. wed park on the hillside lot of the tiffany.and jackson would push me up that steep hill.-which we happily would go ddown after each show-.which began at eight.id get ice on my neck between act 1 and ac t2 .and sometimes wed stay to mingle with the fans after the show.

.....  
yesterday jackson carried me down to the rattelsnake canyon creek.i eventually ended up in the creek under a small waterfall cascading over my head. and then singing tones under a stone bridge.i think that night we went to a concert of middle eastern music and dance.i saw lamar there who just had a brain tumor removed.he was recovering well.when we got out it was raining.i think rain is a sign from god.treehouse leaked.

#### FOUNDATION REPORT

its been a three month tour of the show beginning in n.y. and continuing all thru new england.ny new jersey,maine,vermont,newhampshire and home. people respond very enthusiastically to the show. i find that everywhere we go. in the small towns i dont really expect peoples need to hear this is so great..but it is. im amazed. the play seems to have a message that all people are eager to hear. i hear lots that storm reading is the best thing [they] ever saw. and that their lives have been changed forever. i think of the 'entertainment' industry. and what a desire all artists have to make an impression upon their audience. im so proud. its such an honor to be performing this show. people tell me theyve never seen anything like storm reading.they tell me im 'fierce'.they tell me theyve learned important things about themselves and had a good time.

my body is my home..the door to my soul.  
a good reply to all questions such as , 'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?

SO...YOU'RE AN ACTOR.I GUESS YOU MUST HAVE HAD TO LEARN JUST LIKE OTHER ACTORS HOW TO TRAIN THE INSTRUMENT OF YOUR BODY.

yes,that is so.

HAVE YOU LEARNED MORE CONTROL.HAS YOUR BODY IMPROVED BY DOING THEATER? AND IS THERE A SCRIPT YOU FOLLOW.

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at any given moment.its unpredictable but yes,i do follow a script.

SO YOU'RE BEING AN ACTOR IN THE PLAY AND ALSO TRYING TO REMAIN IN THE PLAY BY TRYING TO REMAIN IN YOUR BODY.I SEE. THIS IS A PLAY ON VERY MANY DIFFERENT LEVELS

WHAT'S THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEATER AND POLITICS.

Im not sure. i think good theater is political.it must say something of importance about the way we live.politics is the important issues in our lives. freedom.air.quality work.etc.theater must affect peoples lives. hopefully in a forward direction.

YOU ARE DISABLED.

yes i am.thats very political.theres not yet words for it,even.

WHY IS IT POLITICAL?

because people who dont have rights in certain areas must work at getting them.we must speak out.make demands.educate etc.

BUT disability IS NOT ALL THERE IS ,IS IT.

no,basically,we're all human.thats the bottom line.

dear fellow monster artists. from NEIL 415-8435425  
nov 10.last show at lobero. 1230.inojai after show.mid-  
night snaack on highway 150 ,juice,tomato saand and scone  
wwith stephanie.washed my face.hello muse.according to  
nancy kenedy and ellen stohl,im a monster artist and ive  
spoken their innermost feelings. was a good show tonight. i  
took MY time,especially on stage.had a nice swim at rods  
folks 60 deegree pool..lay in sun.took nap.ate lunch.

so...whats your name?

neil.

spooner...thats an interesting name.

only trouble with this is that deaf people wont 'get it'

theres lots to do.storm reading is just a beginning. i wanna hang out with other disabled people and shoot artistic breezes.i am very lonely for this kind of contact.our tour documentary was finished this week.its georgous.its visual and philosophic poetry.i hope it wins an oscar.im in it.i get to see myself which is rare.i look good.

john randolph says they need this badly in russia.im sure they do.

he also warn youre getting too soupy,be careful.

ellen tells me of works shes dfoing with poloroid.an exhibit of disabled nudes? yes,i want to be involved.

circumstances. people tell me i have a beautiful body.i also have the kind of body which is most feared and thought to be ugly in this society [ie handicapped/disabled] so how did i become this beautiful bodied person? it was a vision i had that i was a dancer and a desire to reveal this dancer to the world instead of hiding away.my muscles are very well defined due to my disability and the fact that in order to perform the simplest movement such as opening a door,i must do the equivilent of 10 benchpresses and or 4 ten foot leaps.its a unique disability.

cyrano is brave poetic and daring french musketeer who has an enormous nose,the butt of ridicule.he feels that his enormous nose prevents him from ever being loved.only in the shadow of evening does he dare speak his love..The beautiful Roxanne has fallen in love with a handsome tongue-tied young man,a friend of cyranos', Christian.In the cloak of darkness a voice speaks to her of love.Roxanne is overwhelmed by his passion and sensitivity. Only after Christian's death on the battlefield does she learn it was cyrano who made love to her with his words. only when cyrano is dying does she learn that it was cyranos' heart and soul that had so stirred her.that it was Cyrano that she loved.

to be in the RIGHT PLACE at the RIGHT TIME with the RIGHT INTENT.to be in the RIGHT PLACE at the RIGHT TIME with the RIGHT INTENT.to be in the RIGHT PLACE at the RIGHT TIME with the RIGHT INTENT.to be in the RIGHT PLACE at the

RIGHT TIME with the RIGHT INTENT.to be in the RIGHT PLACE  
at the RIGHT TIME with the RIGHT INTENT.to be in the RIGHT  
PLACE at the RIGHT TIME with the RIGHT INTENT.to be in in  
in in in in the RIGHT PLACE in time.

i believe i have a voice. words,feelings,observations,per-  
ceptions,thoughts. thoughts that can move the world. i am a  
storm,a cyclone,,thunder and lightning,a warm summers  
breeze,a gentle spring rain. when some people look at me  
they see only an autumn or winter. too few people know how  
to read a storm.

march 12,13,14, 1993

the west coast premier of 'the art of human being'premiered this  
weekend at laney college in oaklnd ca.

some hilights were.,neil dressed all in white with remy paul and  
john dressed all in black.

the working out of us all singing the blue danube waltz by  
strauss .la.la.la.la-lala.lala. on opening night my breath ran  
out so i could not sing that part i was supposed to sing.so the  
next night we chasnged it from a neil solo to a neil ,join in  
when he feels like it.it worked much better. i thought this very  
funny since weve spent hours upon days woorking on this one  
little piece choreographing every minute note and timing.  
this was a month long festival of dance that i was a part  
of.because i said i was a dancer;i was. thats how it works. peo-  
ple commented that i danced well.they said they liked my  
sparseness i was part of a program featuring a black  
dancer,robert henry jonson, and an asian dancer richard chen see  
who grew up in jameca.and has a jamecan accent.

i havee never shared a stage with dancers .it was interest-  
ing.their perfection oriented movement versus mine. interesting  
contrast.me coming on after beethoven and piroettes. they told me  
how moved they were by my piece [dance].

i watched them rehearse.they rehearse almost until the opening  
curtain .they seem driven. practice.practice perfection.stetch  
the longest stretch.make incredibly intricate and detailed  
moves.push the body into extreme positions.it seems like a hard  
way to go.and there i sit in the dressing room trying to relax my  
body from the extreme positionss its been in all day all week all  
month all year.

they tell me how moved they were by my [dance].  
another thing.im trying to be myself onstage. they act out  
extremeley complicated visions and realities that seem extremely  
distant from everyday experience.like a translation of life into

something like the wisp of a cloud.  
again i ordered my cheeseburger.i do have a dance scene in this  
piece.in it,i stand tall and lift my arm in the air.what im  
thinking here is that I AM a dancer.no matter whatever else  
people think of people in wheelchairs.  
I AM REMINDED THAT TIME IS ETERNAL.I FELT THIS ONSTAGE.  
a great sence of the moment.moments are to be cherished.  
time passes.the audience is watching.whole worlds are being  
affected.

utter silence from the audience.i felt it the moment the curtain  
went up.THEIR SILENCE egged me on. i got my first clap about 20  
minutes later. they had loosened up a little.  
in truth they were transfixed by the whole thing. they didnt know  
what to think.  
standing ovation at end.

tour began nov 19th at the sf marriott hotel where there was a  
convention for people and severe disabilities [what a label!] i  
was the entertainment on the opening nte of the 3 day event.i  
hoped people would come despite all the stigma surrounding us  
all.i invited a lot of friends who were coming.i was jazzed.ex-  
cept for the fact we were in a ballroom not a theater and it had  
no air in it.the hotel was very big-easy to get lost in- and  
ornate with waterfalls and 20 ft chandaliers in the lobby.  
doing this show ,i had a breakthru.ive been living well these  
past months and learning things that help me [see diary] so it  
all came out tonite. ah ha.i figure one must meditate while one  
acts. the meditation is as follows and it helps not to think  
negative thoughts such as why am i here ,and what am i doing?

..... diary .....

i taught a dance class . main points

1. be yourself
  2. the dance is you
  - 3./ find it
  - 4.take up space and time
  - 5.anything you do is ok
  - 6.your dance is yours
  - 7.own it.
  8. go slo
  - 10.remy says breathe.exhale
- AND

my philosophy can be summed up in 4 points.

I AM WONDERFUL  
YOU ARE WONDERFUL  
I HAVE A LOT TO SAY  
I CAN CHANGE THE WORLD

dear jill... i hear my voice speaking to you.  
my body is my home..the door to my soul.  
a good reply to all questions such as , 'how do you feel about  
your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?  
i see that note in hults' brochure...GIVING VOICE.... i have so  
much to remember from these past days..ive seen and experienced  
so much.i have worms on my balcony.thats where i get inspiration  
also from life.i heard on the news last night that the finest  
musical instrument in the world is the human voice.i think it can  
represent any and every aspect of life.and i think thats what  
theater is.we have the human instrument,so great,so fine...repre-  
sented life.i am often soothed by the human voice.a l u l a b y  
e for a hungry world.storytelling. and i am so scared everytime  
before i go on.this acting stuff challenges my fear.i do make it  
through every time.its like some giant test that ive set up for  
myself that pushes me further forward every time..as friends  
cheer me on.expanding my life. life is a stage and were all a  
part of the great play.

spirituality. its so important to me to think in the greatest of terms.spirit.soul.art.culture. these things i pay attention to when i think about 'disability'.thinking about other cultures inspires me.taking notice of their thoughts on living. i have experienced the effect of drumming, on my thoughts as i speak.its powerful.drums lend power to thought,i think.im glad u r drumming.

have you seen the flying art show at the airport here.its life size photos of people flying through the air like superman...all kinds of people..mechanics,mothers,babies,truckers,loggers,artists cooks and angels

one percent of all monies going to new building in eugene must go to public art.

so im staying at this hilton hotel.conrad hiltons book 'how i made it' is on the shelf.im watching the people here carefully.the guests,the maids,the clerks,the bell people.there is so much that influences people.class.race.religion.sex.etc. at 630 am go for a free breakfast in the concierge lounge. i make conversation with the woman who runs it.would you like some juice.?care for a roll?windsor castle just had a terrible fire ive always wanted to visit england

.it was when i asked about where she was from that she started telling me stories. of her native background.how when she was young it was suppressed.indians were called 'red niggers'.but how when she was 19 she began learning how great her traditions were.she remembered that her grandmother had long hair which she never cut and how the pies that were baked always had the imprint of a feather on each crust.

i was watching flocks of birds sweep by the open window n the background as we talked.

and how today she is learning beading and weaving and every year she makes a hundred mile journey in a wagon train on the oregon trail [sherrie harrington]. she had hope for the planet in spite of all the destruction going on.

on my flight home from eugene i was reading thru 'stories from the names project' i was seeing just how precious a human life is.and just how rich and varried is the quilt.it made me want to hear the stories disabled people have to tell. i am crying to hear them.and to tell my own. in the seat in front of me was ethan,a two year old who kept saying hello to me [he even gave me his bottle] and he was very very happy to keep pointing and have me look out the window at clouds,planes ,the world...everything.

i had met jill in berkeley 8 years ago.she had been the director of the outdoor rec program for disabled people. now shes living

on a farm in eugene. shes disabled,we talked how we found ourselves.

two incidents mark this eugene tour.no maybe four.

1.for these shows i had lost the train whistle prop.

2 the final performance i ran into a light pole 30 minutes before the sho and broke my footrest

3.i decided to kiss katie in the love scene [great idea]

4.in the talkback one man thought i shouldnt be so positive all the time.

when i arrived in sf it just so happened that a white stretch limo was coming to the airport on its way to berkeley right then so thats how i got home.before it got there we all joked that yeah sure,'itll be a limo '

oct 9-10 91 PALM DESERT TOUR

hot night drive to the desert.leaving civilization as we know it.on the way ,traffic jams thru l.a. 20mph is normal. we arrive plm springs at 10pm.we check into our desert condo.next to a golf course or in it.lots of green grass in the desert. the rooms are freshly painted.the furniture is marble and glass.this countryclub condo looks empty.very quiet.its been 118 this week.

dear susanne,im so glad to hear of your breathtaking experience of beauty in the forests of vermont.i can imagine how you felt.its what i am drawn to experience. moments..events like those. i wish i was there.

its the 12th now.im back in ojai and stefenie has invited me to go to and indian dance at the lake. columbus day weeknd. when we get there it looks like a swapmeet kind of thing.rodeo atmosphere only its indian,native americans .from all over the country.a circle full of dancers in feathers and blankets.surrounded by drumming and the singing that somehow follows the rythems of the sun,the earth and buffalos and snakes. the dance is light stepping on ground.i get shivers every day every moment,i do think about my people. i think about how isolated we are. how we feel.

what are our strengths

how to reclaim our pride.

how do we know who we are when so much of our identity has been buried?? we need to gather a body of inspiration to distribute professor anita hill and judge clarence thomas on tv all this weekend.i am glued to the tube.this is THE most real thing ive ever witnessed [in the media]. this is about real peoples lives and struggles. its all about men and women.black and white.rich and poor.the system and dehumanization. ideals and love.EVERYTHING.

walk in the desert late at night. big sky.quiet. its so quiet,we whisper.ive been feeling bad and lonley and down about life.i guess i just need perspective. were in a countryclub on paved roads.ch ch ch of sprinklers all on automatic timers. storm reading opens at the bob hope cultural center tomorrow. sleep tonite.i'll look for food and a pool man'ana. amidst rehearsals

and resting.

what a theater this is.its got 2 balconies,closed circuit tv monitors in the wings and a great staff.the pointer sisters were here last night and kenny loggins is coming on the weekend.ive got my own dressing room with a bathroom a fridge a couch and a walk in shower.

after the show is over the applause almost knocks me over.its like a tidal wave over the stage. these desert people really needed this show.i broke their isolation down.

great party afterwards in the green room.lots of love.ive given them something precious.they give me hugs.im feeling better.

### THE 87 DIFFERENT WAYS TO SAY CHEESEBURGER

sept 12-15 our modesto ttour. our first performance since late january in berkeley. two weeks ago i had flown down for our one rehearsal. my play is like a homecomingh. my life has changed a lot in these past months. new friends. losses.gains.broken hearts growth etc. rod has a new dog that steps all over you and wants to play and shred paper.my play is shining.i think it reminds me of the basic okness of life.

I feel im learning new things as i perform this time.learning to breathe.take time.modulate my voice more. play with it more. new phrase, 'punch' it.

we're staying at the red lion. its where everbody goes for nightlife and/or celebrations.its the happening place in town. people really dress up like i never seen.especially the weoman.altho there were guys too outrageous like jeans that were so tattered and ripped that his naked butt hung out.tight red dresses.black lace seethru puffs and leggings. celebrate your self!

i hung out in the lobby a lot.

1230am after the play .mexican guy comes up to me telling everbody he used to know me in texas.great to see you man. we understand eachother.somos hermamanos.the wheelchair gives perspective.i know.eye to eye. he gave me his ring.for you he says

this guy had a gun in his pants which he showed us.rod got katies attn. and signed to her.gun.get police.quick.

police came and carted him off.i followed and felt like.is this right he just gave me a ring what does this mean.that were connected for life?

people always ask me what adventures i have on our tour.

lives comin. writers of rain man comin. good mornin americas  
comin. entertainment tonight. l.a. times. variety. md, micheal douglas  
couldnt make it. at the reseption were having poached salmon.  
storm reading ,shortened version, is the opening act. im excited  
about this weekend cuz my new friend is comin down to spend it  
with me. i have had a fever since i been back from ohio. thats a  
bummer. too much out and about, nervous energy. the performance will  
be easy. the life is more of a challenge but a fun one.

thurs april 5th show sold out to sunset realators.  
send rich to hotel. got that all arranged. \_\_\_\_\_ - is coming for  
the weekend as my guest. im a man! i buy condoms.

fri april 6th runthru of gala show and \_\_\_\_\_ - arrives.  
up all night cooing and cuddling in rogers bed he sold me.  
saturday wiped out. sleep all day. /drink and eat when im awake  
slowly gaing strength and calmness. tonight is to all external  
appearances the biggest moment of my life. storm reading is the  
opening act for access theaters ten yr retrospect. 100 dollars a  
ticket with movie stars galore and a catered dinner.  
something happened inside me tonight. rich spoke of it to me  
before i went on he said 'youre gonna be all new tonight. youre  
gonna bring all this [weekend] with you'. well what happened was i  
felt like i pulled out all the stops. it started out  
slow... p.p.p.p.e.e.o.p.l.e are watching me.....  
and then gang busters

stars andddd people i met. begonia plaza. estell geddy. tony  
edwards. who premiered the video he made of our tour. melisssa  
manchrester. lauri hennessy. kate mulgrew  
garbanzo beans they remember me by.  
stan fischmans son told me with this big grin and smile, it was  
scarey how free i was becoming, how good on stage. tony edwards  
was talking with my dad. then he told me that my dad had told him  
how stupid and boring i was [joke] he has this attitude about  
stardom and fame. i think he thinks i need to be humble, like dont  
let this stuff go to your head

i was real nervous about spending the night with \_\_\_\_\_. but i  
made this decision to go for it. real life seems more exciting and  
scary at this point. moreso than performing my play before  
thousands

i feel real good about \_\_\_\_\_. i been thinking about her for

weeks.reevaluating my life.pondering life stlye changing  
questions.you are so sweet. yes.i think i could

we will learn together.

so...youre an actor.i guess you must have had to learn just like  
other actors how to train the instrament of your body.

yes,thatt is so.

have you learned more control.has your body improved by doing  
theater? and is there a script you follow.

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying  
very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very  
hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at  
any given moment.its unpredictable but yes,i do follow a script.

so youre being an actor in the play and also trying to remain in  
the play by trying to remain in your body.i see. thhis is a play  
on very many different levels

yes it is.

my parents and i take susanne out for dinner at piatis.we are  
elegantly served our meals.bread and olive oil.olive opil baked  
whole garlic.very sexy vegetabled dripping oolive oil.the waiters  
are so good.they stand fat and tall and oh so calm.can i get you  
anything?.then off to the airport.bye \_\_\_\_\_see you soon.  
my new romance

stephan hawking. john callahan. christ brown. daniel day-lewis.  
neil marcus. ron kovic. tom cruise. william hurt. dan drake.  
marsha saxton. marilyn golden. victoria lewis. william winnicour.  
mark obrien. ken crow. jerry jewell. stevie wonder. marilee  
matlin.  
id like to get these people together for an evenings discussion.

#### collage

two young women peer out at me from behind the coffe bar as i  
enter the store. its after my celebration dinner after the  
performance. i wave to them. they giggle.elder says hello to me  
from the salad bar.i greet her back.you eat this she asks?  
its expensive. all the time ,i reply. my dad proudly tells her,'my  
sons an actor' when she asked if i played games for entertainment

at night. he just had a big show at the lobero.  
im walkin down my street.the bus driver waves at me.you no wanna  
this bus ,he motions.no,im on my way shopping.cars stop.people get  
out.we saw your show.it was w o n d e r f u l .john at the buggy  
bank.yes this is neil marcus playwright/actor.he inspired me.hes  
telling his customers this as he does smog checks.hhi neil,i saw  
your show.im the rabbi at beth birnai.neil,we saw you at the self  
esteem workshop.neil. right ? im not gonna ignore you.saw yopur  
show,loved it.

i went to see the teenage mutnant ninja turtles.it was so dark  
when i went in that i accidently sat on a child.they appppologized  
as they pushed my butt away. yowwwiee,its great to be a turtle\*

Oct 17-91 our santa monica tour. 2 shows both of act 1. one at  
the city collehge.one at the governors comittee on employment.  
i am picked up at 830am.we drive to la.perform at 1100.eat,rest  
bathe sleep then perform at 5.then if i feel ok,i'll fly out  
back to berkeley.this flight really scares me cuz ill be alone  
and tired out at the end of performing.i dont dare raise my fears  
now because i dont wanna worry anyone.everybodys frantic enough  
allready.im without my regular attendant .my buffer zone is  
almost zilch.im worrying about how ill get to the airport,who  
will help me.get tickets ,pack.etc. the performing fears are way  
less than these fears...anyway,first show goes well. im not  
worried about the shows.. second show i learn is on a raised  
6ft sq platform .were all flustered and tired out and rushed and  
its very unorganized and when it turns out im too tired to say my  
lines in full,i cut them short.if i cant say vanilla then just  
say milkshake.if its gonna take a minute to get vanilla out,why  
not cut it.make sense.yeah. it goes well.were done and i  
decide no way im flying tonight.i go home to ojai,will fly on  
saturday. im home by 9pm.  
what a relioef.no flight home.no busses.no subways.etc.i'll face  
that in a few days .

dear rod,someone from our lobero audience in november asked us  
what have been some of the highlights of our three year tour.we  
need to be prepared in the future to answer this question . [im  
really aware how people on talk shows are not prepared to talk  
and so are forced to spend ttheir time answering whatever  
questions are asked and oftentimes fumbeling for answers.here is  
a partial list of some of my highlights:  
being interviewed on npr all things considered.  
having an audition for the producers of from the heart tv

special.and realizing we were worthy of tv.and we were gonna blow them away.  
having to ask permission from burger king to do our burger king scene on national tv using their name.challenging a giant.  
the dart gun fight at the albuquerque airport.  
the editing we did on the dystonia ad the foundation sent in to insert in our brochure/program.their description of dystonia had to meet my approval.  
all the people weve met at shows.the people whove let us into their lives.  
seeing milwauki,st paul,miami,taos,boston,dc,portland,seattle la,hollywood,colorado springs,santa fe,albuquerque,phoenix, reno,honolulu and many more.

12-11-90 my dream came true today .i was asked to do a radio play.they need my voice to add realism to their disabled persons part.i accept.id be glad to.i am happy they want my voice.

12/9/90 my dream came true today. a documentary about our storm reading tour premiered today.i understand it is being sent to the motion picture academy for consideration in their 1991 academy awards.

12-3/90 my dream came true today .i am performing in front of about 60 leaders from large corporations [such as AT&T,CHEVRON, etc.] whose job it is to distribute large sums of monies to help promote social change.yes i know that every audience is equal to every other and that an actor shouldnt be influenced by who is there..but in the back of my mind i was saying,'this is it neil,you have no stops'

my dream came true today 12/10/90 .i am flying united back north today and the guy who helps people on and off planes and supervises wheelchair loadings ,is actually a good friend,a former next door neighbor

there have been moments/events in my life that really stand out.they are high points.points of great joy.points of wonder and/or points i have felt my personal best,my own power. kind of like the 10 foot tall great grizzly who sleeps anywhere she pleases.  
the dystonia foundation wanted to place an ad in my playbill.i was delighted that i could help them especially since most of the stuff i read about dystonia [the condition i have] is of a

highly technical and scientific nature;whereas my play is whimsical yet serious and tells the story from a very personal P.O.V.

so they sent me the ad they wanted to put in...and i realized that i wasnt going to let them say just anything they wanted to say [the used a lot of words like victim and affliction and horribly contorted] so i edited it to my satisfaction.rod would read me a senttance at a time and i would analyse it ,say no way and make it right for me..i was thrilled. power to the people.YEAH

ANOTHER SUCH MOMENT happened after arriving at the albuqrqe airport .our traveling theater group was waiting for our van to pick us up when suddenly john kelly appeared out of nowhere and attacked us with rubber dart guns and we retaliated

\*\*\*\*\*

Date: 16-Jan-94 22:07 PST From: neil marcus [73170,1735]  
Subj: nm

BOOK TITLE everywhere i go,people scatter

from fear to joy. ,i seem to be a descriptive adjective  
motorized puffed wheat

Y64 CAN BEST TE33 A B662 BY 5TS C6VERstorm reader hell on  
wheels my left foot too fantastic spastic real life is  
most interesting only truth is funny. trutth is only funny

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

NOV 8TH MOTORIZED PUFFED WHEAT. MET PUBLISHER SPENCE YES-  
TERDAY.yes,hes interested in doing a book.this is re-  
al.this is big time.about time for me to get with it.i can  
taste the book its so close.im so excited and tired from  
our chico tour.getting there and getting back was a  
trip.jasons loves.jacksons green thumb and vinigar  
concoctions and brushing and mustard baths and herbs and  
goats milk .yhe rental car futuriostic van.long rides in  
backroads searching for kiwi trees.yoga drivinng  
techniques with longg conversations on the spiritual  
plane.why no,occifuker we cant get out of the car because  
were naked drivers.feeling the power of big trucks on

deserted roads thru darkness and chill.wild stop at wallmart in

christmas decor and musoical ornaments,plastic santas,etc after nudist camp after a thester run..stuff for a movie.william with half a moustash lweft on since holloween.who was telling me his break from celibacy,,getting into trouble with 2 woman.pavo who saw h-is spiritt as being more set free.shooting stars at night and deer eating potato chips from my mouth.petting deer!! NOV 11. is he spoiled? judy hotel manager assisting me on speakerphonecall to my dad and my agent from the hotel lobby.they were sure worried.theeyve been thru alot with my being here.i feel im the most cared about the most intimately related to guest theyve evver

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

had.they said,id won their hearts. it all started when i asked if they had a speakerfone. i see joy in their faces to have oovercome 'the disability barrier'.from fear to joy

NOV 10.great performance in highscool auditorium.200 wild,perhaps rebellious 8th 9th graders.i noticed several teachers on the sidelines making threatening gesture to the kids.they were trying to keep 'order'.i was trying to shatter it..best part was when i got one of them up on stage to immitate me.

i like to perform.the exhilaration of going out before thousands takes me away from my everyday pain and frustration.i

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

might as well do anything.i cant do this or thatbut i can

be an actor onstage, which seems impossible to most.

the ucla tour was interesting april, fri the 13th one performance at ucla. i think we did well but the audience response was close to zero. like they were there to watch but not participate.

our host was leslie 3 feet tall from the disabled students program.

during the q and a interesting issues were brought up. a deaf actress, phylis fredlich winner of the tony award for children of a lesser god on broadway, loved the show but wanted to 'hear' me more. [that's a metaphor, hear my voice]. the same person also asked me how i felt about people always asking me about my disability rather than my art. i said I HATE IT\*. another questioned that i leave the stage during the suicide dialog while others spoke my words. i'm sensing that we are at a point in the world and with this show where absolute truth and honesty is being thirsted for. one guy told me, 'you're the real thing'. another said the 90's are the turning point for humankind. people are fed up with sentimental crap. i desire it too and work towards it even in my unsurity.

it's torture for me to be left alone after performance. exaasted soaking wet, lonely, hungry. rich had to catch his flight home and no one thought about my situation. i must speak up.

we had a two hour ride home. blaaaaaa. next day. yucko. i'm very sad. very tired. kris is here to listen. i hurt i ache. care is needed with people. especially me. am i worth it? is it ok for me to have needs while there's suffering in the world? can i take it easy? yes, it's right.

next day stuart takes us to the beach. i run into the sea and cover myself with seaweed and roll in the sand and sit and talk of the growth i've achieved since we first met.

the train was two hours late and i had awoken two hours early. it was nice tho to have the quiet time before i left for the station.. and here i am again. mr traveler. my life has been exciting this summer. full of new ideas, relationships. i'm now living alone again and am working on making it interesting.. spent one day making lasagne. got the filling down. noodles stuck together and basically gave up on mincing the chard. ended up stuffing it with whole leaves. i'm in love. i'm looking for love. i'm just full of everything i do. river rafting. beach swimming. pool swimmin

g.playwatching.theatrewatching films.writing thinking about life as i know it.i find cleaning up rewarding and am doing that slowly.im on this train and sitting across the aisle from me is a very old woman.they tell me shes very old.i can tell shes hard of hearing cuz of the way she doesnt react as they talk about her.she doesnt see well.shes wearing two very thick pairs of glasses.she has a cane/walker next to her.i think she has on a prosthetic leg she is wearing 2 hearing aids.her daughter put her on the train in oregon.we know shes very independent.we dont know her name and when she orders a hamburger she wants no cheese and a big slice of onion on it.

before i left i got to see the new stephan hawking movie.funny subject.this guy whos nearly completely paralyzed and what he likes to do most is think scientifically about the origins and creation of the universe.and he thinks better about it than most anyone else.

am i a sexy being.sometimes i think so.other times i feel so tired and exhausted i just feel like i cant handle anything else. been dancing.took a dance class. performed a dance.seems to have power behind it.even when i doubt it. crab cove is a bay beach in oakland that was amazing to go to.like 20 minutes from my house was like going to another country.the philippines.thailand.its in alameda on the old army base.army people are very diverse.very different kind of people that i see everyday.the water was far away from where i couldNT get to it when i first arrived.later on in the day the tide rose.i took a few steps and jumped in.it was very exciting.splash and warm.shallow,way out. i have had some hard times this year.hardest was from a love relationship that ended.altho she told me not to and i told her i wasnt,i did look to the relationship for feeling good and secure.in spite of my seeming independence,detachment and objectivity.it takes me a while to recover my optimism for life,love and feeling desirable. im on the cover of two newspapers,life size photos what a trip.what a validation i have done 3 shows here am about to do 2 more.i was most excited about setting up things just right for me.getting a hotel room.getting friends to stay with me.planningg.finding at last a costume that breathed and wicked sweat.damn.1st night i have a ear ache and cant hear well.a swimmers ear.what this does is make my timing several seconds late on every line i speak.oh well.sho must go on.get a grrreat bath and massage cuddle after show by some friend i just asked for help from.she was so thrilled to give me a bath .seemed like a real treat .for her.it was wonderful.real life is as exciting as sho

biz. .2nd nite the house is bought out by the devorsions nd huffington a private party afterwards.great sho.im soo relaxed.effortless.joyously grinning.proud and sassy yet humble.wgbhboston announces tentative plans to film the show. i feel ive reached some new level of awareness on stage.im paying more attention to every moment.and im reaching to find new meaning and new expressing and ways to have fun.rod always says,' go out there and play.have a good time.lay the feast.set the table.' the trick i find is not to worry. theres a thousand things -to- worry about but best not to.enjoy yourself. we have sold out 5 shows in s.b. touched many people deeply i am particularly proud.in our last talkback after the last show this woman asked me if there was a point in my life that i developed my good self image.[something like that]the answer just flashed in my brain. my first kiss./so simple.so true .so universal.so human.i didnt even haveto talk about overcoming a disability

just give me a chance.just give me a shot .to tell the medical world ,the dystonia foundation,my brothers and sisters my story.i know theyd listen.i kno they need to hear what i have to say. STORM READING COMES TO VANCOUVER.the first leg of our international tour

began in vancouver,b.c.we were invited to perform our play at a benefit for the dmrf. we arriveed on thursday sept 10th performed on sun 13th and left on mon for home. entering canadda we discovered we would need a work permit.this was refreshing response for me.almost flattering ;for i had visions of being detained at the border being suspect of a taker advantage of their health care system .well anyway,we got to stay in a really nice hotel..the wedgewood.i got to hear many accent in the lobby and we were treated to a nite of elegant dining by our hosts at hys'steak house.we made the cover of the entertainment section.right next side of robert redford.

HEY YA HEY YA,WE DID THE SHOW.ITS OVER.iwas most apprehensive about this performance i wondered how well itd be received .was i too arrogant.i have a lot to think about.6 arguments in opposition to telethon/charities.my time with monte hall.the words i heard myself speak.my play.the message.there needs to be communion with art and medicine.medicine needs to nurture the human spirit.it was arranged for a noted neurologist to answer questions about dystonia after the play.i couldnt hear the exact words he said but his tone was the exact opposite of the play.im sure the audience noticed this .but could no break out of the conformity and medical authority issue enough to turn

the situation around. one man spoke out, he questioned the doctors term that i had involuntary movements because he said, was neil not acting and he surmised that my act tomorrow on stage would be the same. and how could that be involuntary. i smiled. the dr. hemmed and hawed. monte hall said in so many words that i was being harsh on movie stars who do charity wrk for disabled kids. yes he admitted that some do it for the wrong reasons. but for some children this is the high point of their dreary lives. how can you deny them that. the parents even encourage it. is that wrong. well, yes montey, it is wrong. its exploitive. yes it raises money but it doesnt promote human values or true pride. i asked him what he thought of jerry lewis? he gulped.  
im telling you  
this because..

nov 19,20,21 dear ALL ... i hear my voice speaking to you.  
my body is my home..the door to my soul.  
a good reply to all questions such as , 'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?'  
i see that note in hults' brochure...GIVING VOICE.... i have so much to remember from these past days..ive seen and experienced so much. i have worms on my balcony. thats where i get inspiration also from life. i heard on the news last night that the finest musical instrument in the world is the human voice. i think it can represent any and every aspect of life. and i think thats what theater is. we have the human instrument, so great, so fine...representing life. i am often soothed by the human voice. a l u l a b y e for a hungry world. storytelling. and i am so scared everytime before i go on. this acting stuff challenges my fear. i do make it through every time. its like some giant test that ive set up for myself that pushes me further forward every time. expanding my life. life is a stage and were all a part of the great play.  
spirituality. its so important to me to think in the greatest of terms. spirit. soul. art. culture. these things i pay attention to when i think about 'disability'. thinking about other cultures inspires me. taking notice of their thoughts on living. i have experienced the effect of drumming, on my thoughts as i speak. its powerful. drums lend power to thought, i think. im glad u r drumming.  
have you seen the flying art show at the airport here. its life size photos of people flying through the air like superman...all kinds of  
people..mechanics, mothers, babies, truckers, loggers, artists cooks and angels  
one percent of all monies going to new building in eugene must go

to public art.

so im staying at this hilton hotel.conrad hiltons book 'how i made it' is on the shelf.im watching the people here carefully.the guests,the maids,the clerks,the bell people.there is so much that influences people.class.race.religion.sex.etc. at 630 am go for a free breakfast in the concierge lounge. i make conversation with the woman who runs it.would you like some juice.?care for a roll?windsor castle just had a terrible fire ive always wanted to visit england

.it was when i asked about where she was from that she started telling me stories. of her native background.how when she was young it was suppressed.indians were called 'red niggers'.but how when she was 19 she began learning how great her traditions were.she remembered that her grandmother had long hair which she never cut and how the pies that were baked always had the imprint of a feather on each crust.

i was watching flocks of birds sweep by the open window n the background as we talked.

and how today she is learning beading and weaving and every year she makes a hundred mile journey in a wagon train on the oregon trail [sherrie harrington]. she had hope for the planet in spite of all the destruction going on.

on my flight home from eugene i was reading thru 'stories from the names project' i was seeing just how precious a human life is.it made me want to hear the stories disabled people have to tell. i am crying to hear them.and to tell my own. in the seat in front of me was ethan,a two year old who kept saying hello to me [he even gave me his bottle] and he was very very happy to keep pointing and have me look out the window at clouds,planes ,the world...everything.

i had met jill in berkeley 8 years ago.she had been the director of the outdoor rec program for disabled people. now shes living on a farm in eugene. shes disabled,we talked how we found ourselves.

on monday night i went to the mark taper forum where they were having the premier reading of playwrights with disabilities called \*other voices\*. there were four one acts which were dialogs about, one womans dinner/birthday and memorial celebration for her dead mother.two.a newly disabled paraplegic moves to berkeley where his lesbian sister wants him to get out more. three. a young woman in a wheelchair tells her actress mother that she has not been going to computer programming classes but rather has been becoming an actress. four. while a man in a wheelchair massages a womans feet,they discuss life and love and

relationships.

it was neat to be there./it was neat to realize,im doing what they dream of which is hittin the road with a show. there were lot famous disabled people there.vicki lewis.ellen stohl [first disabled centerfold in playboy] paul longmore[disability historian].peggy something from tell them im a mermaid.a guy from born on the 4th of july.and others.

i talked with ellen the most.shes in a play now called \*she dances too\* and she want to produce and make self help videos and books and shes interviewing disabled men on their views on sex.

on the way there,it was downtown l.a.,tom who i was driving with,gave me a tour.this is the 405 freeway.if were lucky it wont be jammed and well get there on time.ON 101 WE PASS THE GUY ON THIRTY SOMETHING.LATER WE ALMOST RAM INTO HIS PORSHE DUE TO TRAF-

FIC.were passing by the tropicana

they have women mud wrestlers there. you can oil up and get in the pit with them. or for a dollar theyll kiss you on the neck for a minutes time.we have three hours to kill before meeting his best friend at the airport at 1am.we eat out with his sister who tells us about the latest thing in chicken.chicken burgers.at the airport.in bed by three.up at seven.home by nine

there were people there who criticized my show.they said my image wass too nice.they want to see disabled people to be assholes too.i aam too nice for them.my show is too positive. i understand their point.

my point is ,how realistic is depression and conflict which is what they say makes real theater. why imitate life in all its seedynmess and grossness and violence. why does disabled theater need to be like virginia wolf who's afraid all the time.

the people who criticize me avoid me and have dark looks on their faces

aug 4th thru 12

i was at the theater/educators and disability convention at the old statler hotel in boston.

the main things that interested me were the discussions of whether disabled or non disabled people should play disabled or non disabled roles?

discussions relating racial prejudice to prejudice that surrounds disabled people. figuring out what that is.

the talks about the politics of disabled writers.must we present issues of disability?

talks about the latest disability movies;passionfish,waterdance,

4th of july,scent of a woman.and a tv movie about some disabled  
guy who wants to die.during these discussions i had tthe  
brainstorm that if those movies could have in them a realistic  
love story [not corny] ;a good love scene being the  
criteria,setting the scene for the rest.  
i could accept them as being relavent to my culture.  
talks about how to find and develop scripts.  
talks about theatre using persons with developmental disabili-  
ties.how is the subject and process presented?  
continued discussions of what words to use when identifying  
ourselves. [personally,i think our energies would be of better  
use when focused on "what is the story we want told"]

...VOICE OVER i am now 39 years old. when i was ten my fears were  
that i would be put in an institution.i didnt kno that i would  
have a future. there are PEOPLE WHO BELIEVED IN ME.people who  
pushed or pulled me along the way arthur soloman.franchesca  
taggert.marge maurer.colleen.ken freeman.celia olivas SISTER  
KENDRA.jack donner.peggy tilbury.jb close.gary dinkins.liz stuart  
scott chambers.jan zaboloski.ron nelson. apr o

SUMMER OF 73. i had just finished my first year away from home in  
college.it was strange how i dealt with it.it turned out that i  
was paying room and board at west wash state college but i wasnt  
registered.. cuz i didnt kno how or it was too far to walk.i was  
proud that i was using greyhound though and that i had made a few  
airline flights alone.the world seemed much bigger than me. so  
now im back home.in the small town i was allways afraid to be  
seen in.i guess i was about 21.still shy.a bit isolatedstill  
learning my identity. in the town newspaper i read that JENNY  
MESSINA SULLIVAN was offering a drama class/at the ojai art cen-  
ter.i decide to attend. i remember my dad letting me off  
out front. WHO WAS IN THE CLASS.liz stuart an older woman i knew  
who had befriended me as a child of 8 rapidly losing physical  
abilities,feeling very odd,out of place.i think she danced with  
me at a party and flirted with me.she had a very low ggravely  
voice.come on neil lets dance. there was linden-like the tree-a  
very tall american indian who worked at the paint store in town.  
and ann? a very tall sulky mysterious woman who i liked because  
she nooticed me.i think i later learned that she was a

transexual and she got arrested for having a cache of weapons at the time of the olympic water trials in ojai. there was me and jenny

SCRIPT I HATE BEING DISCOUNTED IT HAPPENS A LOT.IT IIN A SMALL GESTURE OR TONE OF VOICE OR DELIVERY OF A WORD.LIKE 'HI' 'good to see you' i kno theyre thinking im defficiant.rtarded.sweet.simple.painful etc. BLACK PEOPLES RESPONNSE is very refreshinng.also gay.its out of the whole pity thing its more comeradic. april 14th,check out salvadorean resteraunnt next door.herbert,the order taker is so impressed he says 'you are so good' wheres yor family.you live here.you alone.need any help.wipe your mouth.my heart breaks. i think theyre not used to seeing people like me-on

their own- around here.i do miss my family.i miss feeling safe and cared for.but in my culture you are sposed to be independent.thats what i grew up thinkin.

march before i leave.life is very hard im having trouble eating and my body is developing new spasms.im worried about l.a. can i do it.

good news .we got an ad on the goodyear blimp. you want a ticket down on the 21,im sorry sir theres no room on the train for your wheelchair all the spaces are taken. well i got a ticket after all being persistant.the wheelchair car was full of wildly excited children and their tired fed up moms and grandmothers.made it im in sb

rod is making a lot of changes in the show tightening it up a lot. NO MORE BEE.BURKERKING INTO SPASTICITY.PENCILS OUT.DISABLED ART OUT.OPENING LINE ONCE.THIS IS WHO I AM ONCE.NEW DANCE SCENE.FLAME FOLLOWS.END ON THOUGHTFUL.PRESS IS LESS.CRUTCHES AND CONFORMITY TIED. last ri[gh]tes is the book i want to work on with brenda about the sexual aspects ofdisabled peopleslives.

we have arrived.so much of la is all about image.body,first impression beautiful,perfection,appearance.we really do have a lot to offer.liberation.

human beings have rights which i dont think society acknowledges but thats the goal i think of our existance

when i arrived on the train in s.b grace had just gotton he granddaughter from her daughter who was inn jail.and there was lots of commotion about custody.then she got out of jail and was coming to get the daughter and i had to leave cuz it was getting dangerous.

april 7th,this is really my first real outing in the neighborhood.its a mixture of mexico,korea,thailand and u.s.,jack and i went out to find a barber.he was from spain.he told us of 7 relations who had disabilities.he left us saying dont give up hope.good luck.keep going. april 6th my 1st outing since the show.jackson went home to sb for a few days.im here alone. met leon inn the market hes a disabled guy in a chair.in a city of ten million we met nd have lots in common.was in last weeks protest of scent of a woman and passionfish. april 5th spend all day im bed and watching tv .dances with wolves was on but it was too emotional for me right now. april 4th, i was so scared i had two interview today and was still sweating didnt kno if id make it thru tonight so i took a pill.it went fine april 3rd,i got so hot had difficulty breathing was sweating like a sieve.was really scarey kind of like the worst nightmare.openings are very frantic.there is so much that needs to come together.opening = frantic+ panic.are we ready? there were two parties after friday and sundays show .one kate mulgrew and edwards bought out thr house.kate ,i want you to meet neil marcus youll love him..boom show begins afterwards someone came up to me told me how in the 1st three minutes they wantedv to leave .but afterwards they came to learn so much.they grew they stretched. april 2nd.rue mclanahan introduced the show.my ear had been congested with wax that i got removed right before the opening.opening night.terrystold me this wonderful story about survival on an iceberg and then a mountain trek to get help.no body will ever know how hard it was.they call it courageous but that is not accurate.without hope.,people die.my dad flew down for the evening.david seltzer.and emily. this is an affirmation.everytime we do the play .its an honor to be talking about important things ,changing the world is something everyone wants to dp.when i did

the interview for the la times i kept trying to emphasize this point they kept asking, 'dont you get scared going on stage dont you get stagefright. i think the next step i want to take is to do my art on a bigger scale ..probably film.to make revolutionary statements beautifully in new ways with lots of thought .i like some of the work m.jackson is doing.art can really add to the power of this.

in the beginning of the run everyone is freaked out all in a hurried rush panic on opening night i barely get a chance to eat. we arrived in la. and first off we see vickis play'freaks'.the play i was in a year ago.tuesday we settle in.rehearsal.rehearsal.were stocking up on very healthy foods.

april 8th.there are 3 very good reviews out.they basically say that we have achieved art at its highest form. we had a great breakfast at dennys today.and a good show.

WHAT IVE LEARNED SO FAR THIS RUN our play has a simple structure.with simple words that illustrate a complex philosophy.or depthful at least. pulling the curtain back is breasting the curtain down time is our days off the theater is dark. april 9th.were in tthe groove.the show was right on,tight.our direction was to connect.keep the audience in our haands.

april 10th,k tells us the story of her grandpa sam who has lived in the wilderness for the past 30 years and now is being forced into a rest home.he likes to look out on the horizen for entertainment.count deer hunt fish listen .recite poetry.hes really strong.jackson may go take him back,help him out so he can stay living free. after the sho lastnight.there was danny devito in the lobby having seen woodys play.good to meet you ,i said.he looked scared.met a film producer he said,you gotta write a film script with a storyline,character development.it would work.it would be like nothing else.DO IT! dave rhoads.steve.mike?.

& t7 Message 7: From storm Tue Apr 27 21:07:38 1993 Date: Tue, 27 Apr 1993 21:07:34 -0700 From: Neil Marcus <storm> To: storm Subject: nm2

OTHER THINGS LEARNED storm reading is like a jigsaw puzzel.it can only be seen and experienced when all the pieces are in place.an audience.a stage.live theater in the moment .it only works when all the elements are in place. getting through the 90 minutes is

a big element for me. the perception of me as a storm was not so big in my mind when we began work on the play;i just knew that 'disability'needed metaphors to expand meaning of disability.make it more real less hype. last night april 12,access did a workshop for theatrical producers and theater managers on accessibility in the arts.it was a first in la.i was proud to be on thatt forefront.met kim hudson yesterday.a young disabled woman wanting to get tips on how i got to where i am what helped me.how i viewed the struggleof being 'different.i like her .i think she likes me.shes beautiful.smile spirit voice. april 13th.E t.v. filmed a story about us.tony edwards made a good point that good theater is all about communication and that our play is very immediate with our audience.its happening now.you wont be able to experience it later.wont read about it in the news or see it on tv.wont even be able to talk about it .they are facing something thats very immediate.me.in the present..i need to get the message through...now. and i face them well.I WONDER IF E TV EVER HAD ANYBODY LIKE ME ON THEIR SHOW.they made mush out of the story tho.they presented us as theater for 'the handicapped'.its a kind of prejudice that is little understood.its so subtle and they think theyre being nice.in sharp contrast to... the riots may or -may not-break out in the next few days.the rodney king deision.i listen to helicopters sirens and loudspeakers and any kind of yelling.

FOR THE SCRIPT I HATE BEING DISCOUNTED IT HAPPENS A LOT.IT IIN A SMALL GESTURE OR TONE OF VOICE OR DELIVERY OF A WORD.LIKE 'HI' 'good to see you' i kno theyre thinking im defficiant.rtarded.sweet.simple.painful etc. BLACK PEOPLES RESPONNSE is very refreshinng.also gay.its out of the whole pity thing its more comeric. april 14th,check out salvadorean resteraunnt next door.herbert,the order taker is so impressed he says 'you are so good' wheres yor family.you live here.you a-one.need any help.wipe your mouth.my heart breaks. i think theyre not used to seeing people like me-on their own- around here.i do miss my family.i miss feeling safe and cared for.but in my cul- ture you are sposed to be independent.thats what i grew up thinkin. other thing of note is that i have a stiff neck april 15th,we had a good interview with dramalogue.richard scalari really wants to champion our cause,which is ,in a word ACESS.and in three words,BREAKING DOWN BARRIERS.we cant seem to get an audience in la and so have to cancel 2 shows a week.i think people think that this is theatre for the handicapped,a downer,depressing and no fun.im very idealistic abbout this play.im glad were doing it.im glad to be visible doing art and

working at social change. its fun and a challenge for me.every night is a test of my strength of belief.

...VOICE OVER i am now 39 years old. when i was ten my fears were that i would be put in an institution.i didnt kno that i would have a future. there are PEOPLE WHO BELIEVED IN ME.people who pushed or pulled me along the way arthur soloman.franchesca taggart.marge maurer.colleen.ken freeman.celia olivas SISTER KENDRA.jack donner.peggy tilbury.jb close.gary dinkins.liz stuart scott chambers.jan zaboski.ron nelson. apr-il 17,i didnt want to go on.didnt feel up to it.wwas scared i couldnt breathe talk.didnt get enough to eat.tounge hurt.when i did go on,adrenelin helped a lot also i felt the audience was with me.i was dizzy but show went well.in the audience APRIL 18 GREAT DAY [SLEEPING] GREAT SHOWthe audience went wild at curtain call.they screamed and cheered.i screamed back. WOODY HARRELSON 'ya know somethins gonna happen top people-after they come into-in the theater april 19th.have left l.a.meyer mt 1st stop.JACKSON said hed worked for a lady named agnes.WOW,i knew her all my life.so we visited and she s[oke almost in inaudible murmers so we had some laughs understanding eachother.i interpreted her for jackson and he interpreted me for her.she asked 'does he read much.how old is HE.whats his mother doing.actually she was quite frustrated with her agingg body and everyones seeming ineptness. are you baba,she asked jackson.jacksons telling me that hypnotizing a chicked is pretty fun and preytly easy.from meyer mt.we went to matillija cyn to a friends hot springs.i am sick of la and its total lack of green llife.the vegetation here is booming from all the rain green green green.from there we went to jacksons treehouse IN THE TREES on 35 ft phone poles.wind is soaring.wow.a dream come true.ill stay here next 4 days til next show.my lungs are filling with crisp clean air.greens are a feast for the eye.actually it got hard to be there.no seat to rest in.no escaping the breezes.lonliness.no bathroom .feeling stuck.cold.hot.no shower. we shall see APRIL 25TH,CRACKED UP IN SHO CUZ THERE WAS FUNNY SOUND MADE BY ONE AUDIENCE MEMBER.it was

a voice similar to my voice-only lower-and he sounded like he was barfing.it was a fdearless fun show.zelda was here.from poltergiest.shee said the show helprd her about denial.and that she wants to shine too.she i guess was refering to her being used as a witch in films because shes a little person.with a wrikly countenance. april 24th,we had a full house .i think i have stayed in bed too much lately.maybe not. every show is different.the slide projector began to malfunction .a lot of it is in

your head. whatever the 'problem' may be creative artists agency was here. they are the biggy agents. the a list. they are the people i want to get the call from saying that they want me on their list. .there was a woman who ran up to kiss me after the show she had just been diagnosed as havin a brain tumor. for 2 days she hadnt left her house...and then, she came to the show. dear richard scaffadi, a point i wanted to add here is that there are twelve galaxies in the universe and so far with storm reading weve only explored 4 of them. HOW DO U DESCRIBE THE INDESCRIBEABLE. how do you explain about a man who speaks and moves as differently as i do is actually a shakespearean eloquent wonderbaby. the case of disability is very misrepresented. in a way its not a very popular subject with audiences. theyre afraid theyre gonna get shamed or guiltriped. looking from another prospective, disability is a vital part of almost every major drama we see around us. from ceaser to rainman. from cyrano to scissorhands. i happen to be in the right place at the right time with something to say about it that is humane and that makes sense. OTHER POINTS .spastic actors out in the open. for real. is this a people the public will accept?

i have several ideas for the MOVIE .i should co star with marilee maitlen or whoopie goldburg and that it should have many love scenes and should explore the unity between men/women, gay/straight / , disabled/able and black/whit/ disabled. and be devilishly funny and poignant.

dear rod, the stage magnifies everything i feel, think and believe. when im up there i can 'see' so much. as spastic and limited i sometimes feel so too do i feel powerful and unlimited.

□

dear access theater... i am seeing a real explosion growth of in the field of disabled artistic expression. in berkeley ive never seen so many arts events as are occurring from now til november. they are real grassroots stuff .nothing yet on the professional level you have achieved.

im am real eager to ride this wave and i think i have the right kind of material to create a second storm.and i feel very unique as a writer and performer. i feel ive got the jump on the others. what i dont have is a collaborator/encourager to work with me to get storm 2 down. are you interested?

tammy turner has got the lead in 'whos life is this anyway'she just got a wonderful review in l.a. it praised her realistic portrayal of being paralyzed and motionless.the reviewer didnt kno she was in reality a quadraplegic which got me to thinking about a script where a disabled person has the role of an ablebodied person playing a disabled person which seems to be the hot issue of our times

no,i dont think he would work out in shakespeare.hes disabled.

come on bradley.its a natural.its a positive point.a plus. a bonus.

shakespeare didnt write for hamlet to be in a wheelchair with a garbled speech .

come on. this is the 90's.anything is possible these days.all kinds of walls are falling.

KNOCK.KNOCK.KNOK.oh god hes here.

.....

i keep seeing in my mind ,u kno that att commercial where they ssay.the phone rings.its them again .they keep wanting me to switch.think of the savings.MEANWHILE THE CAMERAS GOING WILD. what savings.i dont see no savings.so i tell em.put it in writing and theres silence.ha ha heh ha heh.

needs work. let me know. been seeing a lot of george goldberg in the ads lately.

ta Da.the opening I get up to do the thing unfolding like a catarpillar it ends,lights go out and I fall off the podium. I roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2

spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im panting...but then everything clicks and I feel like im master of the stage and after 90 minutes its over and theres standing ovations.

on may 5th and 6th we had showings at the santa inez auditorium.first show was for high school students who felt either scared or bored .im not sure. lots of things went wrong,like the set fell down,i fell down,i couldnt get my lines out..but it worked out well anyway/we made an extra effort to put them at ease .

8pm curtain.its a full house and boy am i up for tonight.i feel free .i am USING everything i have.i am me.im using it.im USING time,space and MY movement and senses.and i feel that my fellow actors are picking up on this.theyre going wild.fresh.like hey IM AN ACTOR anything is possible.after the show there was a huge reception when i got there people lined up for almost ninety minutes.i got lotts love.

all kinds of people.incredible human earthquake. lots of old friends had come.everyone was stirred to the max.hearts wide open.brains like pea soup.

on june 22,89 rod called to read me the script that nbc producers had worked out for micheal douglas introducing and narrating parts of storm reading in wash.d.c. i was very pleased with the news cuz i was feeling a bit low and unproductive and non-worthwhile. it was a grand script with a very lofty and history making feeling

then rod called later that day to say that i was to be a guest at the white house.and they needed my social security number in order to get clearance. i went out the next day to the thrift shop with my mom to look for a suit and i watched her pride in explaining to the salespeople what the suit was for. they all got very excited.

PHOENIX 10-29-89 LEFT SB 615 AM ARRIVE LA 845.LEAVE LA FOR PHONIX 915 ARRIVE SATURDAY PERFORM SUNDAY LEAVE SUNDAY FLY BACK DRIVE HOME. THE 48 HOUR TOUR.

on the day we leave rod and i have the talk i ve been keeping in.my dissatisfaction with peoples treatment of me.my anger.my loneliness.belittling me is not in my mind;its happening.i think people do,do it.my desire to change.speak up.rod thanks me.

its the 22nd almost a week since the big earthquake and ive been there,performed two shows walked downtown boulder,attended two receptions. flown there [to denver] ,flown back and im back.in s.b.in my new apartment,with my new roommate.i just got back and we went to piatis' for lemon sauce raviolis and bread dipped in olive oil.

great burrito place next door to the hotel in santa fe.makes my stomach feel good.makes me feel strong and alive. posole.chile sauce and spanish rice. the olympic gymnasts are on tv.

visit the mountains in taos,n.m..sit by a stream with ice in it.have a woodpecker watch you. get some peace.26 seconds is the world record for wading in that stream baredfoot.ouch

GOD DAMN IT.I HATE THIS ISOLATION IM IN WHERE ALL PEOPLE DO IS TALK NONSENSE TO ME AND ALL I DO IS SMILE.AND ACT LIKE LIFE IS FUN.

8/14-89--radio tour of the spirit/mind of neil marcus.h e l l o o raadio.on the air waves. chico was hot,like in the ninetys.flatlands .irrigated fruit orchards.stopped for lunch outside sacramento at `the peppermill'. fire with water sculpture at a pool in the bar.huge salads,creamy dressings. ONWARDS. People recognize me from being on tv that time. hey you were great.me and my friends had rented a bunch of videos that night but we watched you instead.wow..first celebrity ive ever met.good luck.bye

in bed by 2 up at 430 again.eat.pack .off to airport.me interviewing people on their highlights.fiona says the time was so short she didnt even get to see the goddamn bridge..BRAVO.get home.van battery died twice...everyone exhausted.

Maybe its ok to be weak,to stumble trip or fall..i mean,this play is my life.the event of doing it is in reality what my life is like. why should'nt they see everything.exhausting,frustrating,joyful,liberating,desperate I quit.maybe this is unlike any theater ever before. Its real.

Theater might be life. I might be theater.

Arrive albuquerque 12 noon.my dad has flown in for this show.he greets our van.the film crew greets him.ignore the camera,i say. i rest.i eat.i go for a walk.i eat.i visit with an old friend.i rest.i shower.i eat i get ready for the show tonight. im tired.im out of breath the whole time .this is supposed to be our triumphant finale .i push thru.i give it MORE.im watching it work.beautiful packed old theater .full house.lots of friends .huge success.sleep 2 hrs that night,talking to rich about what to do at 2 in the morning. watch home shopping channel and lucas on tv.go home.end of tour.film crew sees us off. lady at airport asks if im famous. albuq-denver-home to s.b.what a trip.its the 22nd almost a week since the big earthquake and ive been there,performed two shows walked downtown boulder,attended two receptions. flown there [to denver] ,flown back and im back.in s.b.in my new apartment,with my new roommate.i just got back and we went to piatis for lemon sauce raviolis and bread dipped in olive oil.

large deaf audience at the arvata center.many people said to me ,they had the same feelings.they were glad to see it EXPRESSED. someone said they were so relieved to know that a disabled person was capable of being corny too.

a representative of samsonite came the second night.its thrilling that i could command so much attention.ibm was there too.at stanford i heard that hewlet packard and apple was there. the rockies were covered with snow.at the reception i met an eight year old girl who was in a wheelchair.she was so excited she could not speak.her mom said i was the first movie star 'suzy'had ever met.what a thrill for ME! the founders of denvers local dystonia chapter were there.people wanted their pictures taken with me.autographs. i know that the magic of theater is theater but i like this too. the show is new to me every time .i never really know what ill do besides the basic steps.when i get a surge of energy or a surge of calm it all comes out ddifferenttoday is april 30.been traveling last ten days.got back to

northern cal on saturday.had a big adventure getting home from the airport [bus driver said he couldnt accomodate my wheelchair.i said oh no youre wrong and lept in the doorway yelled for help and waited for him to lower the lift.which he did] susanne called the moment i got home and we had our date together.

its been exciting times. i moved out the 16th. left for cal poly pomona that night.next day we had a workshop where we spoke on self esteem.mostly to disabled students .it really went well.they had seemed a bit shy about coming to the show.but by the end of the workshop they were all fired up.

does art imitate life or does life imitate art.

and so at the wrkshop there was this disabled student obviously a leader in the movement there and he greeted me and told me how one of his proffessors had told him that he ought to sign his name to things ,i guess because it was shaky, and this made the student so mad that he wrote a poem about the whole experience and got it published ion the graphologist quarterly.

there still exists tremendous discrimination against people who look and move differently. the wrkshop gave me new strength. 'TTS TIME' the climet is right.so im on a mission.and my fears of failure are so unimportant.im doing good. sold out show tonight. yeah,i was worried about my sprained toe but it was ok.

we left the next morning for mission viejo.we arrived and immediatley took off sightseeing as laguna beach.a beautiful place.beautiful ocean.everybody out in flourecent swimwear.painting of dolphins and whales are big there. the town greeter is a man who sits on the streetcorner and waves ,all day long to passers by.he looked at me,waved and said youre perfect.

the nxt day we perform a matinee at saddleback college.IT WENT GREAT.the leprechans put fairy dust on me while i napped.i went out having wild fun.in fact matt said just before performance,'lets go out and have fun.' i learned that rue mcclanahan was there and talent scouts and theater agents.i learned this after. our manager tom was screaming with excitement .what a great show you guys.reception afterwards.rue wants my autograph. violet,mats 93 yr old aunt greets me.matts whole family greets me. rich and i arte offv to go find take out sushi.apple sause.pommogranitee juice.cottage cheese and crackers.relaxing time

i feel things are cooking.i feel a momentum getting stronger.were riding on the crest of a way.were in the eye of the storm.

we leave next day for northridge where we have two shows.everything went wrong.[it was going so well] our hotel was on the bad side of town.i fell on the tub and splitt open my elbow.we missed our dinner. we couldnt finfd the theater and got there late.the slide projectors got knocked over.i bled during act one.no one slept.there was rumbling and people fighting upstairs.but still wegave a good show.thats what theater is about.rising above all

else.to create a place in time thats somehow magic.and if you do it well.were all transported there and we leave the theater with our molecules forever altered.

rue invites us to a shhoot on location in hollywood.people mulling around.take one.take 2 quiet on the set.rolling.it was a fight scene in a bar.THERE WERE MAYBE 100 PEOPLE ON THE SET .lots of crew getting everything just wright.lots of onlookers.bam.he falls over a table breaks glass.bam ,do it again.again. this is very different than the stage.i see myself now as a stage actor.this shoot gives me perspective.yes,live theater.theres nothing like it .and here i am in hollywood now,with my peers. i overhear the writer talking about all the scripts hes working on.one on a suspense thriller about people exploding from drinking deadly water. im very happy to be doing what im doing.in fact hearing that and seeing where i fit in in all this is one of my hioghlights from the tour.

last show in northridge.we left with a bang except for some technical difficulties due to new projectors.  
im stressed out.one more show to go.santa monica.a thirty minute dinner show [excerpts] at the leows hotel [very fancy].

this is the first anual benefit celebration gala for the independent living movement in la. were all so proud to be here.its like coming home.its like leading edge conciousness people spoke of how far and how fast the movement has progressed.the unfair restrictions existing in society and the immense power of our imaginations.[i can relate to that] disabled people are changing the world.

I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my endurance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water or gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and while all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the nuances and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im crisscrossing the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an opera,im in a hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a park.im right here now.im at home in bed,making love.im greeting kings and queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im everywhere.

before we begin our performance,there is an awards ceremony during an elegant dinner .waiters everywhere.'would you care for salad dressing"why thank you' 'youre most welcome'.john kelly is

beaming with pride .im ready to bbegin.  
the house goes dark.the music begins.we walk our way to the  
stage.p'people..are..watching..me..theyre watching me all the  
time.theyre watching..to see..how well i do..this thing called  
HUMAN!

well,im back at home now.its over until again this weekend when we  
fly to florida for two shows.

tuesday first of may.im off to the zoo with susanne.warm day.warm  
winds.cool shade.orangatang hanging out in the sun.hanging from  
jungle bars.very long arms.swing slowly back and forth.i wonder  
what theyre thinking. lions roar in their cages.slabs of horsemeat  
are their dinner. children everywhere are in ecstasy with  
penguins,otters,elephants,gorrillas.the sun.the air.picnics

my chair is running out of power so we decide to stop and recharge  
at the rec centr for the handicapped which is next to the zoo.

zoo exit is blocked so sussanne goes to find help.meanwhile...a  
large group from the rec cntr comes to the zoo with a key.they  
come in,i go out.

susanne arrives with help and thanks them for trying.we arrive at  
the rec cntr and plug in.

on june 22,89 rod called to reread me the script that nbc produc-  
ers had worked out for micheal douglas introducing and narrating  
parts of storm reading in wash.d.c. i was very pleased with the  
news cuz i was feeling a bit low and unproductive and non-worth-  
while. it was a grand script with a very lofty and history making  
feeling

then rod called later that day to say that i was to be a guest at  
the white house.and they needed my social security number in  
order to get clearance. i went out the next day to the thrift  
shop with my mom to look for a suit and i watched her pride in  
explaining to the salespeople what the suit was for. they all  
got very excited.

I KNOW A PRIEST WHO LIVES IN A SORT OF HOSPITAL/REST-CARE HOME  
RUN BY THE CHURCH A SPECIAL ORDER OF BROTHERS WHO ARE NURSES.  
HE

IS A PRIEST WHO BECAME DISABLED IN A CAR ACCIDENT MANY YEARRS  
AGO.HE USES A WHEELCHAIR AND TAKES MEDICATION.HE SAYS THAT HE  
IS

THERE BECAUSE HE NEEDS CARE. HE GIVES MASS IN  
OTHER HOMES SUCH ASD HIS.HES DEVOTED TO GOD. I THINK OTHER  
PEOPLE

LOOK DOWN ON HIM BECAUSE HES IN A WHEELCHAIR. HE SAYS THAT  
MANY  
DONT RECOGNIZE HIS BEING A PRIEST.  
I THINK ITS HARD FOR HIM TO LIVE THERE.HE LIVES WITH A LOT OF  
DYING ELDERLY.THATS JUST WHERE HE ENDED UP.BUT THEN AGAIN  
MAYBE  
ITS A PERFECT SETUP. maybe ITS JUST A TWIST OF FATE,AS THEY SAY.  
IF HE HAD NEVER HAD THE ACCIDENT HE BE DOING SERVICE THERE BY  
CHOICE

////////////////////STORM TOUR MAY 8-13 89////////////////////

BOSTON,HOMEBIRTHPLACE OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.  
BOSTON,BOYLTON,BEACON STREET,GOVERMENT CENTER,STORROW  
DR,CHARLES  
RIVER,HAVARD,B.U.,CAMBRIDGE,NEWTON,BRIGHTON,LEGAL SEAFOOD,  
MONSIGNOR OBRIAN HIGHWAY,HARVARD SQUARE,

I HOP.HOME OF THE PANCAKE.MEAL PLAN. BROCOLI OMLET WITH  
PANCAKES. INTERNATIONAL OMLET WITH PANCAKES,..STIR FRY OMLET  
WITH  
PANCAKES.CHILE OMLET WITH PANCAKES. CINNOMIN  
PANCAKES.BUCKWHEAT  
PANCAKES.BLUEBERRY PANCAKES.BANANA PANCAKES. CREPES.POTATOE  
PANCAKES.SEAFOOD CREPES.O.J. CHEF SALAD.TACO SALAD.SEAFOOD  
SALAD.  
...OPEN 24 HOUR A DAY.

ON MAY 7TH WE HAD OUR FIRST REHEARSAL SINCE RENO WHICH WAS  
MID  
APRIL 2 DAYS OF SHOW ..ONE MATINEE WHICH WENT GOOD. AFTER THAT I  
WENT TO BERKELEY FOR TWO WEEKS.TO GET CAUGHT UP WITH THAT  
LIFE  
THEN I CAME BACK TO OJAI FOR A REST. I THOUGHT I HAD AN ULCER  
BECAUSE I D BEEN HAVING STOMACH PAIN FOR THOSE TWO WEEKS.  
XRAYS  
AND BARIUM PROVED NO ULCER.  
AT THE REHEARSAL I FOUND MYSELF FORGETTING A LOT. RICH FLEW  
DOWN  
THAT NIGHT.HES MY ATTENDANT BUT I REALLY DONT LIKE THAT WORD  
ID  
RATHER SAY HES MY FRIEND AND UNDERSTUDY.HE HELPS ME ON THE  
TOUR.WE STAYED AT RODS HOUSE.NEXT DAY WE LEAVE FOR CAMBRIDGE  
AT

645AM .STOP IN DENVER. LAYOVER IN DENVER CUZ WE MISSED OUR CONNECTION. ARRIVE IN BOSTON AT LOGAN AIRPORT AT 730. WE NEED TO GO FIND MY WHEELCHAIR THAT WAS SHIPPED AHEAD ON ANOTHER AIRLINE [THE

ONE WE MISSED] I HOP TO THE BUS [I DONT FREQUENTLY DO THIS IN THE STREET ITS KIND OF UNUSUAL MUCH LIKE CRAWLING ,I GUESS.AND WE CROSS THE TERMINALS TO WHERE TERMINAL C IS. GUY ASKS ME WHAT TERMINAL THIS IS. IM SURPRISED CUZ PEOPLE USUALLY DONT ASK ME THINGS..AND I SAY ,`A'. LATER,I LEARN FROM HIS FRIEND SITTING NEXT TO ME THAT THE GUY THOUGHT I WAS CANADIAN BECAUSE THEY SAY'

EH` A LOT.I THOUGHT HE WAS CANADIAN BECAUSE HE WAS REPEATING MY

A. I THOUGHT WOW ITS NEAT HERE IN BOSTON.THEY SEEM TO HAVE MORE

AWARENESS OF DIFFERENT CULTURES LIVING SIDE BY SIDE. AND HE DID ASK ME A QUESTION. I HOP OUT AT C AND RICH GOES TO GET ME A WHEELCHAIR SO WE CAN FIND MINE. ON THE WAY THRU BAGGAGE CLAIM I

NOTICE A LARGE LIGHTED POSTER OF JOHN F KENNEDY WITH HIS DAUGHTER.THE CAPTION READ .ITS ALRIGHT TO DREAM` .NEAT.WE DO FIND MY LUGGAGE AND CHAIR AND WE FLAG A TAXI TO TAKE US AND OUR LUGGAGE TO

1800 SOLDIERS FIELD RD IN BRIGHTON. OUR DRIVER SEEMS TO BE ARAB AND HAS A BULLET PROOF PLEXIGLASS BETWEEN US AND HIM. WE ARRIVE

AT THE CHARLES RIVER HOTEL AT 9. AND GO TO OUR ROOM. WHEWW,WE DID IT.WE UNWIND.UNPACK.GO TO BED.

MORNING MAY 9TH. WE GO TO THE I HOP NEXT DOOR TO EAT. HEY ITS A WHOLE NEW WORLD HERE IN BOSTON. CULTURE SHOCK.AT I HOP.

[INTERNATIONAL HOUSE OF PANCAKES] KINDA SCAREY.KINDA NEAT.LOTS OF IRISH HERE. THE SCENE IS KINDA TOUGH.TAKES GETTING USED TO. LETS SEE THE CITY.LETS TAKE A BUS,I SUGGEST. MY IDEA OF FREEDOM AND FUN SINCE IVE ALWAYS DONE IT ALONE BEFORE AND BEEN SCARED AND FELT LIMITED THAT WAY. WE STEP OUT. AND CATCH THE 64 TO THE RED LINE.DONT KNOW WHAT THAT IS BUT SOUNDS GOOD. ITS A SUBWAY,GOES ALL OVER. WOW,FREEDOM T O T A K E A S U B W A Y. FAR OUT.WE GET OUT AT WHAT LOOKS LIKE DOWNTOWN.WE WALK A LITTLE AND WALK BY WHAT LOOKS LIKE A JOKES STORE.WE GO IN AND LOOK AROUND.ITS RATHER BIG.LOTS OF NOSES AND EYEGASSES.KINKY STUFF IN THE BACK.WE GO OUT AND WALK BY A SPORTS STORE.WE GO IN AND LOOK AT WATER BOT-TLES.HEY THATS JUST LIKE I GOT AT FAST GAS IN CA. ONLY IT DOESNT HAVE AN AIR HOLE SO IT CANT .LEAK LIKE MINE . ONWARDS.WE SIT IN COURTYARDS AND WATCH PEOPLE.WATCH STREET JAZZZ.WATCH SHOESHINE MAN WITH SHOESHINE BOX WATCHING PEOPLE S SHOES. WE ASK A COP WHERE WE ARE. HE POINTS,'THATS SUMMER...THATS WINTER`OVER UP THERES WHERE YOU WANT TO GO. WE PASS A STORE WITH A 5 FOOT WIDE TEE SHIRT IN THE WINDOW CALLED UMAN.LOOKS NEAT. CHECK IT OUT. I BUY A SWEATSHIRT THAT HAS BEE STRIPES AND ONE WITH IMAGES OF PEOPLE WITH SUNGLASSES LOOKING AT EAACHOTHER.LOTS OF PEOPLE WE HAVE MET TODAY HAVE WELCOMED US TO THEIR CITY. IT STARTS RAIN-ING.WE GO HOME.IN A TAXI TO SAVE STRENGTH. THE REST OF OUR TROUPE IS ARRIVING AT 7. WERE SUPPOSED TO HAVE A RADIO INTERVIEW AT 730. ITS 4 NOW. WE GO TO THE I HOP.THEYRE STEAM CLEANING IT SO`S ALL WE CAN ORDER IS SALADS.JUST WHAT WE WANT. ITS MORE RELAXED NOW. FEELING MORE AT HOME. WE START SINGING WITH THE RADIO 'AINT NOTHIN LIKE THE REAL THING BABY,AINT NOTH-ING LIKE THE REAL THING,NO NO.` WAITRESS SMILES.SUDDEN WAKEUP.WE SMILE. WHAT A TRIP LIFE IS. WE TAKE A NAP.....CREW ARRIVES LATE AT 730.TRAF-FIC PROBLEMS.WE A L L GO OUT TO EAT AT I HOP.THE INTERVIEWS AT 9. "TELL US,WHATS THIS LIKE FOR YOU. HOW DID IT START AND SO FORTH"? WE DO OUR STORM THING AND SHE SAYS THANKYOU.I WISH YOU CONTINUED SUCCESS. 11PM BEDTIME.

REST TIL 230 WHEN WE HAVE A REHEARSAL, AT THE THEATER. NBC COMES TO  
TO  
FILM FOR 6 OCLOCK NEWS. WE GET IN COSTUME. WE GET OUT OF  
COSTUME. THEN WE RUN THE SHOW. THEN WE ALL GO OUT ON TO THE  
TOWN.  
WE EAT AT GREAT SEAFOOD PLACE. ITS FANCY, HIP, PLAIN, PUBLIC . WILD  
RIDE WITH J.K. MASTER DRIVER , THRU CONFUSING DOWNTOWN. AFTER  
DINNER WE WALK AROUND. GO TO BED.

NEXT DAY NEXT DAY. FRIDAY. ..WAKE UP EARLY. GO TO I HOP. THEN  
WALK  
TO MACDONALDS TO CHECK OUT ITS ENERGY. COME BACK TO  
ROOM. HAVE A  
DATE TO SEE MARSHA AT 11. SHES DOING DISABLED LIBERATION  
WORK. SHE  
LIVE IN BOSTON//BROOKLINE. SHES A VERY VISIBLE LEADER IN THE MOVE-  
MENT. WE HAVE A JOYFUL MEETING AND TALK ABOUT FEAR AND HOW  
PROUD  
WE ARE OF OURSELVES AND EACHOTHER.

FRIDAY.TONITE IS OPENING NIGHT.AT 430 I BATHE AND EAT SPAGETTI  
DINNER  
WITH GRILLED HOT DOG BUNS. GO TO THEATER AT 630. COSTUME.MAKE  
UP.  
8OCLOCK CURTAIN. TA DA. GET HOME BY MIDNIGHT. EAT LEFTOVER  
SPAGHETTI.CHOC CAKE AND MILK .GO TO BED.

SATURDAY.WAKE UP EARLY.GO TO I HOP.NOTICES THAT THERES WILD  
ONIONS GROWING ALL AROUND THE MOTEL. WE DO A LAUNDRY RUN. THE  
CREW GOES OUT TO SEE LILLY TOMLINS 'SEARCH FOR INTELLIGENT LIFE  
IN THE UNIVERSE`.I REST AND VISIT WITH RACHEAL WHO I HAD MET IN  
PORTLAND WHEN I FIRST STARTED TOURING A YEAR AGO. I HAVE ALL  
THIS  
ENERGY FOR TONIGHTS SHOW.  
8PM SHOWTIME. IN THE AUDIENCE THERES LOTS OF DYSTONIA PEOPLE

WOW.MY NECK MOVES SO FREELY TONIGHT.ITS NOT PRESSED TO THE  
FLOOR  
SO MUCH .MY SPEECH FLOWS SO SMOOTH.MY ARMS NOT SO TIGHT .I  
REALLY  
POUR IT ON . AFTER CURTAIN CALL. THE LINE FORMS. ALL THESE FANS  
GREET ME.  
HOME BY MIDNIGHT. EAT MORE SPAGHETTI. TALK.VISIT .UNWIND.BED BY  
2.UP AT 6.LEAVE AT 7. FLY TO CA. THERE AT 1 30 IN AFTERNOON.  
SUNDAY

\*\*\*\*\*

culture is ,at its best, a clear and strong support for people. i think that art is an expression of that support.

when i was growing up,i became disabled. i did not know what that was. i knew it was something not good and that it was to be feared....greatly .HOW DID I KNOW THIS? i knew it because loud screaming ambulances with flashing red lights carry away `accident victims' . and that hospital are sterile white buildings that smell like medicine where doctors work and patients lie in beds with rails waiting for their 'operation` . and that wheelchairs are something you SUCCUMB to

somewhere later in my life i came to the conclusion that this image of fear and doom associated with disability needed changing.after all i still was disabled,i was going [probably] to continue being disabled and i wanted to enjoy my life and my future.

i guess i just happened along Art. i mean,i saw that ART was so lacking within all those confining images of disability and when i did my art,it made me feel so good.so i started adding art to the images around me... and telling little stories and painting little pictures and people responded very positively.

my view of art and culture is very broad:

when arnold schwarzenegger came out with his first movie,PUMPING IRON i wrote something about my perceptions of disability and body building ,it was a subculture i had heard about but had never seen.

SATURDAY NIGHT FEVER inspired me to talk about the passion of dance and the desire to belong. even though i was using a wheelchair,i felt i belonged to disco.

of course the movie E.T. was a brilliant statement on physical difference ;not everything is as it appears.

alex haleys` ROOTS influenced me greatly. i saw that what i was doing was very important as well. i saw that what people needed was pride in themselves and a feeling of beauty and belonging.i felt that art achieved this end.

the experience of creating a play with rod and roger and katie

has been a great one. i see that as we perform STORM READING around the country it changes peoples lives. thank all of you for sending the storm on its way. its going to change the world.....WOW

in a hurry to get wheelchair fixed from airline damaged.emergancy calls to e and j .and medical store. we leave tommarow.

on the day we leave rod and i have the talk i ve been keeping in.my dissatisfaction with peoples treatment of me.my anger.my loneliness.belittling me is not in my mind.i think people do,do it.my desire to change.speak up.rod thanks me.

documentary film crewe to begin documenting at the airport in denver. pack warm ,its snowing ing denver. this time we leave at 230 pm from sb.so thats nice.people at the airport are getting to know me.we have nnew batteries,the kind that wont explode oor leak and burn thru the hull. 5pm.we arrive in denver. i jump to get out first.boom.theres a camera staring me in the face.rods words come to mind."pretend like theyre not there. yeah.ok. they film us picking up baggage.meeting my attendant rich.going to baggage.waiting for the vans and driving off to colorado springs. im really aware of being seperate ie lower to the ground,pushed,and talked to dumbly ,lioke 'are you warm enough.?' this is all on film .i hope to god it doesnt look pathetic. theres snow on the trees.its a three hour drive.we sing,tell stories,jokes,limricks.were all kind of wired.

arrive.eat at the place thats got hay in it and the waioter pours coffee to a cup on his shoe;blindfolded. we meet the film crew off camera.tony,chic and shawn.[chic is cliff]

next day we eat and meet at 930 to talk at college auditorium that has lots of stairs.it was a good talk.it was filmed.everyone was jazzed. eat lunch at the student center.theyre showing our video there. film crew follows us. then were off to a radio interview.were 8 people plus film crew in tiny booth. fun.come to our play.

next day.were invited as guests on this art talk show.in nifty tv studio.modern.three cameras.crew.etc. gives us hand signals as cues.very proffessional. we 4 are interviewed.i dont get the same

chance as the others to speak cuz the interviewer was nervous.so when it was over i went over to katie who seemed to be willing to listen to me,and i sort of exploded. [the documentary crew found this interesting] and now problems are a little more out in the open and we see that we need to deal with them. roger and i have our moments of difficulty and rivalry.

that night performance at the college.it was packed.lots of students. very responsive.

next day the college paper interviews us 830 am .im ready for them. and we're off to albuquerque.

on the flight to albuquerqe i had to pee and there were ten planes waiting to take off in front of us.so roger asked the stewardess if i could and she said no the only way i could was if the plane pulled off the runway so...i peed inm a barf bag in my seat .we had a woman dr.in the seat next tlo us who said she didnt mind at all.go ahead.

it seemed naturalCHARLIE BLVD BED N BREAKFAST. DELAWARE THEATER CO. CHILDRENS

BEACH HOUSE.TA;LK ABOUT DESCRIBING DISAB IN CREATIVE WAY.SOCIAL

CHANGE .40 YR OLD PONY. 7 FT PIG. NANCY FARMHOUSE ASSEMBLED BY AMISH.AD MAN 7HR COMMUTE. ACID RAIN. ASS ON THE LINE. MUSHROOM

CAPITAL.WYETH.WORLDS WORST PIZZA.ITALY FEST. EDNA.

OLD FOLKS RESTAURANT. FLYING DOWN STREET. RIIDE TO DC .CHURCH ROW. BOBS BIG BOY.. METRO. KENNEDY CNTR. NPR INTERVIEW. FORDS THEATER. . NAKED GUN. STORM ATOP KENNEDY CNTR.

RICH THE BELLBOY. JIMMY FROM `BATTLE` .DENSEE,STEVE PROP N STAGE MANAGER.STANDBY.GO NEIL.JO,MAKEUP. GARY SMITH/DWIGHT HEMIAN REHERSALS. LADY X PRODUCER OF EQUUS.wally the ranger at fords theater.

LOREN BACALL .KERMIT THE FROG. KENNY ROGERS. MICHEAL TUCKER.ELLEN BURSTIEN. SWEET CHARIOT PREMIERS. TEDDY KENNEDYY.

AT WHITE HOUSE AM FOCUSING ON DIGNITY /RESPECT. ATTENDENT,ANGER

ETC. 4 HRS IN SUN .SHOOK HANDS WITH PRES.MYSTICAL DEBRA WALKS OVER SAYS DO IT. TOURING KENNEDY CNTR. LISTEN TO ALL THINGS CONSIDERED .PERFEORM AT FORDS. LAST COMMENT GIVE WARRIORS SHRIEK.

THE OPERA HOUSE.COOL CAT PIANIST. 3500 OVATION. KEEP WRITING. THE PARTY. JON KEELY/DEB/RICH GET TO KNO EACHOTHER. FRIENDS

FOREVER.LETS HAVE LUNCH.then filming at lincoln memorial

///JUNE 89 STORM TOUR///

IT WAS ROG WHO SAID IT THE BEST. THE curtain raises..WE DO OUR  
OPENING LINES AND THE [ROLLERCOASTER] RIDE BEGINS.THE SHOW  
BEGINS

THESE PAST TWO WEEKS HAVE BEEN A WILD RIDE. [NOT TO MENTION THE  
TIME BEFORE THIS SINCE OUR OPENING IN MARCH OF 88 ] ITS ALL BEEN  
INCREDIBLE.ASTOUNDING.AMAZING.MINDBOGGELING.A DREAM COME  
TRUE. A  
SUCCESS IN ALL THE BEST SENSES OF THE WORD.

FRIDAY WE WERE INVITED TO THE PREMIER OF THE PLAY THAT WON THE  
HENRY FONDA YOUNG PLAYWRIGHTS AWARD. TAMMY TURNER FROM  
ACCESS  
THEATER PLAYED THE LEAD.AT THE KENNEDY CENTER. WHAT AN  
HONOR.WHAT A  
GREAT TIME FOR US.

LAST SATURDAY WE PERFORMED EXCERPTS OF THE PLAY TO AN  
AUDIENCE OF  
3500 AT THE CONCERT HALL OF THE KENNEDY CENTER. I THINK WE WON  
THEIR HEARTS. WITH US WERE ACTORS AND ACTRESSES FROM STAGE  
AND  
SCREEN.LOREN BACALL.KENNY ROGERS.MICHEAL DOUGLAS [WHO  
INTRODUCED  
AND ACTED WITH US] MICHEAL TUCKER.MARSHA MASON.LOU  
GOSSETT.ELLEN  
BURSTIEN.CRYSTAL GAYLE.MAUREEN MCGOVERN.JIM HENSON AND  
KERMIT..AND MANY MORE.....THEY ALL CHEERED US ON.

JOHN F KENNEDYS WORDS ARE CARVED IN STONE ON THE WALLS HOW  
WHAT  
WILL BE REMEMBERED IN HISTORY WILL BE THE CONTRIBUTIONS THAT  
THE  
HUMAN SPIRIT MAKES. [get the exact quote]

A FEW DAYS BEFORE THAT WE WERE INVITED TO THE WHITE HOUSE.I  
SHOOK  
HANDS WITH PRESIDENT BUSH.W.O.W.

A FEW DAYS BEFORE THAT WE WE INTERVIEWED ON ALL THINGS  
CONSIDERED.STORM READING ON N.P.R. WHAT A TRIP. AND BEFORE THAT

WE DID TWO PERFORMANCES AT FORDS THEATER WHERE LINCOLN WAS  
LAST

AT BEFORE HE WAS ASSASINATED. US BEING THERE WAS LIKE NEW HISTORY BEING MADE.

AND BEFORE THAT ,3 PERFORMANCES IN WILMINGTON DELAWARE.WHAT A TEST.WHAT A VICTORY. STORM READING IS DEFINATLY A PLAY THAT SPEAKS WHATS IN PEOPLES HEARTS. THANKYOU IS EVERYWHERE.. AND THANK YOU TOO. O N W A R D!!!!!!!!!!!!

I THINK THE HIGHLIGHT OF THIS TOUR FOR ME WAS WHEN WE HAD OUR FIRST REHERSAL WITH THE PEOPLE WHO WERE PRODUCING THE T.V SPECIAL FROM THE KENNEDY CENTER THAT WILL BE SEEN NATIONWIDE AND WORLD WIDE IN SEPTEMBER,THAT WE WERE A PART OF. HERE WE WERE IN A REHERSAL ROOM AND THEY SAID GO AND WE DID OUR STUFF .AND I KNEW THAT THESE PEOPLE HAD BEEN THE SAME PEOPLE WHO PRODUCED THE TV SPECIAL GALA AT THE WHITE HOUSE TO WELCOME OUR NEW PRESIDENT.AND I KNEW WE WERE GOOD.OUR MESSAGE WAS GOOD AND THAT WE BELONGED THERE

at our first rehearsal for the nbc thing at the kennedy center,we practiced our burger king scene where i drive in and order stuff over the speaker system. it turned out that we couldnt say burger king or sing the burger king song on national tv without their permission which they wouldnt give us.the nbc legal staff had checked this all out.they had to clear the script. i thought that was really neat to have affected a huge corperation like that to where theyd have to be in a defensive position. the other thing,there was a line'oh shit'when he didnt understand my order.well..you cant say oh shit on national tv and you cant even say it in sign language cuz its as much a language. we changed 'burger king' to 'burger boy'. 'oh shit' to `oh no' [nuts or god didnt work well either] and we changed the song to,'bring me a burger,boy'

-

the stage crew at kennedy were incredible.there were three people whos entire job it was to see that we get out on stasge at juist the right moment.one would check where we were 20 minutes before.one would bring us to the stage and the third would get us

out on stage on cue.they all did their jobs real good.i think it shows because tv seems so perfect.It is wonderful, wonderful, to know that at least some of the time

you are getting to be ALL that you are. A man flying! Neil what an interesting life you have chosen. I'd love to see you again. You have remained a great inspiration to me even tho' i haven't stayed in touch, you are never far from the edges of my consciousness stretching the limits again and more.

leonie zoest

ive been back a month now,over a month really except for the holidays.i am gearing up for my jan 31st show.i am spreading the word.distributing flyers.putting up posters and trying to get everyone involved.

im distributing posters and flyers all over town.im on a mission.it has great purpose.it transcends my limitations and shynesses.and doubts that my life is worthwhile .the ;people from tthe ECT hearings are coming.they [the shockees] have special admiration for me.something about courage. susanne is working very hard too.shes organizing all her friends and also several large groups also assisting with media pr.

my first break came with the chronicle.john stanley had an interview with me and rod at the chronicle.fax 7778864

DEAR JOHN,

I AM WWRITING TO YOU AT THE SUGGESTIONN OF ACCESS THEATER COMPANY

MANAGER THOM ROLLERSON.

AS A DISABLED MAN/PLAYWRIGHT/ACTOR I WOULD GREATLY APPRECIATE YOUR

ASSISTANCE IN HELPING GET THE WORD OUT ABOUT STORM READING. WITH

YOUR HELP AND THE POWER YOUR VOICE ADDED TO THE POWER OF OUR PLAY,WE CAN QUADRUPLE THE BENEFITS TO US ALL.

THANK YOU

ten am thurs.rod was flying up that morning and meeting me at mission and fifth . taking bart over there chance had me meet fred dodsworth ,an editor of city magazine,i met him at a picnic months before .we hit it off right away. and dorothy my neighbor and the woman who sat next to dorothy,hillary,she worked at the chronicle and offered to walk with me there from bart.i accepted and got a small tour of the chronicle./after two hrs of enthusiastic interview i had to run catch bart home so i could have my next interview with kate a freelance writer.rod drove to my apt i was to meet him there.i was late so we all agreed to meet at julia morgan

and talk over lunch.but before we did that we had a delivery of publicity mailers for c.i.l. who has agreed to help.jump on the bandwagon as they say. did that.walked to jm.met kate.had lunch talk.then went to jm for photo shoot and interview with tamar kauffman of the jewish news.i knew her.ive been trying to meet her for years . we have the interview.kate joins us then the photographer from the chronicle does a shoot.then the oakland tribune joins in.then kate walks me home and we do more.then i modem, material to tamar then rod and i go out to eat. my mind is very clear with the points i want to make

MY MESSAGE IS BASICALLY ME.

he said that i must never give up my dreams and to keep on writing that to stop doing what i do would be unthinkable that its a fire in life that must be lived fire that must last until the very end ...christy brown

similarities growing up jewish and disabled.isolation not exposed to aspects of their culture.. no role models.no support.

i didnt kno i was one

disabled too .desire to create support led to play.

want to kno everything about disability i said at one point.

humor to survive. understanding justice/fairness.empathy for peoples struggles.

thoughts about god. celebrating life. humor humor humor humor humor

humor humor humor humor humor humor humor humor humor humor journey to discover roots in brooklyn and barny/dystonia.

GoOD STORIES.boy and snail.dignity at kennedy center. power of theater.media often misguided.MISCONCEPTIONS.

defining oneself.finding ones voice

the war [excuse me.the campaign] started 5 days ago.first it was desert sheild .now its desert storm. my play seems to occupy important moments in history. everybody says how well the war is going. i feel so depressed. the steets are no longer bustling.the air is heavey.spirits low.isreal was bombed on the day of my interview\*\*\*

Message 1: From tamar Thu Jan 17 19:55:09 1991 Date: Thu, 17 Jan 91 19:55:05 pst From: tamar (Tamar Kaufman) To: storm Subject: more questions

Neil...

I =was= planning on writing the story as soon as I got back from

the interview, but no sooner did I get in my car than I heard about the attack on Israel. I've been watching t.v. and listening to radio (radio just now, so I can watch what I'm writing) ever since.

Just heard Israel's U.N. ambassador says they're =not= retaliating. Amazing if true.

I'm doubtless going to have to write your and the post-polio story tomorrow so I can start my two war-related stories Sunday. Geez. I've got to cover a Jewish Peace Lobby panel Sunday night, so I'll be writing that Monday morning. I don't know how I'm going to get this all done by Tuesday deadline.

It was great seeing you again.

Cheers,

=Tamar=

P.S. "go jewish" !!!!!

P.P.S. I really enjoyed our interview.

P.P.P.S. regarding M\*O\*D\*=meditations on dystonia, is that from the play?

P.P.P.P.S. "go jewish" !!!!!

so i think life imitates art. yesterday 1-22-91 got a message from rod that the u.n wanted to give us an award. i wrotye the following a year ago

\*\*\*\*\*

#### TALK AT THE UN

YES,WELL I THINK WE'RE EMERGING STRONGER ALL THE TIME.OF COURSE ACHIEVING UNITY AND VISIBILITY HAS BEEN A CONCERN ALL ALONG BUT I THINK AT THIS TIME IN HISTORY WE'RE GONNA ROLL.

YES ,WE DO NEED A NEW LANGUAGE TO DESCRIBE THIS EMERGING FORCE. CRIPPLED,HANDICAPPED,DISABLED DONT QUITE MAKE IT.

YES THE OPPRESSION DOES HAVE ITS ROOTS BASED ON PRIMITIVE

ECONOMICS. EVERY PERSON \*EVERY\* bOdY!! HAS INHERENT WORTH.THERES NO GGOOD REASON NOT TO ACT ON THAT REALITY.

YES,SEXUALITY/SEX IS AN IMPORTANT PART OF OUR LIVES AND OUR PERCEPTIONS. YES,WE DO HAVE A LOT TO TEACH THE WORLD. BECAUSE WE ARE HERE AND BECAUSE WE DEMAND RESPECT, IT MAKES THE WORLD A SAFER PLACE TO BE..FOR EVERYONE

i did my radio interview today with k.e.s.t. and i see as the interview progresses that societly is waiting hungrily for messages like mine.the interviewer got so excited at several points that she began to tell of her life,her struggle and her insights [from her accident]. and she asks ,'do you think handicapped people are coming more into the mainstream?' and on my way home i meet three who are really out there.who never would have been out there 20 yrs ago. the opening question was what does storm reading mean?? and the answer was me in my labored speech.people arent always gonna understand when they come up againmst someone 'who is different'. they need to be helped along in order to understand.

so this is how people will first meet me as they tune in. its kind of poetic.its kinda like the medium is the message. susanne suggested i go on a u.s.o. tour.i think thats a great idea.i think it would open up whole new worlds to our troops.

my body is my home..the door to my soul.  
a good reply to all questions such as ,'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?

ive done 2 tv spots.one bay sunday talk show.the other the nbc 6oclock news.we did the tribune today. a man blessed me in the street as i was walking home from breakfast with paul.

week of jan 26 thru feb 1\*\*\*\*

well,its over now.  
its sunday morning.shows over.pressures off. i just woke up.i woke up with the memory of a disabled man who came to the show and shook my hand and told me i was wonderful.hhe seemed to have the voice of an angel. you were won der ful. theres a roomful of people camping out here.its a lazy day.theyre all goinmg home.im sitting on a sheepskin rug drinking a peanut butter cheezecake smoothie sitting

next to my sweetheart on one side and my dear attendant stephanie on the other.we are telling stories of our adventures .what a week.

highlight of the show.ken,the guy whos been baggin my groceries for the past ten yrs finnaly ggot to the show. every time weve connected in those yrs,hes shook my hand and asked hows things going.i never got to tell him the whole story\*\*\*until now.he was blown away.no way he'll ever forget this night.we are going out for dinner one day this week.

berkeley was taken by storm.opening night was pretty full.the other two shows were sold out. with lots of people left to stand in the aisle.

i drink this new vitamin drink called re-vita it seems to help. i need it for when ive been up all night making love.being interviewed daily.dancing on the weekend .in general im in an agitated state.

publicity continues to go well.had an excellent article in the tribune.with me in photo imitating my poster.people are calling me because the box office is sold out. i hear that people are angry not to get in. i am concerned about the amount of wheelchair seating. after all there are lots of disabled people in berkeley.i do work for [access] theater and i am an advocate for disabled rights and people should be able to get seats in a theater.i am in a wheelchair myself,the star and author of the show.not just a few token seats but totally mainstreamed like any other audience member and if not now,when? well,we are doing the best we can and this being our first show will do a lot of groundbreaking.i think we made room for 30 wheelchairs per nite.house seats 450. i really wasnt up for opening night. we had a late rehearsal the nite before and another one the day of the show.i havent been sleeping well for a week and my appetite has dropped. i was in short,tense. it went alright nonetheless.

by the second nite i was totally psyched.i had had a restful day.lots of full body hugs [which is essential in releiving tension.] and nice food such as giant burritos.i told rod that as to the question of having a good day or a good performance\*\*\*its all in your mind\*

as i am doingg the show,here in this mecca of wheelchair conciousness i begin to see the signifigance of my actions.my peers indeed do identify with whaty i say.i see them standing in line at the box office.waiting with fervent eagerness.

by the time we do our final performance,i am totally at home and enjoying the role.me playing me,doing me, with me as the guest of honor at my own private party with all my friends.

i am living a life that is so rich.in spirit.in love.in variety.  
who else gets to play before 1200 people for a weekend and change  
their lives forever.and is treasured and valued by everyone.

DEAR MSSRS BATES AND HANCOCK, \*\*\*\*\*  
HANKYOU SO SO MUCH FOR COMING TO OUR PLAY\*\*\*\*\*  
[storm reading] .I WAS THRILLED BEYOND MEASURE TO LEARN YOU WERE  
IN THE AUDIENCE. I MEAN MY ULTIMATE GOAL IS TO DO THIS PLAY FOR  
WORLD LEADERS THUS CREATING A PEACE ON EARTH. SO I AM NOW A  
FEW  
STEPS CLOSER. COULD YOU DO ME A FAVOR??? COULD YOU SEND US A  
LETTER C/O ACCESS THEATER C/O  
NEIL \*\*\*\*\*

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704

TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

SAYING SIMPLY THAT YOU LIKED [OR DIDNT LIKE] THE SHOW AND THAT  
YOU  
SEE THE IMPACT A SHOW LIKE THIS SHOW CAN HAVE ON a people.a  
political process.social change or WHATEVER YOU THINK WORTH  
MENTIONING ABOUT BERKELEY.WHEELCHAIR.POLITICS AND /OR  
CURBCUTS OR  
THE ARTS.AND STORM READING AND ACCESS.  
THANK YOU AGAIN

...NEIL

dianne viastro of environmental traveling companions called today  
having seen the show and wantingg to knoww if i would speak at  
their ten yr anniversary and that maybe theyd give me a two week  
raft trip down the grand canyon in trade.fedeeral funding of the  
grand canyon makes it necessary for rafting permits to be given  
disabled people.

the newspaper[er headliners continue to describe me as a paralyzed  
victem confined to a wheelchair anmd suffering from a rare disease  
of which there is no cure.they tell the public i am inspiring and  
brave and sometimes they mention my humour which apparently they  
dont expect from persons with 'afflictions' like mine.

\*\*\*\*\*

i bought a copy of the script from my left foot [the movie] the

other day and the following is scenes from MY life these past few weeks,,,

went to s.f. to do a one half hr radio show with susan at kest.

opened my show at julia morgan.

feature stories in all major newsprint

incredible dinner party on my balcony before last show.rod is always telling us of the feast we give our audierence.this feast was the incarnation of the storm reading feast.candles.gentle breeze.spaghetti.pesto.garlic bread. we are on in 2 hrs. ta da in communique with the world at my modem.

australia

friends calling for tickets

ben jong is impressed.his four yr old daughter said i was so lucky to be so strong.

bus trip[first time ] to su's house.am independent.

our art group meets.

my taalks with mary and paul. the war.nurenburg.disability culture. art in the 1930's

meeting with karl.he says im a bard.glad to see ive found my niche.

radio play [mayor ] with npr. possibility to produce my worrk.

lunch with mariyana.

grand canyon possibility

invitation to pay 50 dollars and bless myself from a god realized master.all this from an old friend who called to say she wasnt coming to the show.

disability support group.

miles levit.high school.letters passed back then

wendys jobs.diet center.people she meets.stories at her work.

kendras pride in me.

the plumber comes

dorothy snodgrass

dancing

\*\*\*\*\*

dear rod,i am seeing the effect our show had on

berkeley.you should know that it is quite

powerful.affected peoples lives.inspired them

AND THERE IS NOTHING LIKE THIS AROUND.it shines like a beacon.

the guy in the iron lung couldnt make it but i showd him the documentary.david danials missed it too and lots of people couldnt get tickets .everyone i talk to wants it back.many want to see it again.you should know it has immense power.i feel frustrated at times that no one has picked it up like [a major sponsor] because my energy is limited and why should we do it for people who dont

appreciate it [small audiences] when the world could be there.  
i had a poem published in berkeley's disabled anthology this yr ..it  
was the intro to the book.its called disabled mythology,a course  
[like p.e. ] and it describes the course as if it existed. i  
should teach this course .i should change the world. i seem to have  
the power.i seem to have a voice.id like to help write grants.i  
wish i were more part of that world but maybe i was meant to be  
this elf of sorts

.is there anything you can have me do? well ,i will see whats  
involved. i wanna go after the big ones. like  
zellerbach,macarthur,haas,levi's. OR MAYBE ITS JUSYT NOT  
MEANT TO BE EASY .i know youre working hard too.  
incredible dinner party on my balcony before last show.rod is  
always telling us of the feast we give our audierence.this feast  
was the incarnation of the storm reading feast.candles.gentle  
breeze.spaghetti.pesto.garlic bread. we are on in 2 hrs.  
ta da  
im learning more about helens lover.will update you soon.

on a different note,if susanne gives me a bill for her pr services  
and i give the bill to you and you reimburse me from my expense  
accountt...does she have to pay tax on it or is it just between  
access and me. we wanna do something fun with the money

### THE QUEST FOR A VIRTUAL REALITY.

one of the aspects of human beings that goes relatively  
unspoken in science and in life,is the aspect of touch.  
human beings are meant to touch and be touched. we are  
extremely sensitive in that way.i can sometimes tell if  
its going to rain by the way the wind feels blowing on  
my cheek.

i often ask myself,?what is there in our highly evolved  
complex society that lends support to this valuable  
sense.

well,first thought...theres massage and its not really  
an accepted profession...theres the doctor who uses a  
safety pin to see if my sense of feeling is in order.  
theres all these memories in my head DO NOT TOUCH!  
theres sexuality,,that im sure is an issue thats hard  
for most people to touch.

i know that we are not using our touch as well as we  
could be using it.

i spent the afternoon with david johnson,an inventor

friend of mine who is developing a machine that can be hooked up to a human being and can give that human being information through touch.i tried it.wow did it flood me with information.i listen,i see,.media exerts its strong influence on me every day.WHAT IF touch were there as well?

david was talking about applications in outer space...how if you were opening a door in outer space and manipulating a mechanical arm to bring an object thru the door...if it didnt fit youd need to know it and what better way than by feel.

or how people are designing 3 dimensional objects with their computers..now what if you could take hold of the object on your screen and turn it and feel it being turned in your hand.its called tactile feedback.

i was thinking how great it would be if pianos could play us.if we could feel music on our skins.what a thrill.

or if we could 'read' on our fingertips what it was like to be in a triathlon.maybe even we could experience the whole event on our entire body. what a video game that would make!!!!!!it might even have social or medical value. oct24th90

## WALKING

i hop

i crawl ,of sorts

i roll

i balence stumblerun

I DO NOT WALK

i dont think i can

i feel the correct nerve impulses are not there

my foot wont go flat

my arch wont extend

everything feels

...constricted.

TODAY I WALKED!

i was playing around with my friend paul.

i told him i felt tight and yucky because yesterday i hadnt gone out all day..

we went out for breakfast and that helped.

after breakfast we went outside and stretched a bit.at the busstop.

WANNA WALK??? he asked.

well,i showed him my hopping and i hopped with him and he

hopped with me and then i wondered maybe if he put his  
foot on my foot it would go flat  
no  
well,what if i put my feet on his.....  
the body remembers.it knows..all sorts of things.it knows  
what it needs.you know that machine in aliens II where  
the person steps in it and it becomes a powerful  
extender of every move you make.it makes you a human  
forklift only your legs are its wheels...well,that caught  
my eye.  
you know in the movie awakenings with r deniro.how those  
paralyzed people could move if they heard the right  
music..or poetry  
or whatever stirred their souls..that caught my eye.  
i put my feet on his,put my arms around his neck and we  
began to step.all around that busstop  
step 1.step 2. forward.backward.IT WORKED  
it worked beautifully.  
i was using his nervous system to support where mine was  
weak.  
pretty soon i was leading him.i was making his feet walk.  
WOW.we gotta do this again

alaska was the backdrop for my most recent performance  
experience.feb 6th and 7th in anchorage. i got out to see the  
countryside a day before we had to leave. it was magnificent a  
sight. and feeling to be there.  
we had ,i think,our best show ever. great audience.perhaps our  
most open and funloving yet. and i felt great...could it be that  
i am an older and wiser actor now that i m 40. i felt very free  
and a little zany. i took MY time.maybe alaska inspired me to  
feel GREAT. alaska is a GREAT stage.  
they say that more than 99 percent of the land remains untouched  
by man.[1/20th of one percent is developed] the feeling of living  
on the frontier was evident,even to me as i was there only 4  
days.it was inspiring to me to add a disability consciousness and  
to be able to mix and match frontiers  
blue ice is glacial ice. ice so dense and so cold that it can  
reflect every single color in the spectrum except blue which it  
cannot release.the ice appears to glow...blue.  
the government pays people to live in alaska. 900 dollars a year  
each person, so you can imagine that it can be a different kind  
of life. in some places the ground stays frozen 2000 feet deep.

back in berkeley just saw oliver sachs lecture on the immortality

of the soul. i feel that way. he said that persons with diseases are persons first and that they are frequently very heroic.i see that.he spoke of a sleeping epidemic in the 1920s.how people got ill and sometimes remained suspended in motion for decades at a time.the whole world passed by while they remained frozen.  
. i see how 'unfair' circumstances can be and yet how the human will triumphs.people in paralysis stay alive. and how we all feel and sense. and how music,[mozart] when the pygmies in africa first heard it,cried. medicine must be more in tune with art.  
time is all we have. and love. and to realize that we are great and that life is precious.

about our conversations regarding early travel to europe and any other special arrangements ,i have this to say.  
i need yours and rods help considering my welfare  
i dont always ask for whats best for me  
and my pride about not saying , 'i cant do that' gets in my way.  
i really want peoples help in thinking about me.  
everybody has feelings that i shouldnt be 'babied'.i find this subject very confusing.i am not a supercrip.in fact im losing many physical abilities and yet i hate pity so i want to act as if im equal to everybody else.  
im glad you got us to europe early.thankyou for your good will.  
its exciting to wake up at 3 in the morning and its raining and we drive to the airport and were off to the other side of the continent.on a great adventure.,it is 9am tues morningg.we are flying along the rockies.sno capped.ive danced 4 nights this week and have been laughing a lot.i feel very wanted.we had several nights of storytelling.and lovely eating times in reseraunt.on the screen right now in this jet is SOMMERSBY and ltho i cannot hear it,gere and foster are in bed every 6 scenes or so.oh god i fell asleep.woke up nd now theyve hung him nd its the end oh well.i have magic in my life..this jet seems full of corpses.says jackson.  
june 6th 93 arrive home from philly via sb treehouse.  
HIGHLIGHTS.hanging out in penn station -where WITNESS was filmed in opening scene. 50 foot black marble angel carrying wounded soldier. we were in that place.trains run in the east.departing 945 gate 4. and they all have exotic names.like the dc flyer.  
our play was one of the u.s.' 2 entries to this intrnl. theater festival.we were in good company.  
14000 children attended this event.

we performed in a very old church. storm reading felt like a sermon for our times.

i got to meet some of the people of philly who came to the workshops we gave. they were enthusiastic about access.they were the rabbelrouers of their community. were so lucky to be from california.im so lucky to live in berkeley.i dont see many disabled people in philly.accessibility is a problem. there was a symposium on how we all relate to what were doing.bottom line is we are carrying on a tradition,a message,a vision.we are telling stories.storytellers.and the world would be a sorry place without art.

.....  
last month i was in l.a. for a month performing 3-4 times a week mostly on weekends and the rest of the time either doing nothing in l.a.or going back to s.b. to the treehouse. there were certain routines i had. after a show ..id eat..jackson was a master of the papaya banana ginger lemon yogurt and anything else... smoothie . before a show...id eat. id wake up in the morning...eat.sleep a lot during the day.sit in the sun a little. swim. shower. shop for food a little. go on water runs. going to the theater each night.wed take third street to la cienega.la cienega to sunset. wed park on the hillside lot of the tiffany.and jackson would push me up that steep hill.-which we happily would goo ddown after each show-.which began at eight.id get ice on my neck between act 1 and ac t2 .and sometimes wed stay to mingle with the fans after the show.

.....  
yesterday jackson carried me down to the rattelsnake canyon creek.i eventually ended up in the creek under a small waterfall cascading over my head. and then singing tones under a stone bridge.i think that night we went to a concert of middle eastern music and dance.i saw lamar there who just had a brain tumor removed.he was recovering well.when we got out it was raining.i think rain is a sign from god.treehouse leaked.dear fellow monster artists. from NEIL 415-8435425

nov 10.last show at lobero. 1230.inojai after show.mid-night snaack on highway 150 ,juice,tomato saand and scone wwith stephanie.washed my face.hello muse.according to nancy kenedy and ellen stohl,im a monster artist and ive spoken their innermost feelings. was a good show tonight. i took MY time,especially on stage.had a nice swim at rods folks 60 deegree pool..lay in sun.took nap.ate lunch. so...whats your name?  
neil.  
spooner...thats an interesting name.



in in in in the RIGHT PLACE in time.

i believe i have a voice. words,feelings,observations,perceptions,thoughts. thoughts that can move the world. i am a storm,a cyclone,,thunder and lightning,a warm summers breeze,a gentle spring rain. when some people look at me they see only an autumn or winter. too few people know how to read a storm.

#### FOUNDATION REPORT

its been a three month tour of the show beginning in n.y. and continuing all thru new england.ny new jersey,maine,vermont,newhampshire and home.

people respond very enthusiastically to the show. i find that everywhere we go. in the small towns i dont really expect peoples need to hear this is so great..but it is. im amazed. the play seems to have a message that all people are eager to hear.

i hear lots that storm reading is the best thing [they] ever saw. and that their lives have been changed forever. i think of the 'entertainment' industry. and what a desire all artists have to make an impression upon their audience.

im so proud. its

such an honor to be performing this show.

people tell me theyve never seen anything like storm reading.they tell me im 'fierce'.they tell me theyve learned important things about themselves and had a good time.

my body is my home..the door to my soul.

a good reply to all questions such as ,'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?'

**SO...YOU'RE AN ACTOR.I GUESS YOU MUST HAVE HAD TO LEARN JUST LIKE OTHER ACTORS HOW TO TRAIN THE INSTRUMENT OF YOUR BODY.**

yes,that is so.

**HAVE YOU LEARNED MORE CONTROL.HAS YOUR BODY IMPROVED BY DOING THEATER? AND IS THERE A SCRIPT YOU FOLLOW.**

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at any given moment.its unpredictable but yes,i do follow a script.

SO YOU'RE BEING AN ACTOR IN THE PLAY AND ALSO TRYING TO REMAIN  
IN  
THE PLAY BY TRYING TO REMAIN IN YOUR BODY. I SEE. THIS IS A PLAY  
ON VERY MANY DIFFERENT LEVELS

WHAT'S THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEATER AND POLITICS.

Im not sure. i think good theater is political. it must say some-  
thing of importance about the way we live. politics is the impor-  
tant issues in our lives. freedom. air. quality work. etc. theater  
must affect peoples lives. hopefully in a forward direction.

YOU ARE DISABLED.

yes i am. thats very political. theres not yet words for it, even.

WHY IS IT POLITICAL?

because people who dont have rights in certain areas must work at  
getting them. we must speak out. make demands. educate etc.

BUT disability IS NOT ALL THERE IS, IS IT.

no, basically, we're all human. thats the bottom line.

hi march 5th driving

to claremont to do our show tomorrow. its a huge house with a  
very high ceiling painted constellations on it. bridges auditorium  
built by a family in honor of their daughter who had died in the  
1920's. when you enter a theater, ive learned. its a good idea to  
introduce yourself to the crew who works there. hi, im.... makes  
life much better. goddamnit. no one talks to me. they all talk to  
each other endlessly. its about 2am march 6th. ive done 2 shows  
today one in the morning one at 8pm shows. met with about 20  
fans. these are disabled people im breaking ground with. gone disco  
dancing after the last show in claremont at this gay bar called  
alibi. where folks are sweating their skins off, men oozing with  
passion of love and lust and pulse of life- i am no less a lover, a  
fighter, a rebel, an elf, a star- while electronic billboards signs  
over the bar read off the foibles of our president. hes  
complaining because the press called him lazy. i go back to the  
hotel at 2am. steph comes back at 4 am. danced all night. i know i  
have further to go with my art i am inspired today by all these  
friends who came and also by having the honor of being asked to  
fill this huge auditorium with my voice and words. After the  
evening show, we have the q and a with the audience and in front  
of 200 people this woman asks me, 'what kind of woman do you  
like, i mean you say you are a lover and all. i was just wondering.  
i fumble A LOT and say friendly ones. next question please... matt

makes a joke saying whats your phone number.? you have such perfect timing neil and such control.is there anything you can tell others to help them.? well...to appreciate ones body no matter what it does or doesnt do,helps. during the night and the next day,i think about that first question.i think about who i am the position im in and what im doing.part of it is FEEDBACK.ive created a situation.me performing.audience.inspired dialogue.its a situation where no matter what i think act or do,i can not fail.its failsafe.because im allways out there doing my best.WOW.and i usually always get applause.what does this tell me? im telling you this because i think it to be a model of physical therapy.emotional therapy.self help...whatever. SEX is wonderful.its a wonderful feelingh of acceptance and desireability.its an great extension of someone saying hello to

5-16-92 i have a show to perform tonight i am very tired.i had a stomach ache all last night and didnt sleep.and rehears yesterday were very long aand after rehearsals i went out after that and i was bbusy before that. so today too i have rehearsls and i have to get dressed up and cleaned up and eat and then take a subway and a bus to get there.god? i dont kno if i can make it.i dont know if ill be too tired to perform. i dont knoif my strength will hold out. i dont kno if ill be gasping for breath.i dont kno if my muscles will be too tight.or my voice will project. or if i'll be hungry .but anyway....im about to go on and yes for the first few minutes it is hard but after a while this spirit comes into me and i can be anything do anything and most of all play with the situation of me ACTING onstage.i know i belong here and im doing important work

march 12,13,14, 1993

the west coast premier of 'the art of human being'premiered this weekend at laney college in oaklnd ca.

some hilights were,.neil dressed all in white with remy paul and john dressed all in black.

the working out of us all singing the blue danube waltz by strauss .la.la.la.la-lala.lala. on opening night my breath ran out so i could not sing that part i was supposed to sing.so the next night we chasnged it from a neil solo to a neil ,join in when he feels like it.it worked much better. i thought this very funny since weve spent hours upon days woorking on this one little piece choreographing every minute note and timing. this was a month long festival of dance that i was a part of.because i said i was a dancer;i was. thats how it works. peo-

ple commented that i danced well.they said they liked my sparseness i was part of a program featuring a black dancer,robert henry jonson, and an asian dancer richard chen see who grew up in jameca.and has a jamecan accent. i havee never shared a stage with dancers .it was interesting.their perfection oriented movement versus mine. interesting contrast.me coming on after beethoven and piroettes. they told me how moved they were by my piece [dance].

i watched them rehearse.they rehearse almost until the opening curtain .they seem driven. practice.practice perfection.stetch the longest stretch.make incredibly intricate and detailed moves.push the body into extreme positions.it seems like a hard way to go.and there i sit in the dressing room trying to relax my body from the extreme positionss its been in all day all week all month all year.

they tell me how moved they were by my [dance]. another thing.im trying to be myself onstage. they act out extremeley complicated visions and realities that seem extremely distant from everyday experience.like a translation of life into something like the wisp of a cloud.

again i ordered my cheeseburger.i do have a dance scene in this piece.in it,i stand tall and lift my arm in the air.what im thinking here is that I AM a dancer.no matter whatever else people think of people in wheelchairs.

**I AM REMINDED THAT TIME IS ETERNAL.I FELT THIS ONSTAGE.**

a great sence of the moment.moments are to be cherished. time passes.the audience is watching.whole worlds are being affected.im at a arts party in l.a. where tomorrow,me and rod are going to be the guest speakers. this woman sits down to talk with me.she has rocketship shaped earrings 3 inches long wrapped in metal coils.she says her brother age 62. has c.p. and is a great guy living in florida. im interested in his sex life,but ask,'is he married'.no,no.never married. how about you she asks.no not yet but ive been thinking of it a lot lately.

i feel proud to be here.its a very old and beautiful theater.people have come to hear about the social value/importance of the arts.after the keynote speaker i am first on.i give them storm reading.i give them me.i fill up the theater with ordering my cheeeeeese burger.i think they are shocked..maybe theyve heard of the social value of theater,but theyve never seen anything like this. this woman with the brother wishes he were here .wishes times hadnt been so repressive. getting better?

Commonly asked questions

i will remember miami for its warm blowy nights when everybodys out on the town by the beach in cafes by hotels and theres lots of latin and the buildings look like art deco and theres pink and neon everywhere.and its looks like people have lived there forever.people are tan.people are red from the sun,people are lying by pools the nights are for being outside.and theres fishing from bridges and lots of water and islands and trees that drop roots from their branches and everyone speaks spanish or cuban or brazilian or jamaican or caribe and your either an islander or mainlander or from europe or half and half or mixed blood.a rainbow of color.

we arrived in miami on 5-5.performed on the 6th.performed for 11 busloads of kids in the morning of the seventh.spent thee day and night touring the city and flew home the next day.

great theater,the coconut grove.great theater audiance the first night.applause like a tital wave at the end.at the q and a one man spoke ,thankyou for showing us the other part of ourselves' im doing better.my life is going well.im happy.i feel purpose. im not so lonely.im more relaxed.im really getting into this play,my role/just being.etc.utter silence from the audience.i felt it the moment the curtain went up.THEIR SILENCE egged me on. i got my first clap about 20 minutes later. they had loosened up a little. in truth they were transfixed by the whole thing. they didnt know what to think.

standing ovation at end.tour began nov 19th at the sf marriott hotel where there was a convention for people and severe disabilities [what a label!] i was the entertainment on the opening nte of the 3 day event.i hoped people would come despite all the stigma surrounding us all.i invited a lot of friends who were coming.i was jazzed.except for the fact we were in a ballroom not a theater and it had no air in it.the hotel was very big-easy to get lost in- and ornate with waterfalls and 20 ft chandaliers in the lobby. doing this show ,i had a breakthru.ive been living well these past months and learning things that help me [see diary] so it all came out tonite. ah ha.i figure one must meditate while one acts. the meditation is as follows and it helps not to think negative thoughts such as why am i here ,and what am i doing?

..... diary .....

i taught a dance class . main points

1. be yourself
2. the dance is you
- 3./ find it

4.take up space and time  
5.anything you do is ok  
6.your dance is yours  
7.own it.  
8. go slo  
10.remy says breathe.exhale  
AND

my philosophy can be summed up in 4 points.

I AM WONDERFUL

YOU ARE WONDERFUL

I HAVE A LOT TO SAY

I CAN CHANGE THE WORLD

dear jill... i hear my voice speaking to you.

my body is my home..the door to my soul.

a good reply to all questions such as , 'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you?'

i see that note in hults' brochure...GIVING VOICE.... i have so much to remember from these past days..ive seen and experienced so much.i have worms on my balcony.thats where i get inspiration also from life.i heard on the news last night that the finest musical instrument in the world is the human voice.i think it can represent any and every aspect of life.and i think thats what theater is.we have the human instrument,so great,so fine...representing life.i am often soothed by the human voice.a l u l a b y e for a hungry world.storytelling. and i am so scared everytime before i go on.this acting stuff challenges my fear.i do make it through every time.its like some giant test that ive set up for myself that pushes me further forward every time..as friends cheer me on.expanding my life. life is a stage and were all a part of the great play.

spirituality. its so important to me to think in the greatest of terms.spirit.soul.art.culture. these things i pay attention to when i think about 'disability'.thinking about other cultures inspires me.taking notice of their thoughts on living. i have experienced the effect of drumming, on my thoughts as i speak.its powerful.drums lend power to thought,i think.im glad u r drumming.

have you seen the flying art show at the airport here.its life size photos of people flying through the air like superman...all kinds of people..mechanics,mothers,babies,truckers,loggers,artists cooks and angels

one percent of all monies going to new building in eugene must go to public art.

so im staying at this hilton hotel.conrad hiltons book 'how i made it' is on the shelf.im watching the people here carefully.the guests,the maids,the clerks,the bell people.there is so much that influences people.class.race.religion.sex.etc. at 630 am go for a free breakfast in the concierge lounge. i make conversation with the woman who runs it.would you like some juice.?care for a roll?windsor castle just had a terrible fire ive always wanted to visit england

.it was when i asked about where she was from that she started telling me stories. of her native background.how when she was young it was suppressed.indians were called 'red niggers'.but how when she was 19 she began learning how great her traditions were.she remembered that her grandmother had long hair which she never cut and how the pies that were baked always had the imprint of a feather on each crust.

i was watching flocks of birds sweep by the open window n the background as we talked.

and how today she is learning beading and weaving and every year she makes a hundred mile journey in a wagon train on the oregon trail [sherrie harrington]. she had hope for the planet in spite of all the destruction going on.

on my flight home from eugene i was reading thru 'stories from the names project' i was seeing just how precious a human life is.and just how rich and varried is the quilt.it made me want to hear the stories disabled people have to tell. i am crying to hear them.and to tell my own. in the seat in front of me was ethan,a two year old who kept saying hello to me [he even gave me his bottle] and he was very very happy to keep pointing and have me look out the window at clouds,planes ,the world...everything.

i had met jill in berkeley 8 years ago.she had been the director of the outdoor rec program for disabled people. now shes living

on a farm in eugene. shes disabled,we talked how we found ourselves.

two incidents mark this eugene tour.no maybe four.

1.for these shows i had lost the train whistle prop.

2 the final performance i ran into a light pole 30 minutes before the sho and broke my footrest

3.i decided to kiss katie in the love scene [great idea]

4.in the talkback one man thought i shouldnt be so positive all the time.

when i arrived in sf it just so happened that a white stretch limo was coming to the airport on its way to berkeley right then so thats how i got home.before it got there we all joked that yeah sure,'itll be a limo '

oct 9-10 91 PALM DESERT TOUR

hot night drive to the desert.leaving civilization as we know it.on the way ,traffic jams thru l.a. 20mph is normal. we arrive plm sprngs at 10pm.we check into our desert condo.next to a golf course or in it.lots of green grass in the desert. the rooms are freshly painted.the furniture is marble and glass.this countryclub condo looks empty.very quiet.its been 118 this week.

dear susanne,im so glad to hear of your breathtaking experience of beauty in the forests of vermont.i can imagine how you felt.its what i am drawn to experience. moments..events like those. i wish i was there.

its the 12th now.im back in ojai and stefenie has invited me to go to and indian dance at the lake. columbus day weeknd. when we get there it looks like a swapmeet kind of thing.rodeo atmosphere only its indian,native americans .from all over the country.a circle full of dancers in feathers and blankets.surrounded by drumming and the singing that somehow follows the rythems of the sun,the earth and buffalos and snakes. the dance is light stepping on ground.i get shivers every day every moment,i do think about my people. i think about how isolated we are.

how we feel.

what are our strengths

how to reclaim our pride.

how do we know who we are when so much of our identity has been buried?? we need to gather a body of inspiration to distribute professor anita hill and judge clarence thomas on tv all this weekend.i am glued to the tube.this is THE most real thing ive ever witnessed [in the media]. this is about real peoples lives and struggles. its all about men and women.black and white.rich and poor.the system and dehumanization. ideals and love.EVERYTHING.

walk in the desert late at night. big sky.quiet. its so quiet,we whisper.ive been feeling bad and lonley and down about life.i guess i just need perspective. were in a countryclub on paved roads.ch ch ch of sprinklers all on automatic timers. storm reading opens at the bob hope cultural center tomorrow. sleep tonite.i'll look for food and a pool man'ana. amidst rehearsals and resting.

what a theater this is.its got 2 balconies,closed circuit tv

monitors in the wings and a great staff.the pointer sisters were here last night and kenny loggins is coming on the weekend.ive got my own dressing room with a bathroom a fridge a couch and a walk in shower.

after the show is over the applause almost knocks me over.its like a tital wave over the stage. these desert people really needed this show.i broke their isolation down.

great party afterwards in the green room.lots of love.ive given them something precious.they give me hugs.im feeling better.PHOENIX 10-29-89 LEFT SB 615 AM ARRIVE LA 845.LEAVE LA FOR PHONIX 915 ARRIVE SATURDAY PERFORM SUNDAY LEAVE SUNDAY FLY BACK DRIVE

HOME. THE 48 HOUR TOUR.

WE PERFORMED AT THE SCOTSDALE CNTR FOR THE PERFORMING ARTS A BEAUTIFUL 1000 SEAT THEATER WITH A GREAT DRESSING ROOM FILLED WITH SNACKS AND BEVERAGES AND POSTERED WITH STARS WHOD PERFORMED THERE.

philip lentz and lavonne liindall visit me at my hotel.we have a great meal.

GOD DAMN IT.I HATE THIS ISOLATION IM IN WHERRE ALL PEOPLE DO IS TALK NONSENCE TO ME AND ALL I DO IS SMILE.AND ACT LIKE LIFE IS FUN.

FUCK FUN.FUCK CHEEERFULNESS. PEOPLE ARE FUCKING WITH ME.THEYRE

FUCKING WITH MY MANHOOD.MY HUMAN HOOD,THEY FACT THAT I AM COMPLETE

.IM TIRED OF IT .MY LIFE IS HARD ENOUGH WITHOUT THIS ADDED OFFENSIVE STUFF. ITS NOT MY JOB TO CHEER YOU UP.

MY WHEELCHAIR GOT BENT IN BAGGAGE.THEY FLEW IT THERE they bent the frame .they damaged the wheel and as the straw that broke the camels baack , THEY WOULDNT FLY IT back HOME WITH ME.IT FEELS LIKE THEY WANT ME DEAD.IM EXHAUSTED.EVERYBODYS RUNNING AROUND.HUMAN

CONTACT IS SCARSE.IM ALONE.IM COLD.IM THIRSTY.IM TIRED.IM HUNGRY AND I DONT FEEL LIKE SMILING.IM PISSED.

the chair arrived in pieces last night [monday] .i waited three hours at rogers house .it came later.today we gotta take it to be fixed.

we got it fixed.we called e and j told them it was emergancy.rod

drove down there.got parts.drove back.everybody is freaking out.real stressed out and of course now is the time i want to make a breakthru in my anger communications

## GUIDELINES

I HAVE BEEN IN A FUCKED POSITION

I DONT WANNA BE IN A FUCKED POSITION.

I DONT WANT ANYONE TALKING ABOUT ME OR FOR ME IN FRONT OF ME OR WHILE I AM PRESENT.NO STORIES ABOUT ME.

NO DECISIONS ARE TO BE MADE ABOUT MY NEEDS EXCEPT BY ME. DONT MAKE ANY DECISION ON YOUR OWN IF IT AFFECTS ME.

CONTRACTS-BUISNESS OR OTHERWISE THAT I AM INVOLVED IN ARE TO BE WRITTEN IN MY OWN WORDS.

CARE FOR ME IS IMPORTANT.ITS EVERYBODYS JOB,NOT JUST ROGERS OR RICHS'.

im NOT HERE ON THIS EARTH TO BE ENTERTAINED,BE MADE HAPPY OR TO ANSWER YES/NO QUESTIONS.

IM NOT HERE TO BE TREATED 'JUST LIKE EVERYBODY ELSE ' OR TO FIT IN. I DONT WANT TO FIT IN. I CANT FIT IN. BUILD A R A M P ROD.

DONT USE ME FOR YOUR PROFIT OR BENEFIT  
NOBODY UNDERSTANDS ME GOD DAMN IT.NOBODY CAN SPEAK FOR ME.NOBODY KNOWS WHAT I THINK.IM NOT A GOD DAMNED POSTER CHILD.FUCK YOU. DONT GET YOUR JOLLIES THROUGH ME OR THROUGH A SENSE OF HELPING MY POOR UNFORTUNATE LIMITED SITUATION.YOU ARE NOT BEING KIND, YOU ARE BEING FUCKED.

DONT USE MY ABILITY TO UNDERGO HARDSHIPS [LIKE STAYING UP ALL NIGHT OR CLIMBING STAIRS] AND DONT EXCUSE IT BY SAYING EVERYBODY ELSE HAS TO.

AND DONT SAY THINGS LIKE ,HEY NEIL,DO YOU THINK THIS WAY OR THAT WAY ON THIS SUBJECT?? CUZ THATS NOT WHAT I THINK.SPEND TIME WITH ME TO FIND OUT WHAT I THINK. DONT JUST CHOOSE SOMETHING FOR ME to THINK.COME ON .THINK. USE YOUR BRAIN. PUT YOURSELF IN MY PLACE.

portland

july 19

stood waiting in the wings.was sort of relaxed.chatted with katie.

ta Da.the opening I get up to do the thing unfolding like a catarpillar it ends,lights go out and I fall off the podium. I roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2 spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im panting...but then everything clicks and I feel like im master of the stage and after 90 minutes its over and theres standing ovations.

invited to theatre dept of lewis and clark coll. they saw our premier in portlnd 4 yrs ago.

1-11 fly to la get meet by rod.drive to sb

1-12 its a rainy day.meet with vale.at 5 interview for new attendant.at 7 rehearse.

1-13 do a morning sho at the cate school for 200 kids very inspiring

1-14 8am wake up to do photo shoot at center stage publicity shots for la run.

1-14 fly to portland

arrive in portland with wheelchair in pieces.need to get it fixed

1-15 spend day with tv news and radio interviews.sho tonight

1-16 site inspector from the nea is flying up to see our sho.after end of act 1 katie tells me that she and matt are tending their resignations after may.attend big party afterwards.meet george stanastouphoulous uncle  
breakfast with the nea man

1-17 last sho

1-18 confirm with rod that storm reading will not die.fly home.

catch limo home.rod barely makes his connecting flight to sb.its good to be home.im off for the summer.i did it.i made it

through. its funny,the vacation time after the end of the months of touring,was the hardest.stress built up.i guess.

our last tour was hawaii.the kamuki' high school theater in honolulu.our show was good.we went out with a bang.did four shows

there. the first show was 500 screaming, unruly teenagers. they threw food and hooted whenever there was the slightest hint of sex or male female closeness. i guess it threw me a bit when they said yuck at my lying in bed with girlfriend line and how they laughed five hundred strong at me in the first minutes opening altho i know it what people think secretly. we persevered anyway. our subsequent shows got standing ovations. lots of people were really appreciative that we came.

dear keo, im really sorry i missed staying with you at the farm. things got hectic for me and i thought it would be too difficult. we ended up renting a cottage in kailua. i really enjoyed seeing you. thong and your mom. please visit. keep in touch. i told miles levit i saw you. bruce gribben, jennifer bayless, emily altman, bruce milton, shelly fox, and others all had a great time at the reunion.

i learned a lesson in hawaii. give myself space from my attendant. allow myself, set it up, so that i have some sense of independence. dont allow myself to get 'left out'. and dont limit myself.

because i had few plans, this island paradise became a living hell. my relationship with rich really went through the ultimate test. i tried enjoying the turquoise waters, white sand beaches palm trees, mango/banana forest etc. but i was hard pressed. i was so miserable in my head. i just wanted out. maybe i needed to be on a warm tropical island with 20 mile an hour warm trade winds blowing day and night and to be surrounded by surfers and lovers and semi naked bodies in order to feel safe enough to remember and thus relive and become un-numb enough to feel what my life in the past was AND MAYBE STILL IS feeling like. and fears would surface. HELP!!!

2 days before hawaii we were in reno for two shows. it was a return engagement from last year. our hotel was located in the trauma ward of washoe county hospital. luxurious accommodations for relatives of patients. it was given to us free. our troupe is very into tanning booths and workout at gyms. i discovered the stairmaster a machine that imitates climbing stairs. something i can do. after five minutes on it im ready for a nap. gambling city. i didnt but wanted to. show went well but i keep banging my toe. the governor of nevada introduced us. it was a bit anticlimactic. our show speaks best for itself. sept 27th. 89

was a university town with university energy. met some of the theater staff. sat in on a class on playwriting. i was proud to be

performing my play that night. its what the students aspire too.they were shy then.i think it was their first week at school.we opened the season.i learned in that class that the most frequently used word in plays is 'T'.  
got taken out to lunch by the arts director. and dinner. there was an escort service as well to be our guide.  
saw our name on the marqui. stayed at a fancy hotel with snacks in the refridge a vcr a jaquzi,a microwave. didnt sleep. ate their free breakfast.attended rods presentation on accessible theater.what ddoes that mean and all. napped during the day.set up the play.performed the play.attended the reception.drove home.ate dinner.went to bed.woke up.new day.great burrito place next door to the hotel in santa fe.makes my stomach feel good.makes me feel strong and alive. posole.chile sauce and spanish rice. the olympic gymnasts are on tv.

we perform at a theater thats next to the school for the deaf. instead of clapping;they wave. it was a good show for me.high energy.its becoming clear that we're developing a following. albq performance next day.on may 5th and 6th we had showings at the santa inez auditorium.first show was for high school students who felt either scared or bored .im not sure. lots of things went wrong,like the set fell down,i fell down,i couldnt get my lines out..but it worked out well anyway/we made an extra effort to put them at ease . a young woman afterwards came up to thank me. i said thank you too.she said,'you make it easy'.  
they all appreciated it.i figure that its all about learning!!

solvang is where we stayed overnight.at some royal hotel.i wandered round town before saturdays performance.watched candy making.ate danish pancakes.cabbage .watched tourists and a parade of RANCHEROS/wealthy landowners who were marching on horses through those valleys for days. it was very depressing.had a good chowder dinner at a smorgasboard.  
in 1964 i was eight years old.becoming disabled.trips to psychologist in santa barbara to see what was wrong.  
sent to summercamp on train.s.b. to oregon.penny on the track for good luck.came back very disabled. shame and fear around my body.

in s.b. freeway 101 used to have stoplights.hitchikers would stand on the grass by the side of the freeway.it was the time of free love and hippies.i used to cringe,passing them by.they were so close to my seat.surely they could see and judge all of me.my

fear,my shut in life.

in my early 20's my dream was to become free enough to become one of those hitchhikers.free.unencombered. i could and did travel alone.for many years.i became an artful liver.

its 1996.im staying at an inn by that same train station. the freeway now bypasses the stoplights.there are no stops now.and my play is completed. this episode completed.the camera crew just left.the penny is glued to my wheelchair.it will be on tv.

!  
MAN IN CHAIR O ROAMS CITY STREETS \*  
LOOKING FOR oooooo OBJECTS OF ART \*\*  
SUBJECTS OF POEMS( ))\ LOVE AND DISABLED \*\*  
STREETCARS (( ^^)) NAMED DESIRE \*\*  
/( ' )) \*\*  
' \*\*

MAN IN CHAIR I WATCHING STARS AT NIGHT \*\*  
THINKING OF +++++++ LIFE \*\*  
FEELING - THE SPIRIT \*\*  
PLANNING - A SMALL REVOLUTION \*\*  
THAT WILL END + IN A BIG REVOLUTION \*\*  
C E+ELEGANCE++\ \*\*  
O T \ . \*\*  
M E \|-- WITH LOVE \*\*  
P L neil .\*\*

^^\*\*  
THE 87 DIFFERENT WAYS TO SAY CHEESEBURGER

sept 12-15 our modesto ttour. our first performance since late january in berkeley. two weeks ago i had flown down for our one rehearsal. my play is like a homecomingh. my life has changed a lot in these past months. new friends. losses.gains.broken hearts growth etc. rod has a new dog that steps all over you and wants to play and shred paper.my play is shining.i think it reminds me of the basic okness of life.

I feel im learning new things as i perform this time.learning to breathe.take time.modulate my voice more. play with it more. new phrase, 'punch' it. we're staying at the red lion. its where everbody goes for nightlife and/or celebrations.its the happening place in town. people really dress up like i never seen.especially

the weoman.altho there were guys too outrageous like jeans that were so tattered and ripped that his naked butt hung out.tight red dresses.black lace seethru puffs and leggings. celebrate your self!

i hung out in the lobby a lot.

1230am after the play .mexican guy comes up to me telling everbody he used to know me in texas.great to see you man. we understand eachother.somos hermamanos.the wheelchair gives perspective.i know.eye to eye. he gave me his ring.for you he says

this guy had a gun in his pants which he showed us.rod got katie's attn. and signed to her.gun.get police.quick.

police came and carted him off.i followed and felt like.is this right he just gave me a ring what does this mean.that were connected for life?

people always ask me what adventures i have on our tour.life's little pleasures.waking up feeling good. going for a ride

with electra. im stiff,but im happy 10-12-89.i can move a little bit.i sleep on the floor at elisa's house.it is my home for now.streets full of people right outside my door.sometimes i feel alienated and alone.today i feel loved. i can rest..

tomorrow i fly to s.f to do the show at stanford. i like being on stage.its mine.its a world thats very controlable andddd its a place where i have POWER.

on fri the 13th in oct.i had been picked up the previous day all packed and loaded to stay at rods so we could catch our 730 flight to sf. on fri the 13th i awoke at 430.showered,put my previously bought the day before, burrito in the microwave for a minute and ate it with a green apple.it was 504 i had plenty of time to relax before we left at 615.we left at 620.at the airport we were rushed onboard a united jet.thhat was pretty full.zoom were off.zoom we land.were at sfo and we load our gear in two vans.zoom were off to our hotel.zoom were off to stanford campus.after eating at frescos,a dennys turned new wave /yuppie.excellent sweet potatoe hash browns.

jenny holtzer is an artist i saw on tv who works in the media of thoughts/words/poems in public places like signs,benches and neon printouts on giant billboard flashing screens.i woke up with her name on my mind 430am after our performance.

we are met at stanford by our host clair.and we give our first talk on accessible theater.then we do a newspaper interview.i

remember saying that i thought my next play would contain more darkness and lightness.

at 4 the disabled students are meeting with me.their office seemed to me to be a high spiritual place.theyve checked me out on the grapevine and heard,yes hes for real.no corn,so theyre really excited.its informal.i ask them for their stories.surface stuff emerges .i see the depths that are there.i feel an urge to address sex.'im unhappy with the way sex and disability has been represented in film/theater and books.we need to change that.got any ideas.one deaf guy told me that disability was very related to sex ..peoples isolation.theyre developing a speakers bureau modeled after the gay and lesbian,which is very controversial/popular. its all very individual this disability thing.there just couldnt be one way for all people.so many .....realities.yet a binding thread. strong new voices emerging.i feel it.i also feel like a leader.

wake up.new day.lets get out.ok.we call taxi and are off to the stanford shopping mall.the cab driver says it felt like fri the 13th all week to him.we invite him to the show but he has to work.....

and were at neiman marcus buying boxer shorts with pink flamingos all over them and sitting in this 2000 dollar chair with built in sound system and this coaster thing that runs up and down your spine and vibrates at any point you tell it to.and looking at apricots dipped in chocolate.and webbed gloves for swimming and other high tech fashion items.and all of a sudden theres this picasso painting walking towards me ,on a tee shirt.its beautiful. were in some courtyard that looks like europe eating sandwiches and drinking soup.and were performing tonight.trick is to find our way back to the hotel via public transport.we do.[people are helpful.

tonight is here im rested.im pretty well fed .im relaxed.anthony edwards is with us today to begin work on his documentary on access theater.he says good theater is the magic between the audience and the actors on stage. 8pm curtain.its a full house and boy am i up for tonight.i feel free .i am USING everything i have.i am me.im using it.im USING time,space and MY movement and senses.and i feel that my fellow actors are picking up on this.theyre going wild.fresh.like hey IM AN ACTOR anything is possible.after the show there was a huge reception when i got there people lined up for almost ninety minutes.i got lotsa love. all kinds of people.incredible human earthquake. lots of old friends had come.everyone was stirred to the max.hearts wide open.brains like pea soup.

in bed by 2 up at 430 asgain.eat.pack .off to airport.me inter-  
viewing people on their highlights.fiona says the time was soshort  
she didnt get to see the goddamn bridge..BRAVO.get home.van bat-  
tery died twice...everyone exhausted.

next day...  
today is october 16th.89 .i have just formally moved to santa  
barbara. today is my first day.did laundry. am planning what i  
need here in elisas apartment. i met some people i know in the  
parking lot.talked with them.seems maybe i can make a life here  
i have dreams that i'll organize the neighborhood to support me  
/start a newspaper column/ organize disability,go surfing at the  
beach etc.

tues oct 17th,504 pm.huge earthquake hits bay area.buildings  
fall.bay bridge breaks.epicenter near stanford in burlingame.8/14-89--radio tour of the  
spirit/mind of neil marcus.h e l l o o  
raadio.on the air waves. chico was hot,like in the  
ninetys.flatlands .irrigated fruit orchards.stopped for lunch  
outside sacramento at `the peppermill'. fire with water sculpture  
at a pool in the bar.huge salads,creamy dressings. ONWARDS. Peo-  
ple recognize me from being on tv that time. hey you were  
great.me and my friends had rented a bunch of videos that night  
but we watched you instead.wow..first celebrity ive ever met.good  
luck.bye

arrived chico 2 oclock.hotel behind k-mart.had pool.went swim-  
ming.water is incredible.takes out all the tension and  
heat.cooooling.refreshing.lady at the pool.didnt i see you on  
carson.[ive always wanted to be opn carson] we open at chico  
state u tomorrow nite.tomorrow day we have rehearsal and a tv  
interview.  
so neil,you wrote this ?did you.whats it about? we have two \*\*  
minutes. as i remember it ,we followed a nurse talking  
about diets.no smoking news.the weather.....youre on.

clifford[my new attendant]missed his bus to chico so rich my old  
attendant has agrred to work.he was coming along anyway to help  
clifford out for his first time as an attendant.  
clifford will arrive in time for the performance.at 3 the next  
day cliff arrives bim bam boom.were ON in 5 hrs.  
ive got a schedule.eat shower relax dress .prepare.

i am ready.i am pretty relaxed.my two attendants are dressed in

black and are talking tough like bodyguards in the mafia.its  
very funny.i need a laugh.im on at 8.get done by 11.im in the  
shower by midnight and finish a great big diinner and sleepthe tv  
reporter who innterviewed us was at the show and wished she would  
have known beforehand about the IMPACT. how do you describe this  
show../good job. felt good.felt fresh.i felt more mature as an  
actor. people ask, 'is he acting or is he really that way`.  
answer:both are true.

tell your stories.tell your stories.tell your stories.tell your  
stories.tell your stories.tell your stories.tell them every  
chance you get.

rich is off at 6am next day for home.cliffandf i are up by 9.in  
the pool and off to luckeys for breakfast and lunch.hot  
tamales,fruit and a rice drink,fresh bread and cheese and her-  
ring..off by 1030 for arcata.were a caravan.two vans with three  
trunks strapped to the roof[ our set and props]. A C C E S S  
painted on the sides ,our crew.our actors.on tour accross the u.s.

we stop for a swim in this big lake.fish swim to our feet.insects  
and grasses blowing in the breeze startle us.`whiskeytown??lake

after our show in arcata this woman who i had known in my childhood came up ,hugged me told me how great it was then asked how i ever managed to leave home. its like yeah.its scary and how do you get courage and how does one l.i.v.e in this life

shyla blue was shyla sickle 4 yrs ago when i visited arcata and went looking for this shylla whose friend told me was an artist who did work like me.that was something to follow up;but we never connected.

now i returnm to arcata am in the radio studios of hsu and a guy who works there sees me and tells me of his friend shyla.other people tell me ,yeah,shes ok.we get along ok.'rrriiiiiinnnggg.phone rings.its shyla.when can we meet.ok .tommarroow at noon after rehearsal. shyla walks like shes on stilts,but its just her legs and her left hand is twisted and shes a d.j./talk show host.midnight hour.she talks cool.shes hip.shes a fighter a rebel. she lives.all those great talents.we hit it off.she finds out about people by talking to them about movies and music they like.

what do i mean cool..? welll...she is the way she IS.she doesnt buy into this thing about 'well,ill just withdraw and be shy`.. she says what she hates. she acts contrary to most.no mold. she has incredible expressions on her face.i wonder where shes been,what shes seen.

she liked the play for the same reasons.of expression we saw her at kfmi radio next day.we came for an interview.shes doing a show on us .gonna try and put it in words .if anyone can.she can.lots of tiny green tree frogs on the berry bushes outside the window of the kfmi trailer in the middle of the marshland and pastures.we are off for home.home via a game of darts and lunch at a brewery in hopland,ca.

i see i have taken one step with STORM READING. i see step two ahead of me which may go beyond words. true vision is stronger than words.its piercing

## THE HUMAN BRIDGE

.n.m. has a beautiful feel to it. the people there seem to benefit from its past. past and present melt together. every food seems to come with either red or green chile. chile wreathes hang everywhere.we're in the taos news.santa fe news and albq. news.

taos is a 4 hr drive from albu. we arrive there at dusk.check in to a hotel thats like an old hacienda.the rooms have hand painted walls and fireplaces. indian art is everywhere.

the one main street flys a banner,'aces theater,storm reading'. the local playhouse seats 250 very intimate.warm. when we first arrived there,was a man sitting on a sofa by the dumpster.shoes off,he was writing.it lookeed like he lived there.

visit the mountains.sit by a stream with ice in it.have a woodpecker watch you. get some peace.26 seconds is the world record for wading in that stream baredfoot.ouch

rod had to fly home.his mom got sick.

tensions among cast and crew being worked on.

the documentary is at the point where everybody gets interviewed.tommarrow is mine.

the show was real slow tonight like we were underwater.but still people liked it. my eyes kept shutting.missed some cues.the slides went awry on the endscene.at the q and a the man from the dumpster spoke a blessing for us.

lifes comin.writers of rain man comin.good mornin americas comin.entertainment tonight.l.a.times.variety.md,micheal douglas couldnt make it.at the reseption were having poached salmon. storm reading ,shortened version,is the opening act.im excited about this weekend cuz my new friend is comin down to spend it with me.i have had a fever since i been back from ohio.thats a bummer.too much out and about,nervous energy. the performance will be easy. the life is more of a challenge but a fun one.

thurs april5th show sold out to sunset realators.

send rich to hotel.got that all arranged.\_\_\_\_\_ -is coming for the weekend as my guest.im a man!i buy condoms.

fri april 6th runthru of gala show and \_\_\_\_\_ - arrives.

up all night cooing and cuddling in rogers bed he sold me. saturday wiped out.sleep all day./drink andf eat when im awake slowly gaing strength and calmness.tonight is to all external appearances the biggest moment of my life.storm reading is the opening act for access theaters ten yr retrospect.100 dollars a ticket with movie stars galore and a catered dinner.

something happened inside me tonight.rich spoke of it to me before i went onhe said 'youre gonna be all new tonight. youre gonna bring all this [weekend] with you'. well what happened was i felt like i pulled out all the stops.it started out slow...p.p.p.p.e.e.o.p.l.e are watching me..... and then gang busters

stars andddd people i met. begonia plaza.estell geddy. tony edwards.who premiered the video he made of our tour.melissamanchrester.lauri hennessy.kate mulgrew garbanzo beans they remember me by. stan fischmans son told me with this big grin and smile, it was scarey how free i was becoming,how good on stage. tony edwards was talking with my dad.then he told me that my dad had told him how stupid and boring i was [joke] he has this attitude about stardom and fame.i think he thinks i need to be humble,like dont let this stuff go to your head

i was real nervous about spending the night with \_\_\_\_\_.but i made this decision to go for it. real life seems more exciting and scary at this point.moreso than performing my play before thousands

i feel real good about \_\_\_\_\_.i been thinking about her for weeks.reevaluating my life.pondering life stlye changing questions.you are so sweet. yes.i think i could

we will learn together.

so...youre an actor.i guess you must have had to learn just like other actors how to train the instrament of your body.

yes,thatt is so.

have you learned more control.has your body improved by doing theater? and is there a script you follow.

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at any given moment.its unpredictable but yes,i do follow a script.

so youre being an actor in the play and also trying to remain in the play by trying to remain in your body.i see. thhis is a play on very many different levels

yes it is.

my parents and i take susanne out for dinner at piatis.we are elegantly served our meals.bread and olive oil.olive oil baked whole garlic.very sexy vegetable dripping olive oil.the waiters are so good.they stand fat and tall and oh so calm.can i get you anything?.then off to the airport.bye \_\_\_\_\_see you soon.  
my new romance

stephan hawking. john callahan. christ brown. daniel day-lewis.  
neil marcus. ron kovic. tom cruise. william hurt. dan drake.  
marsha saxton. marilyn golden. victoria lewis. william winnicour.  
mark obrien. ken crow. jerry jewell. stevie wonder. marilee matlin.  
id like to get these people together for an evening's discussion.

#### collage

two young women peer out at me from behind the coffee bar as i enter the store. its after my celebration dinner after the performance. i wave to them. they giggle.elder says hello to me from the salad bar.i greet her back.you eat this she asks?  
its expensive. all the time ,i reply. my dad proudly tells her,'my sons an actor' when she asked if i played games for entertainment at night. he just had a big show at the lobo.  
im walkin down my street.the bus driver waves at me.you no wanna this bus ,he motions.no,im on my way shopping.cars stop.people get out.we saw your show.it was w o n d e r f u l .john at the buggy bank.yes this is neil marcus playwright/actor.he inspired me.hes telling his customers this as he does smog checks.hhi neil,i saw your show.im the rabbi at beth birnai.neil,we saw you at the self esteem workshop.neil. right ? im not gonna ignore you.saw your show,loved it.  
i went to see the teenage mutant ninja turtles.it was so dark when i went in that i accidently sat on a child.they appppologized as they pushed my butt away. yowwwiee,its great to be a turtle\*

Oct 17-91 our santa monica tour. 2 shows both of act 1. one at the city college.one at the governors committee on employment. i am picked up at 830am.we drive to la.perform at 1100.eat,rest bathe sleep then perform at 5.then if i feel ok,i'll fly out back to berkeley.this flight really scares me cuz ill be alone and tired out at the end of performing.i dont dare raise my fears now because i dont wanna worry anyone.everybodys frantic enough already.im without my regular attendant .my buffer zone is

almost zilch.im worrying about how ill get to the airport,who will help me.get tickets ,pack.etc. the performing fears are way less than these fears...anyway,first show goes well. im not worried about the shows.. second show i learn is on a raised 6ft sq platform .were all flustered and tired out and rushed and its very unorganized and when it turns out im too tired to say my lines in full,i cut them short.if i cant say vanilla then just say milkshake.if its gonna take a minute to get vanilla out,why not cut it.make sense.yeah. it goes well.were done and i decide no way im flying tonight.i go home to ojai,will fly on saturday. im home by 9pm.

what a relieof.no flight home.no busses.no subways.etc.i'll face that in a few days .dear rod,someone from our lobero audience in november asked us what have been some of the highlights of our three year tour.we need to be prepared in the future to answer this question . [im really aware how people on talk shows are not prepared to talk and so are forced to spend ttheir time answering whatever questions are asked and oftentimes fumbling for answers.here is a partial list of some of my highlights:

being interviewed on npr all things considered.

having an audition for the producers of from the heart tv special.and realizing we were worthy of tv.and we were gonna blow them away.

having to ask permission from burger king to do our burger king scene on national tv using their name.challenging a giant.

the dart gun fight at the albuquerque airport.

the editing we did on the dystonia ad the foundation sent in to insert in our brochure/program.their description of dystonia had to meet my approval.

all the people weve met at shows.the people whove let us into their lives.

seeing milwauki,st paul,miami,taos,boston,dc,portland,seattle la,hollywood,colorado springs,santa fe,albuquerque,phoenix, reno,honolulu and many more.

12-11-90 my dream came true today .i was asked to do a radio play.they need my voice to add realism to their disabled persons part.i accept.id be glad to.i am happy they want my voice.

12/9/90 my dream came true today. a documentary about our storm reading tour premiered today.i understand it is being sent to the motion picture academy for consideration in their 1991 academy awards.

12-3/90 my dream came true today .i am performing in front of about 60 leaders from large corporations [such as AT&T,CHEVRON, etc.] whose job it is to distribute large sums of monies to help promote social change.yes i know that every audience is equal to every other and that an actor shouldnt be influenced by who is there..but in the back of my mind i was saying,'this is it neil,you have no stops'

my dream came true today 12/10/90 .i am flying united back north today and the guy who helps people on and off planes and supervises wheelchair loadings ,is actually a good friend,a former next door neighbor

there have been moments/events in my life that really stand out.they are high points.points of great joy.points of wonder and/or points i have felt my personal best,my own power. kind of like the 10 foot tall great grizzly who sleeps anywhere she pleases.

the dystonia foundation wanted to place an ad in my playbill.i was delighted that i could help them especially since most of the stuff i read about dystonia [the condition i have] is of a highly technical and scientific nature;whereas my play is whimsical yet serious and tells the story from a very personal P.O.V.

so they sent me the ad they wanted to put in...and i realized that i wasnt going to let them say just anything they wanted to say [the used a lot of words like victim and affliction and horribly contorted] so i edited it to my satisfaction.rod would read me a senttance at a time and i would analyse it ,say no way and make it right for me..i was thrilled. power to the people.YEAH

ANOTHER SUCH MOMENT happened after arriving at the albuqurqe airport .our traveling theater group was waiting for our van to pick us up when suddenly john kelly appeared out of nowhere and attacked us with rubber dart guns and we retaliated

\*\*\*\*\*

1

CompuServe Mail Read Menu

- 1 FAX Server/Delivery notification
- 2 neil marcus/nm

0 READ ALL 2 messages

Last page. Enter choice or M for CompuServe Mail main menu !2

CompuServe Mail

Date: 16-Jan-94 22:07 PST  
From: neil marcus [73170,1735]  
Subj: nm

BOOK TITLE everywhere i go,people  
scatter

from fear to joy.  
,i seem to be a descriptive adjective  
motorized puffed wheat

Y64 CAN BEST TE33 A B662 BY 5TS  
C6VERstorm reader  
hell on wheels  
my left foot too  
fantastic spastic  
real life is most interesting  
only truth is funny.  
truth is only funny

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

NOV 8TH MOTORIZED PUFFED WHEAT.  
MET PUBLISHER SPENCE YESTERDAY.yes,hes  
interested in doing a book.this is  
real.this is big time.about time for me  
to get with it.i can taste the book its  
so close.im so excited and tired from  
our chico tour.getting there and getting  
back was a trip.jasons loves.jacksons  
green thumb and vinigar concoctions and  
brushing and mustard baths and herbs and  
goats milk .yhe rental car futuriostic  
van.long rides in backroads searching  
for kiwi trees.yoga drivinnng  
techniques with longg conversations on

the spiritual plane.why no,occifuker we cant get out of the car because were naked drivers.feeling the power of big trucks on deserted roads thru darkness and chill.wild stop at wallmart in

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

middle of nowhere after a major pot session.christmas decor and musoical ornaments,plastic santas,etc after nudist camp after a thester run..stuff for a movie.william with half a moustash lweft on since holloween.who was telling me his break from celibacy,,getting into trouble with 2 woman.pavo who saw h-is spiritt as being more set free.shooting stars at night and deer eating potato chips from my mouth.petting deer!!

NOV 11.

is he spoiled? judy hotel manager assisting me on speakerphonecall to my dad and my agent from the hotel lobby.they were sure worried.theeyve been thru alot with my being here.i feel im the most cared about the most intimately related to guest theyve evver

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

had.they said,id won their hearts. it all started when i asked if they had a speakerfone. i see joy in their faces to have oovercome 'the disability barrier'.from fear to joy

NOV 10.great performance in highschool auditorium.200 wild,perhaps rebellious 8th 9th graders.i noticed several

teachers on the sidelines making  
threatening gesture to the kids.they  
were trying to keep 'order'.i was trying  
to shatter it..best part was when i got  
one of them up on stage to immitate me.

i like to perform.the exhilaration of  
going out before thousands takes me away  
from my everyday pain and frustration.i

Enter command or <CR> for more !

CompuServe Mail

might as well do anything.i cant do this  
or thatbut i can be an actor  
onstage.which seems impossible to most.  
dear ,my play opens in ohio in parma thissaturday can u  
come tix call 9323373 at cuyahoga college.also notify friends

3/14,15,16,17/90 mminnisota

arrived about six hrs late in deluth,due to snow storms and backed  
up plane traffic via denver and minneapolis.upon landing trying to  
keep the pl;ane level in wind gusts,i said to rich,'this feels  
dangerous'.the guy next to me laughed.we land ok and drive to our  
hotel.i get this feeling from the people there.theyre very  
hearty.enjoy surviving in the cold.and seem happy and dont  
complicate their lives a lot.

the night we performed.there was almost no audience reaction.we  
shocked them.they didnt know how to react.they didnt want to  
react.it would draw attention to them.they were shushing eachother  
up.

next day were off to st paul,the world theater,home of garrison  
keillor.beautiful theater.best ive seen.old.majestic.very warm.

dennis stauffer,a news reporter for nbc in st paul found us at the  
world theater before the show and he asked me whether i considered  
myself a person with a disability who became an actor or an actor  
first who just happens to have a disability.i thought about that  
for a split second and assuredly and quickly affirmed that i  
thought myseelf to be an actor first,i acted like,well yes  
dennis,i think im an actor first.but that i would let you be the  
judge of that. what a smart point to bring up i observrred when i

saw the broadcast aired.i wish i had thought of that.[im always aware that i need to downplay the disability because people/media gets too wrapped up in it].

when the interview was aired he concluded with the remark,'but neil will let you be the judge of that'.

tammy turner has got the lead in 'whos life is this anyway'she just got a wonderful review in l.a. it praised her realistic portrayal of being paralyzed and motionless.the reviewer didnt know she was in reality a quadraplegic which got me to thinking about a script where a disabled person has the role of an ablebodied person playing a disabled person which seems to be the hot issue of our times

\*\*\*\*\*editorial by o'brien\*\*\*\*\*

i think of myself as being trapped in a body.nice metaphor. thats how i feel.i think of myself as a cripple 1st.being a writer,male, white, american,a democrat, a giants fan,etc., all take a distant 2nd.someone told me that 'whose life is this, anyway?' contains medical misinformation, such as that people w/ internal catheters can't live outside a hospital.so i'm surprised a disabled actor would want to be in it.it also contains the old and not-so-subtle message--disability is a fate worse than death.which is the assumption the nazis were operating under when they mass murdered disabled people.i wish this actor had chosen to be in 'who's afraid of virginia woolf?'

or some other play that makes a-b's look bad.the tv producer phoned me last night to say he couldn't use my stories.which was a great relief.it saved me from deciding whether i wanted to be a rich&famous homosexual or an obscure Undecided.

he admitted to me that when he first walked in the room and saw me,his mind was racing and he wasn't sure how to act. i took time with him,let him watch me.let him see me.let him hear a few key points.it was a great interview. the next day in my hotel room the maid came in to clean up and later she said,weren't you on the news.i knew it was you.

we perform tonight.its st patricks day.biggest holiday of the year.its party time in the streets.we fly home tomorrow.

\*\*\*\*\*

style manual for media people interested in disability copywrite 1990 neil marcus.

media portrayal of disabled people affects everybody and the way

thinking is shaped in a big way.  
i have been described on tv and newspapers as someone who can barely speak and hardly move.  
someone who is trapped within a disabled body.  
someone who is savagely twisted. etc etc.  
i think some important points are being overlooked such as:our souls.our spirits.our will.our beauty.our strength.our love.our ingenuity etc etc. the play storm reading ,focuses on these points  
march 23rd leave sb for cleveland via denver.perform 24th and matinee 25th. tight,full schedule. stayin in leona helmslys hotel.getting to kno bob evans restaurant.seeing ballet.seeing the flatlands.seeing city full of drawbridges.watchin sunset on lake erie.tasting beer at the brewery.

daniel day-lewis wins oscar for best actor.we scream for joy.  
christy brown ,when he was alive,didnt need much encouragement to express his self.now that hes gone,he needs a little more support to let the world hear him.quote from lewiss' acceptance speech.

we saw the oscars monday night on tv.'born on the 4th of july won for best adaption from another medium.[book by ron kovic] i saw ron in the audience.there he was at the dorothy chandler pavilion.sittin in the aisle. they didnt have any wheelchair seating.\*o\*u\*t\*rageous

people ask me how i feel,what i think of the ethics of having an able bodied person play a disabled role. i answer broadly, 'ultimatly,i think it will help us.also,its a first step.  
they also ask me if i was approached for the part?????i wish.

filomena saw the show.said she became ill at four months old.disabled..her family treats her like dog.she asks,how you cope? she stays at home a lot.she cries easily.like when 9 kittens died.boyfriend tony takes her out.visits her.hes good friend. you really do a good job she says.hope i can see you on tv.she cried to say goodbye.

we leave for small town fremont to perform in high school gym.they been preparing months for us to play.  
into this small town we brought our magic.we gave tremendous boost to their association for retarded citizans and united ways and other sponsoring groups.they were honored to have us there. as a going away present,we recieved the gifts of their land.:sugar,beef,sourkraut,heinz ketchup and flowers.made and grown in sandusky county.fremont,ohio

dear rod,we arrived in cleveland without too much problems except that the plane out of denver was leaving without us;but they couldnt leave because the guard who was pushing me knew the code to the locked jetway.

i think we have made some kind of breakthru in cleveland.the audience [this has not happened befor]started to call me mr marcus. the deaf group who sponsored us also gave me a nickname of neil 'yellowhair because i got yellow paint in my hair in the painting scene that night.

we slayed 1000 hearts and broke down a 1000 walls.

the day we arrived in cleveland rich nd i were invited to jennifer mullens dance performance.modern dance that made me s\*e\*e everything i f\*e\*e\*1\*. men and women standing in the lights.poised,dreaming and looking into the distance.music.poetry,dance,theater.grasping for the truth.

what a life i am living.the ucla tour was interesting april,fri the 13th one performance at ucla.i think we did well but the audience response was close to zero.like they were there to watch but not participate.

our host was leslie 3 feet tall from the disabled students program.

during the q and a interesting issues were brought up.a deaf actress,phylis fredlich winner of the tony award for children of a lesser god on broadway, loved the show but wanted to 'hear' me more.[thats a metaphor,hear my voice].the same person also asked me how i felt about people allways asking me about my disability rather than my art.i said I HATE IT\*. another questioned that i leave the stage during the suicide dialog while others spoke my words.im sensing that we are at a point in the world and with this show where absolute truth and honesty is being thirsted for.one guy told me,'youre the real thing'.another said the 90's are the turning point for humankind.people are fed up with sentimental crap. i desire it too and work towards it even in my unsurity.

its torture for me to be left alone after performance.exaausted soaking wet,lonely,hungry.rich had to catch his flight home and no onne thought about my situation.i must speak up.

we had a two hour ride home.blaaaaaa.next day.yucko.im very sad.very tired.kris is here to listen.i hurt i ache.care is needed with people.especially me.am i worth it? is it ok for me to have needs while theres suffering in the world? can i take it easy? yes ,its right.

next day stuart takes us to the beach.i run into the sea and cover

myself with seaweed and roll in the sand and sit and talk of the growth i've achieved since we first met.

the train was two hours late and i had awoken two hours early. it was nice tho to have the quiet time before i left for the station..and here i am again .mr traveler.my life has been exciting this summer.full of new ideas,relationships.im now living alone again and am working on making it interesting..spent one day making lasagne .got the filling down.noodles stuck together and basically gave up on mincing the chard.ended up stuffing it with whole leaves. im in love. im looking for love.im just full of everything i

do.riverrafting.beachswimming.poolswimmin  
g.playwatching.theatrewatching films.writing thinking about life as i know it.i find cleaning up rewarding and am doing that slowly.im on this train and sitting across the aisle from me is a very old woman.they tell me shes very old.i can tell shes hard of hearing cuz of the way she doesnt react as they talk about her.she doesnt see well.shes wearing two very thick pairs of glasses.she has a cane/walker next to her.i think she has on a prosthetic leg she is wearing 2 hearing aids.her daughter put her on the train in oregon.we know shes very independent.we dont know her name and when she orders a hamburger she wants no cheese and a big slice of onion on it.

before i left i got to see the new stephan hawking movie.funny subject.this guy whos nearly completely paralyzed and what he likes to do most is think scientifically about the origins and creation of the universe.and he thinks better about it than most anyone else.

am i a sexy being.sometimes i think so.other times i feel so tired and exhausted i just feel like i cant handle anything else. been dancing.took a dance class. performed a dance.seems to have power behind it.even when i doubt it. crab cove is a bay beach in oakland that was amazing to go to.like 20 minutes from my house was like going to another country.the philipines.thailand.its in alameda on the old army base.army people are very diverse.very different kind of people that i see everyday.the water was far away from where i couldNT get to it when i first arrived.later on in the day the tide rose.i took a few steps and jumped in.it was veery exciting.splash and warm.shallow,way out. i have had some hard times this year.hardest was from a love relationship that ended.altho she told me not to and i told her i wasnt,i did look to the relationship for feeling good and secure.in spite of my seeming independence,detachment and objectivity.it takes me a

while to recover my optimism for life,love and feeling desirable.  
im on the cover of two newspapers,life size photos what a  
trip.what a validation i have done 3 shows here am about to do  
2 more.i was most excited about setting up things just right for  
me.getting a hotel room.getting friends to stay with  
me.planningg.finding at last a costume that breathed and wicked  
sweat.damn.1st night i have a ear ache and cant hear well.a swim-  
mers ear.what this does is make my timing several seconds late on  
every line i speak.oh well.sho must go on.get a ggreat bath and  
massage cuddle after show by some friend i just asked for help  
from.she was so thrilled to give me a bath .seemed like a real  
treat .for her.it was wonderful.real life is as exciting as sho  
biz. .2nd nite the house is bought out by the devorsions nd  
huffington a private party afterwards.great sho.im soo re-  
laxed.effortless.joyously grinning.proud and sassy yet hum-  
ble.wgbhboston announces tentative plans to film the show.  
i feel ive reached some new level of awareness on stage.im paying  
more attention to every moment.and im reaching to find new  
meaning and new expressing and ways to have fun.rod always says,'  
go out there and play.have a good time.lay the feast.set the  
table.' the trick i find is not to worry. theres a thousand  
things -to- worry about but best not to.enjoy yourself.  
we have sold out 5 shows in s.b. touched many people deeply  
i am particularly proud.in our last talkback after the last show  
this woman asked me if there was a point in my life that i  
developed my good self image.[something like that]the answer just  
flashed in my brain. my first kiss./so simple.so true .so  
universal.so human.i didnt even haveto talk about overcoming a  
disability

just give me a chance.just give me a shot .to tell the medical  
world ,the dystonia foundation,my brothers and sisters my sto-  
ry.i know theyd listen.i kno they need to hear what i have to  
say. **STORM READING COMES TO VANCOUVER**.the first leg of our inter-  
national tour

began in vancouver,b.c.we were invited to perform our play at a  
benefit for the dmr. we arriveed on thursday sept 10th performed  
on sun 13th and left on mon for home. entering canadda we discov-  
ered we would need a work permit.this was refreshing response for  
me.almost flattering ;for i had visions of being detained at the  
border being suspect of a taker advantage of their health care  
system .well anyway,we got to stay in a really nice hotel..the  
wedgewood.i got to hear many accent in the lobby and we were  
treated to a nite of elegant dining by our hosts at hys'steak  
house.we made the cover of the entertainment section.right next

side of robert redford.

HEY YA HEY YA, WE DID THE SHOW. ITS OVER. i was most apprehensive about this performance i wondered how well itd be received .was i too arrogant. i have a lot to think about. 6 arguments in opposition to telethon/charities. my time with monte hall. the words i heard myself speak. my play. the message. there needs to be communion with art and medicine. medicine needs to nurture the human spirit. it was arranged for a noted neurologist to answer questions about dystonia after the play. i couldnt hear the exact words he said but his tone was the exact opposite of the play. im sure the audience noticed this .but could no break out of the conformity and medical authority issue enough to turn the situation around. one man spoke out, he questioned the doctors term that i had involuntary movements because he said, was neil not acting and he surmised that my act tomarrow on stage would be the same. and how could that be involuntary. i smiled. the dr. hemmed and hawed. monte hall said in so many words that i was being harsh on movie stars who do charity wrk for disabled kids. yes he admitted that some do it for the wrong reasons. but for some children this is the high point of their dreary lives. how can you deny them that. the parents even encourage it .is that wrong. well, yes montey, it is wrong. its exploitive. yes it raises money but it doesnt promote human values or true pride. i asked him what he thought of jerry lewis? he gulped. im telling you this because..

nov 19,20,21 dear ALL ... i hear my voice speaking to you. my body is my home..the door to my soul. a good reply to all questions such as , 'how do you feel about your disability?' and 'whats it like to have people stare at you? i see that note in hults' brochure... GIVING VOICE.... i have so much to remember from these past days.. ive seen and experienced so much. i have worms on my balcony. thats where i get inspiration also from life. i heard on the news last night that the finest musical instrument in the world is the human voice. i think it can represent any and every aspect of life. and i think thats what theater is. we have the human instrument, so great, so fine... representing life. i am often soothed by the human voice. a l u l a b y e for a hungry world. storytelling. and i am so scared everytime before i go on. this acting stuff challenges my fear. i do make it through every time. its like some giant test that ive set up for myself that pushes me further forward every time. expanding my life. life is a stage and were all a part of the great play. spirituality. its so important to me to think in the greatest

of terms.spirit.soul.art.culture. these things i pay attention to when i think about 'disability'.thinking about other cultures inspires me.taking notice of their thoughts on living. i have experienced the effect of drumming, on my thoughts as i speak.its powerful.drums lend power to thought,i think.im glad u r drumming.

have you seen the flying art show at the airport here.its life size photos of people flying through the air like superman...all kinds of

people..mechanics,mothers,babies,truckers,loggers,artists cooks and angels

one percent of all monies going to new building in eugene must go to public art.

so im staying at this hilton hotel.conrad hiltons book 'how i made it' is on the shelf.im watching the people here carefully.the guests,the maids,the clerks,the bell people.there is so much that influences people.class.race.religion.sex.etc. at 630 am go for a free breakfast in the concierge lounge. i make conversation with the woman who runs it.would you like some juice.?care for a roll?windsor castle just had a terrible fire ive always wanted to visit england

.it was when i asked about where she was from that she started telling me stories. of her native background.how when she was young it was suppressed.indians were called 'red niggers'.but how when she was 19 she began learning how great her traditions were.she remembered that her grandmother had long hair which she never cut and how the pies that were baked always had the imprint of a feather on each crust.

i was watching flocks of birds sweep by the open window n the background as we talked.

and how today she is learning beading and weaving and every year she makes a hundred mile journey in a wagon train on the oregon trail [sherrie harrington]. she had hope for the planet in spite of all the destruction going on.

on my flight home from eugene i was reading thru 'stories from the names project' i was seeing just how precious a human life is.it made me want to hear the stories disabled people have to tell. i am crying to hear them.and to tell my own. in the seat in front of me was ethan,a two year old who kept saying hello to me [he even gave me his bottle] and he was very very happy to keep pointing and have me look out the window at clouds,planes ,the world...everything.

i had met jill in berkeley 8 years ago.she had been the director of the outdoor rec program for disabled people. now shes living on a farm in eugene. shes disabled,we talked how we

found ourselves.

today is april 29.been traveling last ten days.got back to northern cal on saturday.had a big adventure getting home from the airport [bus driver said he couldnt accomodate my wheelchair.i said oh no youre wrong and lept in the doorway yelled for help and waitedfor him to lower the lift.which he did] susanne called the moment i got home and we had our date togethr. its been exciting times. i moved out the 16th. left for cal poly pomona that night.next day we had a workshop where we spoke on self esteem.mostly to disabled students .it really went well.they had seemed a bit shy about comingg to the show.but by the end of the workshop they were all fired up.

does art imitate life or does life imitate art.

and so at the wrkshop there was this disabled student obvoiusly a leader in the movement there and he greeted me and told me how one of his proffessoprs had told him that he ought to sign his name to things ,i guess because it was shaky, and this made the student so mad that he wrote a poem about the whole experience and got it published ion the graphologist quarterly.

there still exists tremendous discrimination against people who look and move differently. the wrkshop gave me new strength. 'TTS TIME' the climet is right.so im on a mission.and my fears of failure are so unimportant.im doing good. sold out show tonight. yeah,i was worriedabout my sprained toe butit was ok.

we left the next morning for mission viejo.we arrived and immediatly took off sightseeing ast laguna beach.a beautiful place.beautiful ocean.everybody out in flourecent swimwear.painting of dfolphins and whales are big there. the town greeter is a man who sits on the streetcorner and waves ,all day long to passers by.he looked at me,waved and said youre perfect.

the nxt day we perform a matinee at saddelback college.IT WENT GREANT.the leprechance put fairy dust on me.i went out having wild fun.in fact matt said just before performance,'lets go out and have fun.' i learned that rue mcclanahan was there and talent scouts and theater agents.i learned this after. our manager tom

was screaming with excitement .what a great show you guys.reception afterwards.rue wants my autograph. violet,mats 93 yr old aunt greets me.matts whole family greets me. rich and i arte offv to go find take out sushi.apple sause.pommogranitee juice.cottage cheese and crackers.relaxing time

i feel things are cooking.i feel a momentum getting stronger.were riding on the crest of a way.were in the eye of the storm.

we leave next day for northridge where we hasve two shows.everything went wrong.[it was going so well] our hotel was on the bad side of town.i fell on the tub and splitt open my elbow.we missed our dinner. we couldnt finfd the theater and got there late.the slide projectors got knocked over.i bled during act one.no one slept.there was rumbling and people fighting upstairs.but still wegave a good show.thats what theater is about.rising above all else.to create a place in time thats somehow magic.and if you do it well.were all transported there and we leave the theater with our molecules forever altered.

rue invites us to a shhoot on location in hollywood.people mulling around.take one.take 2 quiet on the set.rolling.it was a fight scene in a bar.THERE WERE MAYBE 100 PEOPLE ON THE SET .lots of crew getting everything just wright.lots of onlookers.bam.he falls over a table breaks glass.bam ,do it again.again. this is very different than the stage.i see myself now as a stage actor.this shoot gives me perspective.yes,live theater.theres nothing like it .and here i am in hollywood now,with my peers. i overhear the writer talking about all the scripts hes working on.one on a suspense thriller about people exploding from drinking deadly water. im very happy to be doing what im doing.in fact hearing that and seeing where i fit in in all this is one of my hioghlights from the tour.

last show in northridge.we left with a bang except for some technical difficulties due to new projectors.  
im stressed out.one more show to go.santa monica.a thirty minute dinner show [excerpts] at the leows hotel [very fancy].

this is the first anual benefit celebration gala for the independent living movement in la. were all so proud to be here.its like coming home.its like leading edge conciousness people spoke of how far and how fast the movement has progressed.the unfair restrictions existing in society and the immense power of our imaginations.[i can relate to that]

disabled people are changing the world.

I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my endurance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water or gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and while all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the nuances and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im crisscrossing the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an opera,im in a hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a park.im right here now.im at home in bed,making love.im greeting kings and queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im everywhere.

before we begin our performance,there is an awards ceremony during an elegant dinner .waiters everywhere.'would you care for salad dressing"why thank you' 'youre most welcome'.john kelly is beaming with pride .im ready to bbegin.  
the house goes dark.the music begins.we walk our way to the stage.p'people..are..watching..me..theyre watching me all the time.theyre watching..to see..how well i do..this thing called HUMAN!

well,im back at home now.its over until again this weekend when we fly to florida for two shows.  
tuesday first of may.im off to the zoo with susanne.warm day.warm winds.cool shade.orangatang hanging out in the sun.hanging from jungle bars.very long arms.swing slowly back and forth.i wonder what theyre thinking.

dear rhoda,as you know,i am doing great things with art and disability and leading the world forward.i have written and performed in a play thats gonna really impact the world.as i see it,what i have created onstage is the perfect balance of attention for the audience. this means they are free to feel and think with crystal clarity. and what they are watching gives plenty of food for thought.they are put in the best possible position to learn. my knowledge of counselling is invaluable in this whole process. love neil

why i do art?  
because it transform me.  
bbecause it transforms the world..every time i do it.  
how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and

another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a  
right.a right.a right and another right. ok  
art sheds new light on things.  
every moment i have to re create myself.

s t o r m r e a d i n g

the warm.the sun.the stetch.the cloud.to see a vision and  
captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and know-  
ing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all  
were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell  
stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and  
root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.car-  
rot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizen  
speak.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and  
other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful  
cornerstore.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king.

im gonna be on the today show, the morning show, the tonight  
show, am, pm, whats happening, alice, as the world turns, thats  
my momma, general hospital, miami vice, mod squad, gidget,leave  
it to beaver, days of our lives, santa barbara, harry o, outer  
limits, star trek,star search, dance fever, threes  
company,,nbc,abc,cbs,pbs, hunter, lost in space, scooby doo, and  
the jeffersons. mary tyler moore, the virginian, ann southern,  
topper, american bandstand, space ghost,maverick, gentle ben,  
nature, nova, lassie, black beauty, gilligans island, the  
prisoner, hardcastle and mckormic, tarzan, romper room, mr ed,  
you bet your life, wheel of fortune, real people, riplys believe  
it or not, fight back,, wild wild west, the avengers, monty  
python, red skelton, smoothers brother, life styles of the rich  
and famous, 30 something, robin hood, thundercats, hogans heroes,  
supperman, wonder woman,, cagney and lacey,l a law, bloopers,  
get smart, loveboat, danial boone, and dinah.

neil marcus is interviewed by maria shriver on the SUNDAY TODAY  
SHOW september 11th at 7:30 am. [the show runs til 9:00] the  
featured story is about the play 'STORM READING' and neils life.

dear sandy,i thought all of you did A VERY FINE job. and i certainly was thrilled to be on national tv.i had a party here at 730 am sunday morning and lots of my neighbors showed up.we all cheered.we all cried. i wanna thankyou for giving it your best.it certainly showed how much you cared to learn and PORTRAY REALITY.high points for me were marias questions.my answers,danial,mark,rogers thought,the love of my family.the play excerpts.really it was put together well.lots of people who know me cuz i frequent their stores were moved for days.had their lives greatly impacted by this short piece.  
i sure hope we get to work together again.the world sure needs our good thinking love toyou,maria,lyn,sam,chuck\*\*n e i l

eeverythin-g done in time. theyre here now.i was talking to dan yesterday.theres a feeling that i dont really exist.this new fame is hard to believe.like if i tell someone what im doing...theyll say come on.like right now im being filmed.by n.b.c . theres a film crew in my living room.theyll be following me round berkeley the next few days. what have i done?/ own it,says dan. i'll be speaking to six million people.

the film crew,sandy gleysteen,sam,chuck and later lym and maria shriver,began filming aug 29. rod flew up for a short inter- view.they shot some scenes in my apartment.then it was meeting a friend for lunch and ordering food.then it was visiting a friend in an iron lung.then it was go to the church and film a gathering i had prearranged. i ate dinner there,then came home asked people for hugs.told stories. maria shriver would arrive the next day for the interview.

830 the crew arrives to set up.9 my brother arrive .930 maria arrives.we chat.we get used to eachother.she got a kick outta that letter i sent her producer.10 we begin the interview..she asks a lotof good questions.how does it feel to change the world.do you ever get depressed.how does one empower onneself.how doo you feel about the word disabled.why are you called 'a storm'.what makes you happy. [to roger] is your brother disabled. how does it feel to be his voice.what thin line are you walking.and so on.it was a very good interview.im sure it was a first for television. i had told her id never seen anyone like myself on tv.she ssssaid ,neither had she.

we filmed a bit more on telegraphy.also brother and me walking. then it was over.went to my sisters and celebrated and slept

## KEEP IN TOUCH.\*\*\*love S T O R M R E A D I N G

the ucla tour was interesting april, fri the 13th one performance at ucla. i think we did well but the audience response was close to zero. like they were there to watch but not participate.

our host was leslie 3 feet tall from the disabled students program.

during the q and a interesting issues were brought up. a deaf actress, phylis fredlich winner of the tony award for children of a lesser god on broadway, loved the show but wanted to 'hear' me more. [thats a metaphor, hear my voice]. the same person also asked me how i felt about people allways asking me about my disability rather than my art. i said I HATE IT\*. another questioned that i leave the stage during the suicide dialog while others spoke my words. im sensing that we are at a point in the world and with this show where absolute truth and honesty is being thirsted for. one guy told me, 'youre the real thing'. another said the 90's are the turning point for humankind. people are fed up with sentimental crap. i desire it too and work towards it even in my unsurity.

its torture for me to be left alone after performance. exaausted soaking wet, lonely, hungry. rich had to catch his flight home and no onne thought about my situation. i must speak up.

we had a two hour ride home. blaaaaaa. next day. yucko. im very sad. very tired. kris is here to listen. i hurt i ache. care is needed with people. especially me. am i worth it? is it ok for me to have needs while theres suffering in the world? can i take it easy? yes ,its right.

next day stuart takes us to the beach. i run into the sea and cover myself with seaweed annd roll in the sand and sit and talk of the growth ive achieved since we first met.

lifes comin. writers of rain man comin. good mornin americas comin. entertainment tonight. l.a. times. variety. md, micheal douglas couldnt make it. at the reseption were having poached salmon. storm reading ,shortened version, is the opening act. im excited about this weekend cuz my new friend is comin down to spend it with me. i have had a fever since i been back from ohio. thats a bummer. too much out and about, nervous energy. the performance will be easy. the life is more of a challenge but a fun one.

thurs april 5th show sold out to sunset realators.

send rich to hotel. got that all arranged. \_\_\_\_\_ -is coming for

the weekend as my guest.im a man!i buy condoms.

fri april 6th runthru of gala show and \_\_\_\_\_ - arrives.  
up all night cooing and cuddling in rogers bed he sold me.  
saturday wiped out.sleep all day./drink andf eat wehen im awake  
slowly gaing strength and calmness.tonight is to all external  
appearances the biggest moment of my life.storm reading is the  
opening act for access theaters ten yr retrospect.100 dollars a  
ticket with movie stars galore and a catered dinner.  
something happened inside me tonight.rich spoke of it to me  
before i went onhe said 'youre gonna be all new tonight. youre  
gonna bring all this [weekend] with you'. well what happened was i  
felt like i pulled out all the stops.it started out  
slow...p.p.p.e.e.o.p.l.e are watching me.....  
and then gang busters

stars andddd people i met. begonia plaza.estell geddy. tony  
edwards.who premiered the video he made of our tour.melissa  
manchrester.lauri hennessy.kate mulgrew  
garbanzo beans they remember me by.  
stan fischmans son told me with this big grin and smile, it was  
scarey how free i was becoming,how good on stage. tony edwards  
was talking with my dad.then he told me that my dad had told him  
how stupid and boring i was [joke] he has this attitude about  
stardom and fame.i think he thinks i need to be humble,like dont  
let this stuff go to your head

i was real nervous about spending the night with \_\_\_\_\_.but i  
made this decision to go for it. real life seems more exciting and  
scary at this point.moreso than performing my play before  
thousands

i feel real good about \_\_\_\_\_.i been thinking about her for  
weeks.reevaluating my life.pondering life stlye changing  
questions.you are so sweet. yes.i think i could

we will learn together.

so...youre an actor.i guess you must have had to learn just like  
other actors how to train the instrament of your body.

yes,thatt is so.

have you learned more control.has your body improved by doing  
theater? and is there a script you follow.

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at any given moment.its unpredictable but yes,i do follow a script.

so youre being an actor in the play and also trying to remain in the play by trying to remain in your body.i see. thhis is a play on very many different levels

yes it is.

my parents and i take susanne out for dinner at piatis.we are elegantly served our meals.bread and olive oil.olive opil baked whole garlic.very sexy vegetabled dripping oolive oil.the waiters are so good.they stand fat and tall and oh so calm.can i get you anything?.then off to the airport.bye \_\_\_\_\_see you soon.  
my new romance

stephan hawking. john callahan. christ brown. daniel day-lewis.  
neil marcus. ron kovic. tom cruise. william hurt. dan drake.  
marsha saxton. marilyn golden. victoria lewis. william winnicour.  
mark obrien. ken crow. jerry jewell. stevie wonder. marilee matlin.  
id like to get these people together for an evenings discussion.

#### collage

two young women peer out at me from behind the coffe bar as i enter the store. its after my celebration dinner after the performance. i wave to them. they giggle.elder says hello to me from the salad bar.i greet her back.you eat this she asks?  
its expensive. all the time ,i reply. my dad proudly tells her,'my sons an actor' when she asked if i played games for entertainment at night. he just had a big show at the lobero.  
im walkin down my street.the bus driver waves at me.you no wanna this bus ,he motions.no,im on my way shopping.cars stop.people get out.we saw your show.it was w o n d e r f u l .john at the buggy bank.yes this is neil marcus playwright/actor.he inspired me.hes telling his customers this as he does smog checks.hhi neil,i saw your show.im the rabbi at beth birnai.neil,we saw you at the self esteem workshop.neil. right ? im not gonna ignore you.saw yopur show,loved it.  
i went to see the teenage mutnant ninja turtles.it was so dark when i went in that i accidently sat on a child.they appppologized as they pushed my butt away. yowwwiee,its great to be a turtle\*

3/14,15,16,17/90 mminnisota

arrived about six hrs late in deluth,due to snow storms and backed up plane traffic via denver and minneapolis.upon landing trying to keep the plane level in wind gusts,i said to rich,'this feels dangerous'.the guy next to me laughed.we land ok and drive to our hotel.i get this feeling from the people there.theyre very hearty.enjoy surviving in the cold.and seem happy and dont complicate their lives a lot.

the night we performed.there was almost no audience reaction.we shocked them.they didnt know how to react.they didnt want to react.it would draw attention to them.they were shushing eachother up.

next day were off to st paul,the world theater,home of garrison keillor.beautiful theater.best ive seen.old.majestic.very warm.

dennis stauffer,a news reporter for nbc in st paul found us at the world theater before the show and he asked me whether i considered myself a person with a disability who became an actor or an actor first who just happens to have a disability.i thought about that for a split second and assuredly and quickly affirmed that i thought myself to be an actor first,i acted like,well yes dennis,i think im an actor first.but that i would let you be the judge of that. what a smart point to bring up i observed when i saw the broadcast aired.i wish i had thought of that.[im always aware that i need to downplay the disability because people/media gets too wrapped up in it].

when the interview was aired he concluded with the remark,'but neil will let you be the judge of that'.

tammy turner has got the lead in 'whos life is this anyway'she just got a wonderful review in l.a. it praised her realistic portrayal of being paralyzed and motionless.the reviewer didnt know she was in reality a quadraplegic which got me to thinking about a script where a disabled person has the role of an ablebodied person playing a disabled person which seems to be the hot issue of our times

\*\*\*\*\*editorial by o'brien\*\*\*\*\*

i think of myself as being trapped in a body.nice metaphor. thats how i feel.i think of myself as a cripple 1st.being a writer,male, white, american,a democrat, a giants fan,etc., all take a distant 2nd.someone told me that 'whose life is this, anyway?' contains medical misinformation, such as that people w/ internal catheters can't live outside a hospital.so i'm surprised a disabled actor wd want to be in it.it also contains

the old and not-so-subtle mesg--disability is a fate worse than death.which is the assumption the nazis were operating under when they mass murdered disabled people.i wish this actor had chosen to be in 'who's afraid of virginia woolf?'

or some other play that makes a-b's look bad.the tv producer phoned me lastnite to say he cdnt use my stories.wch was a great relief.it saved me from deciding whether i wanted to be a rich&famous homosexual or an obscure Undecided.

he adfmitted to me that when he first walked in the room and saw me,his mind was racing and he wasnt sure how to act. i took time with him,let him watch me.let him see me.let him hear a feww key points.it was a great interview. the next day in my hotel roomthe maid came in to clean up and later she said,werent you on the news.i knew it was you.

we perform tonight.its st patricks day.biggest holiday of the year.itys party time in the streets.we fly home tomorrow.

\*\*\*\*\*

style manual for media people interested in disability copywrite 1990 neil marcus.

media portrayal of disabled people affects everybody and the way thinking is shaped in a big way.

i have been described on tv and newspapers as someone who can barely speak and hardly move.

someone who is trapped within a disabled body.

someone who is savagely twisted. etc etc.

i think some important points are being overlooked such as:our souls.our spirits.our will.our beauty.our strength.our love.our ingenuity etc etc. the play storm reading ,focuses on these points march 23rd leave sb for cleveland via denver.perform 24th and matinee 25th. tight,full schedule. stayin in leona helmslys hotel.getting to kno bob evans restaurant.seeing ballet.seeing the flatlands.seeing city full of drawbridges.watchin sunset on lake erie.tasting beer at the brewery.

daniel day-lewis wins oscar for best actor.we scream for joy.

christy brown ,when he was alive,didnt need much encouragement to express his self.now that hes gone,he needs a little more support to let the world hear him.quote from lewiss' acceptance speech.

we saw the oscars monday night on tv.'born on the 4th of july won for best adaption from another medium.[book by ron kovic] i saw

ron in the audience.there he was at the dorothy chandler pavilion.sittin in the aisle. they didnt have any wheelchair seating.\*o\*u\*t\*rageous

people ask me how i feel,what i think of the ethics of having an able bodied person play a disabled role. i answer broadly, 'ultimately,i think it will help us.also,its a first step. they also ask me if i was approached for the part????i wish.

filomena saw the show.said she became ill at four months old.disabled..her family treats her like dog.she asks,how you cope? she stays at home a lot.she cries easily.like when 9 kittens died.boyfriend tony takes her out.visits her.hes good friend. you really do a good job she says.hope i can see you on tv.she cried to say goodbye.

we leave for small town fremont to perform in high school gym.they been preparing months for us to play. into this small town we brought our magic.we gave tremendous boost to their association for retarded citizens and united ways and other sponsoring groups.they were honored to have us there. as a going away present,we recieved the gifts of their land.:sugar,beef,sourkraut,heinz ketchup and flowers.made and grown in sandusky county.fremont,ohio

dear rod,we arrived in cleveland without too much problems except that the plane out of denver was leaving without us;but they couldnt leave because the guard who was pushing me knew the code to the locked jetway.

i think we have made some kind of breakthru in cleveland.the audience [this has not happened befor]started to call me mr marcus. the deaf group who sponsored us also gave me a nickname of neil 'yellowhair because i got yellow paint in my hair in the painting scene that night.

we slayed 1000 hearts and broke down a 1000 walls.

the day we arrived in cleveland rich nd i were invited to jennifer mullens dance performance.modern dance that made me s\*e\*e everything i f\*e\*c\*1\*. men and women standing in the lights.poised,dreaming and looking into the distance.music.poetry,dance,theater.grasping for the truth.

what a life i am living. today is april 29.been traveling last ten days.got back to northern cal on saturday.had a big adventure getting home from the airport [bus driver said he couldnt accomodate my wheelchair.i said oh no youre wrong and lept in the doorway yelled for help and waitedfor him to lower the lift.which he did] susanne called

the moment i got home and we had our date together.  
its been exciting times. i moved out the 16th. left for cal poly  
pomona that night.next day we had a workshop where we spoke on  
self esteem.mostly to disabled students .it really went well.they  
had seemed a bit shy about comingg to the show.but by the end of  
the workshop they were all fired up.

does art imitate life or does life imitate art.

and so at the wrkshop there was this disabled student obvoiusly a  
leader in the movement there and he greeted me and told me how one  
of his proffessoprs had told him that he oughtnt to sign his name  
to things ,i guess because it was shaky, and this made the student  
so mad that he wrote a poem about the whole experience and got it  
published ion the graphologist quarterly.

there still exists tremendous discrimination against people who  
look and move differently. the wrkshop gave me new strength.  
'ITS TIME' the climet is right.so im on a mission.and my fears of  
failure are so unimportant.im doing good. sold out show tonight.  
yeah,i was worriedabout my sprained toe butit was ok.

the next morning for mission viejo.we arrived and  
immediatly took off sightseeing ast laguna beach.a beautiful  
place.beautiful ocean.everybody out in flourecent  
swimwear.painting of dfolphins and whales are big there.  
the town greeter is a man who sits on the streetcorner and waves  
,all day long to passers by.he looked at me,waved and said youre  
perfect.

the leprechance put fairy dust on me.i went out having wild  
fun.in fact matt said just before performance,'lets go out and  
have fun.

i feel things are cooking.i feel a momentum getting stronger.were  
riding on the crest of a way.were in the eye of the storm.

we leave next day for northridge where we hasve two shows.every-  
thing went wrong.[it was going so well] our hotel was on the bad  
side of town.i fell on the tub and splitt open my elbow.we missed  
our dinner. we couldnt finfd the theater and got there late.the  
slide projectors got knocked over.i bled during act one.no one  
slept.there was rumbling and people fighting upstairs.but still  
wegave a good show.thats what theater is about.rising above all  
else.to create a place in time thats somehow magic.and if you do  
it well.were all transported there and we leave the theater with

our molecules forever altered.

i overhear the  
writer talking about all the scripts hes working on.one on a  
suspense thriller about people exploding from drinking deadly  
water. im very happy to be doing what im doing.in fact hearing  
that and seeing where i fit in in all this is one of my  
hioghlights from the tour.

leading edge conciousness  
people spoke of how far and how fast the movement has  
progressed.the unfair restrictions existing in society  
and the immense power of our imaginations.[i can relate to that]  
disabled people are changing the world.

I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my endur-  
ance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water or  
gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and while  
all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the nuances  
and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im crisscrossing  
the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an opera,im in a  
hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a park.im right  
here now.im at home in bed,making love.im greeting kings and  
queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im every-  
where.

tuesday first of may.im off to the zoo with susanne.warm day.warm  
winds.cool shade.orangatang hanging out in the sun.hanging from  
jungle bars.very long arms.swing slowly back and forth.i wonder  
what theyre thinking.

why i do art?  
because it transform me.  
bbecause it transforms the world..every time i do it.  
how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and  
another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a  
right.a right.a right and another right. ok  
art sheds new light on things.  
every moment i have to re create myself.

s t o r m r e a d i n g

the warm.the sun.the stetch.the cloud.to see a vision and  
captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and know-  
ing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all  
were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell

stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.car-rot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizen speak.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful cornerstone.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king.

during the q and a interesting issues were brought up.a deaf actress,phylis fredlich winner of the tony award for children of a lesser god on broadway, loved the show but wanted to 'hear' me more.[thats a metaphor,hear my voice].the same person also asked me how i felt about people allways asking me about my disability rather than my art.i said I HATE IT\*. another questioned that i leave the stage during the suicide dialog while others spoke my words.im sensing that we are at a point in the world and with this show where absolute truth and honesty is being thirsted for.one guy told me,'youre the real thing'.another said the 90's are the turning point for humankind.people are fed up with sentimental crap. i desire it too and work towards it even in my unsurity.

next day stuart takes us to the beach.i run into the sea and cover myself with seaweed annd roll in the sand and sit and talk of the growth ive achieved since we first met.

lifes comin.writers of rain man comin.good mornin americas comin.entertainment tonight.l.a.times.variety.md,micheal douglas couldnt make it.at the reseption were having poached salmon.storm reading ,shortened version,is the opening act.im excited about this weekend cuz my new friend is comin down to spend it with me.i have had a fever since i been back from ohio.thats a bummer.too much out and about,nervous energy. the performance will be easy. the life is more of a challenge but a fun one.

something happened inside me tonight.rich spoke of it to me before i went onhe said 'youre gonna be all new tonight. youre gonna bring all this [weekend] with you'. well what happened was i felt like i pulled out all the stops.it started out slow...p.p.p.p.e.e.o.p.l.e are watching me..... and then gang busters

d  
so...youre an actor.i guess you must have had to learn just like other actors how to train the instrament of your body.

yes,thatt is so.

have you learned more control.has your body improved by doing theater? and is there a script you follow.

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at any given moment.its unpredictable but yes,i do follow a script.

so youre being an actor in the play and also trying to remain in the play by trying to remain in your body.i see. thhis is a play on very many different levels

yes it is.

two young women peer out at me from behind the coffe bar as i enter the store. its after my celebration dinner after the performance. i wave to them. they giggle.elder says hello to me from the salad bar.i greet her back.you eat this she asks? its expensive. all the time ,i reply. my dad proudly tells her,'my sons an actor' when she asked if i played games for entertainment at night. he just had a big show at the lobero.

im walkin down my street.the bus driver waves at me.you no wanna this bus ,he motions.no,im on my way shopping.cars stop.people get out.we saw your show.it was w o n d e r f u l .john at the buggy bank.yes this is neil marcus playwright/actor.he inspired me.hes telling his customers this as he does smog checks.hhi neil,i saw your show.im the rabbi at beth birnai.neil,we saw you at the self esteem workshop.neil. right ? im not gonna ignore you.saw yopur show,loved it.

i went to see the teenage mutnant ninja turtles.it was so dark when i went in that i accidently sat on a child.they appppologized as they pushed my butt away. yowwwiee,its great to be a turtle\*

3/14,15,16,17/90 mminnisota

arrived about six hrs late in deluth,due to snow storms and backed up plane traffic via denver and minneapolis.upon landing trying to keep the pl;ane level in wind gusts,i said to rich,'this feels dangerous'.the guy next to me laughed.we land ok and drive to our hotel.i get this feeling from the people there.theyre very hearty.enjoy surviving in the cold.and seem happy and dont complicate their lives a lot.

the night we performed.there was almost no audience reaction.we shocked them.they didnt know how to react.they didnt want to react.it would draw attention to them.they were shushing eachother

up.

next day were off to st paul,the world theater,home of garrison keillor.beautiful theater.best ive seen.old.majestic.very warm.

dennis stauffer,a news reporter for nbc in st paul found us at the world theater before the show and he asked me whether i considered myself a person with a disability who became an actor or an actor first who just happens to have a disability.i thought about that for a split second and assuredly and quickly affirmed that i thought myself to be an actor first,i acted like,well yes dennis,i think im an actor first.but that i would let you be the judge of that. what a smart point to bring up i observed when i saw the broadcast aired.i wish i had thought of that.[im always aware that i need to downplay the disability because people/media gets too wrapped up in it].

when the interview was aired he concluded with the remark,'but neil will let you be the judge of that'.

he admitted to me that when he first walked in the room and saw me,his mind was racing and he wasn't sure how to act. i took time with him,let him watch me.let him see me.let him hear a few key points.it was a great interview. the next day in my hotel room the maid came in to clean up and later she said,were you on the news.i knew it was you.

daniel day-lewis wins oscar for best actor.we scream for joy. christy brown ,when he was alive,didnt need much encouragement to express his self.now that hes gone,he needs a little more support to let the world hear him.quote from lewis' acceptance speech.

we saw the oscars monday night on tv.'born on the 4th of july won for best adaption from another medium.[book by ron kovic] i saw ron in the audience.there he was at the dorothy chandler pavilion.sitting in the aisle. they didnt have any wheelchair seating.\*o\*u\*t\*rageous

people ask me how i feel,what i think of the ethics of having an able bodied person play a disabled role. i answer broadly, 'ultimately,i think it will help us.also,its a first step. they also ask me if i was approached for the part?????i wish.

filomena saw the show.said she became ill at four months old.disabled..her family treats her like dog.she asks,how you cope? she stays at home a lot.she cries easily.like when 9 kittens died.boyfriend tony takes her out.visits her.hes good friend. you

really do a good job she says.hope i can see you on tv.she cried to say goodbye.

we leave for small town fremont to perform in high school gym.they been preparing months for us to play.  
into this small town we brought our magic.we gave tremendous boost to their association for retarded citizens and united ways and other sponsoring groups.they were honored to have us there.  
as a going away present,we recieved the gifts of their land.:sugar,beef,sourkraut,heinz ketchup and flowers.made and grown in sandusky county.fremont,ohio

dear rod,we arrived in cleveland without too much problems except that the plane out of denver was leaving without us;but they couldnt leave because the guard who was pushing me knew the code to the locked jetway.

i think we have made some kind of breakthru in cleveland.the audience [this has not happened before]started to call me mr marcus. the deaf group who sponsored us also gave me a nickname of neil 'yellowhair' because i got yellow paint in my hair in the painting scene that night.

we slayed 1000 hearts and broke down a 1000 walls.

the day we arrived in cleveland rich and i were invited to jennifer mullens dance performance.modern dance that made me see everything i feel\*. men and women standing in the lights.poised,dreaming and looking into the distance.music.poetry,dance,theater.grasping for the truth.

what a life we are living.aug 4th thru 12

i was at the theater/educators and disability convention at the old statler hotel in boston.

the main things that interested me were the discussions of whether disabled or non disabled people should play disabled or non disabled roles?

discussions relating racial prejudice to prejudice that surrounds disabled people. figuring out what that is.

the talks about the politics of disabled writers.must we present issues of disability?

talks about the latest disability movies;passionfish,waterdance, 4th of july,scent of a woman.and a tv movie about some disabled guy who wants to die.during these discussions i had the brainstorm that if those movies could have in them a realistic love story [not corny] ;a good love scene being the criteria,setting the scene for the rest.

i could accept them as being relevant to my culture.

talks about how to find and develop scripts.

talks about theatre using persons with developmental disabilities.how is the subject and process presented?  
continued discussions of what words to use when identifying ourselves. [personally,i think our energies would be of better use when focused on "what is the story we want told"]

tammy turner has got the lead in 'whos life is this  
anyway'she  
just got a wonderful review in l.a. it praised her realistic  
portrayal of being paralyzed and motionless.the reviewer didnt kno  
she was in reality a quadraplegic which got me to thinking about a  
script where a disabled person has the role of an ablebodied  
person playing a disabled person which seems to be the hot  
issue of our times

no,i dont think he would work out in shakespeare.hes disabled.

come on bradley.its a natural.its a positive point.a plus. a  
bonus.

shakespeare didnt write for hamlet to be in a wheelchair with a  
speech problem too.

come on. this is thee 90's.anything is possible these days.all  
kinds of walls are falling.

KNOCK.KNOCK.KNOK.oh god hes here.

.....

...VOICE OVER i am now 39 years old. when i was ten my fears were  
that i would be put in an institution.i didnt kno that i would  
have a future. there are PEOPLE WHO BELIEVED IN ME.people who  
pushed or pulled me along the way arthur soloman.francesca  
taggart.marge maurer.colleen.ken freeman.celia olivas SISTER  
KENDRA.jack donner.peggy tilbury.jb close.gary dinkins.liz stuart  
scott chambers.jan zabolski.ron nelson. apr o

SUMMER OF 73. i had just finished my first year away from home in  
college.it was strange how i dealt with it.it turned out that i

was paying room and board at west wash state college but i wasnt registered.. cuz i didnt kno how or it was too far to walk.i was proud that i was using greyhound though and that i had made a few airline flights alone.the world seemed much bigger than me. so now im back home.in the small town i was allways afraid to be seen in.i guess i was about 21.still shy.a bit isolatedstill learning my identity. in the town newspaper i read that JENNY MESSINA SULLIVAN was offering a drama class/at the ojai art center.i decide to attend. i remember my dad letting me off

out front. WHO WAS IN THE CLASS.liz stuart an older woman i knew who had befriended me as a child of 8 rapidly losing physical abilities,feeling very odd,out of place.i think she danced with me at a party and flirted with me.she had a very low ggravely voice.come on neil lets dance. there was linden-like the tree-a very tall american indian who worked at the paint store in town. and ann? a very tall sulky mysterious woman who i liked because she nooticed me.i thiink i later learned that she was a transexual and she got arrested for having a cache of weapons at the time of the olympic water trials in ojai. there was me and jenny

SCRIPT I HATE BEING DISCOUNTED IT HAPPENS A LOT.IT IIN A SMALL GESTURE OR TONE OF VOICE OR DELIVERY OF A WORD.LIKE 'HI' 'good to see you' i kno theyre thinking im defficiant.rtarded.sweet.simple.painful etc. BLACK PEOPLES RESPONNSE is very refreshinng.also gay.its out of the whole pity thing its more comeradic. april 14th,check out salvadorean resteraunnt next door.herbert,the order taker is so impressed he says 'you are so good' wheres yor family.you live here.you alone.need any help.wipe your mouth.my heart breaks. i think theyre not used to seeing people like me-on

their own- around here.i do miss my family.i miss feeling safe and cared for.but in my culture you are sposed to be independent.thats what i grew up thinkin.

march before i leave.life is very hard im having trouble eating and my body is developing new spasms.im worried about l.a. can i do it.

good news .we got an ad on the goodyear blimp. you want a ticket down on the 21,im sorry sir theres no room on the train for your wheelchair all the spaces are taken. well i got a ticket after all being persistant.the wheelchair car was full of wildly excited children and their tired fed up moms and grandmothers.made it im in sb

rod is making a lot of changes in the show tightening it up a lot. NO MORE BEE.BURKERKING INTO SPASTICITY.PENCILS OUT.DISABLED ART OUT.OPENING LINE ONCE.THIS IS WHO I AM ONCE.NEW DANCE SCENE.FLAME FOLLOWS.END ON THOUGHTFUL.PRESS IS LESS.CRUTCHES AND CONFORMITY TIED. last ri[gh]tes is the book i want to work on with brenda about the sexual aspects of disabled peoples lives.

we have arrived.so much of la is all about image.body,first impression beautiful,perfection,appearence.we really do have a lot to offer.liberation.

human beings have rights which i dont think society acknowledges but thats the goal i think of our existance

when i arrived on the train in s.b grace had just gotton he granddaughter from her daughter who was inn jail.and there was lots of commotion about custody.then she got out of jail and was coming to get the daughter and i had to leave cuz it was getting dangerous.

april 7th,this is really my first real outing in the neighborhood.its a mixture of mexico,korea,thailand and u.s..jack nd i went out to find a barber.he was from spain.he told us of 7 relations who had disabilities.he left us saying dont give up hope.good luck.keep going. april 6th my 1st outing since the show.jackson went home to sb for a few days.im here alone. met leon inn the market hes a disabled guy in a chair.in a city of ten million we met nd have lots in common.was in last weeks protest of scent of a woman and passionfish. april 5th spend all day im bed and watching tv .dances with wolves was on but it was too emotional for me right now. april 4th, i was so scared i had two

interview today and was still sweating didnt kno if id make it thru tonight so i took a pill.it went fine april 3rd,i got so hot had difficulty breathing was sweating like a sieve.was really scarey kind of like the worst nightmare.openings are very frantic.there is so much that needs to come together.opening = frantic+ panic.are we ready? there were two parties after friday and sundays show .one kate mulgrew and edwards bought out thr house.kate ,i want you to meet neil marcus youll love him..boom show begins afterwards someone came up to me told me how in the 1st three minutes they wantedv to leave .but afterwards they came to learn so much.they grew they stretched. april 2nd.rue mclanahan introduced the show.my ear had been congested with wax that i got removed right before the opening.opening night.terrytold me this wonderful story about survival on an iceberg and then a mountain trek to get help.no body will ever know how hard it was.they call it courageous but that is not accurate.without hope.,people die.my dad flew down for the evening.david seltzer.and emily. this is an affirmation.everytime we do the play .its an honor to be talking about important things .changing the world is something everyone wants to dp.when i did the interview for the la times i kept trying to emphasize this point they kept asking,'dont you get scared going on stage dont you get stagefright. i think the next step i want to take is to do my art on a bigger scale ..probably film.to make revolutionary statements beautifully in new ways with lots of thought .i like some of the work m.jackson is doing.art can really add to the power of this.

in the beginning of the run everyone is freaked out all in a hurried rush panic on opening night i barely get a chance to eat. we arrived in la. and first off we see vickis play'freaks'.the play i was in a year ago.tuesday we settle in.rehearsal.rehearsal.were stocking up on very healthy foods.

april 8th.there are 3 very good reviews out.they basically say that we have achieved art at its highest form. we had a great breakfast at dennys today.and a good show.

WHAT IVE LEARNED SO FAR THIS RUN our play has a simple structure.with simple words that illustrate a complex philosophy.or depthful at least. pulling the curtain back is breasting the curtain down time is our days off the theater is dark. april 9th.were in tthe groove.the show was right on,tight.our direction was to connect.keep the audience in our haands.

april 10th,k tells us the story of her grandpa sam who has lived in the wilderness for the past 30 years and now is being forced into a rest home.he likes to look out on the horizen for entertainment.count deer hunt fish listen .recite poetry.hes really strong.jackson may go take him back,help him out so he can stay living free. after the sho lastnight.there was danny devito in the lobby having seen woodys play.good to meet you ,i said.he looked scared.met a film producer he said,you gotta write a film script with a storyline,character development.it would work.it would be like nothing else.DO IT! dave rhoads.steve.mike?.

& t7 Message 7: From storm Tue Apr 27 21:07:38 1993 Date: Tue, 27 Apr 1993 21:07:34 -0700 From: Neil Marcus <storm> To: storm Subject: nm2

OTHER THINGS LEARNED storm reading is like a jigsaw puzzel.it can only be seen and experienced when all the pieces are in place.an audience.a stage.live theater in the moment .it only works when all the elements are in place. getting through the 90 minutes is a big element for me. the perception of me as a storm was not so big in my mind when we began work on the play;i just knew that 'disability'needed metaphors to expand meaning of disability.make it more real less hype. last night april 12,access did a workshop for theatrical producers and theater managers on accessibility in the arts.it was a first in la.i was proud to be on thatt forefront.met kim hudson yesterday.a young disabled woman wanting to get tips on how i got to where i am what helped me.how i viewed the struggleof being 'different.i like her .i think she likes me.shes beautiful.smile spirit voice. april 13th.E t.v. filmed a story about us.tony edwards made a good point that good theater is all about communication and that our play is very immediate with our audience.its happening now.you wont be able to experience it later.wont read about it in the news or see it on tv.wont even be able to talk about it .they are facing something thats very immediate.me.in the present..i need to get the message through...now. and i face them well.I WONDER IF E TV EVER HAD ANYBODY LIKE ME ON THEIR SHOW.they made mush out of the story tho.they presented us as theater for 'the handicapped'.its a kind of prejudice that is little understood.its so subtle and they think theyre being nice.in sharp contrast to... the riots may or -may not-break out in the next few days.the rodney king deision.i listen to helicopters sirens and loudspeakers and any kind of yelling.

FOR THE SCRIPT I HATE BEING DISCOUNTED IT HAPPENS A LOT.IT IIN A SMALL GESTURE OR TONE OF VOICE OR DELIVERY OF A WORD.LIKE 'HI' 'good to see you' i kno theyre thinking im defficiant.rtarded.sweet.simple.painful etc. BLACK PEOPLES RESPONNSE is very refreshinng.also gay.its out of the whole pity thing its more comeric. april 14th,check out salvadorean resteraunnt next door.herbert,the order taker is so impressed he says 'you are so good' wheres yor family.you live here.you a-one.need any help.wipe your mouth.my heart breaks. i think theyre not used to seeing people like me-on their own- around here.i do miss my family.i miss feeling safe and cared for.but in my cul-ture you are sposed to be independent.thats what i grew up thinkin. other thing of note is that i have a stiff neck april 15th,we had a good interview with dramalogue.richard scalari really wants to champion our cause,which is ,in a word ACESS.and in three words,BREAKING DOWN BARRIERS.we cant seem to get an audience in la and so have to cancel 2 shows a week.i think people think that this is theatre for the handicapped,a downer,depressing and no fun.im very idealistic abbout this play.im glad were doing it.im glad to be visible doing art and working at social change. its fun and a challenge for me.every night is a test of my strength of belief.

...VOICE OVER i am now 39 years old. when i was ten my fears were that i would be put in an institution.i didnt kno that i would have a future. there are PEOPLE WHO BELIEVED IN ME.people who pushed or pulled me along the way arthur soloman.franchesca taggart.marge maurer.colleen.ken freeman.celia olivas SISTER KENDRA.jack donner.peggy tilbury.jb close.gary dinkins.liz stuart scott chambers.jan zaboski.ron nelson. apr-il 17,i didnt want to go on.didnt feel up to it.wwas scared i couldnt breathe tallk.didnt get enough to eat.tounge hurt.when i did go on,adrenelin helped a lot also i felt the audience was with me.i was dizzy but show went well.in the audience APRIL 18 GREAT DAY [SLEEPING[ GREAT SHOWthe audience went wild at curtain call.they screamed and cheered.i screamed back. WOODY HARRELSON 'ya know somethins gonna happen top people-after they come into-in the theater april 19th.have left l.a.meyer mt 1st stop.JACKSON said hed worked for a lady named agnes.WOW,i knew her all my life.so we visited and she s[oke almost in inaudible murmers so we had some laughs understanding eachother.i interpreted her for jackson and he interpreted me for her.she asked 'does he read much.how old is HE.whats his mother doing.actually she was quite frustrated with her agingg body and everyones seeming ineptness. are you baba,she asked jackson.jacksons telling me that

hypnotizing a chicked is pretty fun and preyty easy.from meyer mt.we went to matillija cyn to a friends hot springs.i am sick of la and its total lack of green llife.the vegetation here is boom-ing from all the rain green green green.from there we went to jacksons treehouse IN THE TREES on 35 ft phone poles.wind is soaring.wow.a dream come true.ill stay here next 4 days til next show.my lungs are filling with crisp clean air.greens are a feast for the eye.actually it got hard to be there.no seat to rest in.no escaping the breezes.lonliness.no bathroom .feeling stuck.cold.hot.no shower. we shall see APRIL 25TH,CRACKED UP IN SHO CUZ THERE WAS FUNNY SOUND MADE BY ONE AUDIENCE MEMBER.it was

a voice similar to my voice-only lower-and he sounded like he was barfing.it was a fdearless fun show.zelda was here.from poltergiest.shee said the show helpd her about denial.and that she wants to shine too.she i guess was refering to her being used as a witch in films because shes a little person.with a wrikly countenance. april 24th,we had a full house .i think i have stayed in bed too much lately.maybe not. every show is different.the slide projector began to malfunction .a lot of it is in your head.whatever the 'problem' may be creative artists agency was here.they are the biggy agents.the a list.they are the people i want to gey the call from saying that they want me on their list. .there was a woman who ran up to kiss me after the show she had just been diagnosed as havin a brain tumor.for 2 days she hadnt left her house...and then,she came to the show. dear richard scaffadi,a point i wanted to add here is that there are twelve galaxies in the universe and so far with storm reading weve only explored 4 of them.HOW DO U DESCRIBE THE INDESCRIBEABLE.how do you explain about a man who speaks and moves as differently as i do is actually a shakespearean eloquent wonderbaby.the case of disability is very misrepresented.in a way its not a very popular subject with audiences.theyre afraid theyre gonna get shamed or guiltripped.looking ffrom another prospective,disability is a vital part of aalmost every major drama we see around us.from ceaser to rainman.from cyrano to scissorhands.i happen to be in the right place at the right time with something to say about it that is humane and that makes sense.OTHER POINTS .spastic actors out in the open.for real.is this a people the public will accept?

i have several ideas for the MOVIE .i should co star with marilee maitlen or whoopie goldburg and that it should have many love scenes and should explore the unity between men/women,gay/straight / ,disabled/able and black/whit/ dis-

bled.and be dvilishly funny and poignant.

dear rod,the stage magnifies everything i feel,think and believe.when im up there i can 'see' so much.as spastic and limited i sometimes feel so too do i feel powerful and unlimited.

on monday night i went to the mark taper forum where they were having the premier reading of playwrights with disabilities called \*other voices\*. there were four one acts which were dialogs about, one womans dinner/birthday and memorial celebration for her dead mother.two.a newly disabled paraplegic moves to berkeley where his lesbian sister wants him to get out more. three. a young woman in a wheelchair tells her actress mother that she has not been going to computer programming classes but rather has been becoming an actress. four. while a man in a wheelchair massages a womans feet,they discuss life and love and relationships.

it was neat to be there./it was neat to realize,im doing what they dream of which is hittin the road with a show. there were lot famous disabled people there.vicki lewis.ellen stohl [first disabled centerfold in playboy] paul longmore[disability historian].peggy something from tell them im a mermaid.a guy from born on the 4th of july.and others.

i talked with ellen the most.shes in a play now called \*she dances too\* and she want to produce and make self help videos and books and shes interviewing disabled men on their views on sex.

on the way there,it was downtown l.a.,tom who i was driving with,gave me a tour.this is the 405 freeway.if were lucky it wont be jammed and well get there on time.ON 101 WE PASS THE GUY ON THIRTY SOMETHING.LATER WE ALMOST RAM INTO HIS PORSHE DUE TO TRAF-

FIC.were passing by the tropicana

they have women mud wrestlers there. you can oil up and get in the pit with them. or for a dollar theyll kiss you on the neck for a minutes time.we have three hours to kill before meeting his best friend at the airport at 1am.we eat out with his sister who tells us about the latest thing in chicken.chicken burgers.at the airport.in bed by three.up at seven.home by nine

there were people there who criticized my show.they said my image wass too nice.they want to see disabled people to be assholes too.i aam too nice for them.my show is too positive. i understand their point.

my point is ,how realistic is depression and conflict which is what they say makes real theater. why imitate life in all its seedyneess and grossness and violence. why does disabled theater

need to be like virginia wolf who's afraid all the time.  
the people who criticize me avoid me and have dark looks on their  
faces

NOTES FROM STORM READING DIARY for access news  
please edit as necessary+++++

when we first started work on creating storm reading,we thought  
we would need slides from my life as part of 'the show' so one  
day we went out with a photographer with a telephoto lens and we  
set me up on a busy street corner and as part of the drama i was  
to kick off my footrest so that it fell to the ground and the  
photographer would catch peoples responses. it was a riot.i must  
have kicked it off 20 times.that there was one of my first  
introductions to acting./acting lesson nbr 1.or step A.in the  
creation of a play.i think we went way beyond that approach to  
a much higher level of theater in the days following.

people are watching me.theyre watching me all the  
time.theyre watching me when theyre pretending not to watch me.  
theyre watching to see if how well i DO,this thing called human.

...when you look in a pool of water..you know how it shimmers and  
reflects. there is a point when the image you are looking at in  
the pool emerges from the pool up out of the water to face  
you.it comes □A□L□I□V□E....

1/23/88 my life is the play.my play is life

the play has taken on a life of its own.today 1/29/88 talked to  
carol about storms in peoples lives and how one gets  
through them.we potted some plants.we ate some lunch.sat and  
talked and went out for frozen yogurt.

he said,'i hear you are talented'.i said,i hope so.

they love it.we take them on a whirlwind ride.it flows.its  
totally unexpected from moment to moment.its not 'comfortable'  
.it doesnt fit any preExisting mold.

i pulled the set over one rehearsal .the suitcase stuck in its  
shute.the lights are blinding.i cant see.i cant move.i ll never  
make it i cant keep my eyes open.

netherworld backstage before play begins.its dark.people float  
by,the tech crew,actors,directors.they know im nervous..about to

go 'l i v e' before thousands of people.all there is to say is  
hi.how r ya? feeling is strong that ultimately im, going out on  
that stage and that all i have is myself.

sunday before matinee.i see this Micheal Jackson video on  
tv/.the man in the mirror.he talks about changing the world.  
Goosebump city was one of the comments i received from someone  
after a show.

i keep thinking im talking about something thats all around  
everyone sees and feels but no one knows how to describe it.

july 18th we begin rehearsing for our portland show.everybody has  
very high and good spirits.i am very scared.very tense  
,sweat,dizzy.we are refining the show a lot.changing  
lots.polishing details.i tell them im scared.its hard for them to  
listen to that. so we move on

july 20th,1988 jesse jackson speaks to the democratic national  
convention.words of power,love,strength.with his family.with rosa  
parks.

ta ta.the opening i get up to do the thing unfolding like a  
catapillar it ends,lights go out and i fall off the podium. i  
roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2  
spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im  
panting...but then everything clicks

today is april 29.been traveling last ten days.got back to  
northern cal on saturday.had a big adventure getting home from the  
airport [bus driver said he couldnt accomodate my wheelchair.i  
said oh no youre wrong and lept in the doorway yelled for help  
and waitedfor him to lower the lift.which he did] susanne called  
the moment i got home and we had our date togethr.

its been exciting times. i moved out the 16th. left for cal poly  
pomona that night.next day we had a workshop where we spoke on  
self esteem.mostly to disabled students .it really went well.they  
had seemed a bit shy about comingg to the show.but by the end of  
the workshop they were all fired up.

does art imitate life or does life imitate art.

and so at the wrkshop there was this disabled student obviously a  
leader in the movement there and he greeted me and told me how one

of his professors had told him that he ought to sign his name to things ,i guess because it was shaky, and this made the student so mad that he wrote a poem about the whole experience and got it published in the graphologist quarterly.

there still exists tremendous discrimination against people who look and move differently. the wrkshop gave me new strength. 'ITS TIME' the climate is right.so im on a mission.and my fears of failure are so unimportant.im doing good. sold out show tonight. yeah,i was worried bout my sprained toe but t was ok.

we left the next morning for mission viejo.we arrived and immediatly took off sightseeing a t laguna beach.a beautiful place.beautiful ocean.everybody out in flourecent swimwear.painting of dolphins and whales are big there. the town greeter is a man who sits on the streetcorner and waves ,all day long to passers by.he looked at me,waved and said youre perfect.

the nxt day we perform a matinee at saddelback college.IT WENT GREAT.the leprechans put fairy dust on me.i went out having wild fun.in fact matt said just before performance,'lets go out and have fun.' i learned that rue mcclanahan was there and talent scouts and theater agents.i learned this after. our manager tom was screaming with excitement .what a great show you guys.reception afterwards.rue wants my autograph. violet,mats 93 yr old aunt greets me.matts whole family greets me. rich and i are off to go find take out sushi.apple sauce.pommogranite juice.cottage cheese and crackers.relaxing time

i feel things are cooking.i feel a momentum getting stronger.were riding on the crest of a way.were in the eye of the storm.

we leave next day for northridge where we have two shows.everything went wrong.[it was going so well] our hotel was on the bad side of town.i fell on the tub and split open my elbow.we missed our dinner. we couldnt find the theater and got there late.the slide projectors got knocked over.i bled during act one.no one slept.there was rumbling and people fighting upstairs.but still we gave a good show.thats what theater is about.rising above all else.to create a place in time thats somehow magic.and if you do it well.were all transported there and we leave the theater with our molecules forever altered.

rue invites us to a shhoot on location in hollywood.people mulling

around.take one.take 2 quiet on the set.rolling.it was a fight scene in a bar.THERE WERE MAYBE 100 PEOPLE ON THE SET .lots of crew getting everything just right.lots of onlookers.bam.he falls over a table breaks glass.bam ,do it again.again. this is very different than the stage.i see myself now as a stage actor.this shoot gives me perspective.yes,live theater.theres nothing like it .and here i am in hollywood now,with my peers. i overhear the writer talking about all the scripts hes working on.one on a suspense thriller about people exploding from drinking deadly water. im very happy to be doing what im doing.in fact hearing that and seeing where i fit in in all this is one of my highlights from the tour.

last show in northridge.we left with a bang except for some technical difficulties due to new projectors.  
im stressed out.one more show to go.santa monica.a thirty minute dinner show [excerpts] at the leows hotel [very fancy].

this is the first annual benefit celebration gala for the independent living movement in la. were all so proud to be here.its like coming home.its like leading edge conciousness people spoke of how far and how fast the movement has progressed.the unfair restrictions existing in society and the immense power of our imaginations.[i can relate to that] disabled people are changing the world.

I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my endurance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water or gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and while all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the nuances and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im crisscrossing the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an opera,im in a hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a park.im right here now.im at home in bed,making love.im greeting kings and queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im everywhere.

before we begin our performance,there is an awards ceremony during an elegant dinner .waiters everywhere.'would you care for salad dressing"why thank you' 'youre most welcome'.john kelly is beaming with pride .im ready to bbegin.  
the house goes dark.the music begins.we walk our way to the stage.p'people..are..watching..me..theyre watching me all the time.theyre watching..to see..how well i do..this thing called HUMAN!

well,im back at home now.its over until again this weekend when we fly to florida for two shows.

tuesday first of may.im off to the zoo with susanne.warm day.warm winds.cool shade.orangatang hanging out in the sun.hanging from jungle bars.very long arms.swing slowly back and forth.i wonder what theyre thinking.

why i do art?

because it transform me.

because it transforms the world..every time i do it.

how do we get there.oh,i see. take a left a left a left and another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a right.a right.a right and another right. ok

art sheds new light on things.

every moment i have to re create myself.

#### s t o r m r e a d i n g

the warm.the sun.the stretch.the cloud.to see a vision and captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and knowing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.carrot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizon speak.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful cornerstore.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king.

im gonna be on the today show, the morning show, the tonight show, am, pm, whats happening, alice, as the world turns, thats my momma, general hospital, miami vice, mod squad, gadget,leave it to beaver, days of our lives, santa barbara, harry o, outer limits, star trek,star search, dance fever, threes company,,nbc,abc,cbs,pbs, hunter, lost in space, scooby doo, and the jeffersons. mary tyler moore, the virginian, ann southern, topper, american bandstand, space ghost,maverick, gentle ben, nature, nova, lassie, black beauty, gilligans island, the prisoner, hardcastle and mckormic, tarzan, romper room, mr ed, you bet your life, wheel of fortune, real people, riplys believe it or not, fight back,, wild wild west, the avengers, monty python, red skelton, smoothers brother, life styles of the rich and famous, 30 something, robin hood, thundercats, hogans heroes, supperman, wonder woman,, cagney and lacey,l a law, bloopers, get smart, loveboat, danial boone, and dinah.

the ucla tour was interesting april, fri the 13th one performance at ucla. i think we did well but the audience response was close to zero. like they were there to watch but not participate.

our host was leslie 3 feet tall from the disabled students program.

during the q and a interesting issues were brought up. a deaf actress, phylis fredlich winner of the tony award for children of a lesser god on broadway, loved the show but wanted to 'hear' me more. [thats a metaphor, hear my voice]. the same person also asked me how i felt about people allways asking me about my disability rather than my art. i said I HATE IT\*. another questioned that i leave the stage during the suicide dialog while others spoke my words. im sensing that we are at a point in the world and with this show where absolute truth and honesty is being thirsted for. one guy told me, 'youre the real thing'. another said the 90's are the turning point for humankind. people are fed up with sentimental crap. i desire it too and work towards it even in my unsurity.

its torture for me to be left alone after performance. exaausted soaking wet, lonely, hungry. rich had to catch his flight home and no onne thought about my situation. i must speak up.

we had a two hour ride home. blaiaaaaa. next day. yucko. im very sad. very tired. kris is here to listen. i hurt i ache. care is needed with people. especially me. am i worth it? is it ok for me to have needs while theres suffering in the world? can i take it easy? yes ,its right.

next day stuart takes us to the beach. i run into the sea and cover myself with seaweed annd roll in the sand and sit and talk of the growth ive achieved since we first met.

lifes comin. writers of rain man comin. good mornin americas comin. entertainment tonight. l.a. times. variety. md, micheal douglas couldnt make it. at the reseption were having poached salmon. storm reading ,shortened version, is the opening act. im excited about this weekend cuz my new friend is comin down to spend it with me. i have had a fever since i been back from ohio. thats a bummer. too much out and about, nervous energy. the performance will be easy. the life is more of a challenge but a fun one.

fri april 6th runthru of gala show and \_\_\_\_\_ - arrives.  
up all night cooing and cuddling in rogers bed he sold me.  
saturday wiped out. sleep all day. /drink andf eat wehen im awake

slowly gaining strength and calmness. tonight is to all external appearances the biggest moment of my life. storm reading is the opening act for access theaters ten yr retrospect. 100 dollars a ticket with movie stars galore and a catered dinner. something happened inside me tonight. rich spoke of it to me before i went on he said 'you're gonna be all new tonight. you're gonna bring all this [weekend] with you'. well what happened was i felt like i pulled out all the stops. it started out slow...p.p.p.p.e.e.o.p.l.e are watching me..... and then gang busters

garbanzo beans they remember me by. stan fischmans son told me with this big grin and smile, it was scary how free i was becoming, how good on stage. tony edwards was talking with my dad. then he told me that my dad had told him how stupid and boring i was [joke] he has this attitude about stardom and fame. i think he thinks i need to be humble, like don't let this stuff go to your head

i made this decision to go for it. real life seems more exciting and scary at this point. more so than performing my play before thousands

we will learn together.

so...you're an actor. i guess you must have had to learn just like other actors how to train the instrument of your body.

yes, that is so.

have you learned more control. has your body improved by doing theater? and is there a script you follow.

well yes. when i'm up there on stage i am acting..but i'm also trying very hard to relax because if i don't relax, the spasms make it very hard to move. i really never know what my body is going to do at any given moment. it's unpredictable but yes, i do follow a script.

so you're being an actor in the play and also trying to remain in the play by trying to remain in your body. i see. this is a play on very many different levels

yes it is.

my parents and i take susanne out for dinner at piatis.we are elegantly served our meals.bread and olive oil.olive oil baked whole garlic.very sexy vegetable dripping olive oil.the waiters are so good.they stand fat and tall and oh so calm.can i get you anything?.then off to the airport.bye \_\_\_\_\_see you soon.  
my new romance

stephan hawking. john callahan. christ brown. daniel day-lewis.  
neil marcus. ron kovic. tom cruise. william hurt. dan drake.  
marsha saxton. marilyn golden. victoria lewis. william winnicour.  
mark obrien. ken crow. jerry jewell. stevie wonder. marilee matlin.  
id like to get these people together for an evenings discussion.

### collage

two young women peer out at me from behind the coffee bar as i enter the store. its after my celebration dinner after the performance. i wave to them. they giggle.elder says hello to me from the salad bar.i greet her back.you eat this she asks?  
its expensive. all the time ,i reply. my dad proudly tells her,'my sons an actor' when she asked if i played games for entertainment at night. he just had a big show at the lobero.  
im walkin down my street.the bus driver waves at me.you no wanna this bus ,he motions.no,im on my way shopping.cars stop.people get out.we saw your show.it was wonderful .john at the buggy bank.yes this is neil marcus playwright/actor.he inspired me.hes telling his customers this as he does smog checks.hhi neil,i saw your show.im the rabbi at beth birnai.neil,we saw you at the self esteem workshop.neil. right ? im not gonna ignore you.saw your show,loved it.  
i went to see the teenage mutant ninja turtles.it was so dark when i went in that i accidently sat on a child.they appppologized as they pushed my butt away. yowwwiee,its great to be a turtle\*

3/14,15,16,17/90 mminnisota

arrived about six hrs late in deluth,due to snow storms and backed up plane traffic via denver and minneapolis.upon landing trying to keep the plane level in wind gusts,i said to rich,'this feels dangerous'.the guy next to me laughed.we land ok and drive to our hotel.i get this feeling from the people there.theyre very hearty.enjoy surviving in the cold.and seem happy and dont complicate their lives a lot.  
the night we performed.there was almost no audience reaction.we shocked them.they didnt know how to react.they didnt want to react.it would draw attention to them.they were shushing eachother

up.

next day were off to st paul,the world theater,home of garrison keillor.beautiful theater.best ive seen.old.majestic.very warm.

dennis stauffer,a news reporter for nbc in st paul found us at the world theater before the show and he asked me whether i considered myself a person with a disability who became an actor or an actor first who just happens to have a disability.i thought about that for a split second and assuredly and quickly affirmed that i thought myself to be an actor first,i acted like,well yes dennis,i think im an actor first.but that i would let you be the judge of that. what a smart point to bring up i observed when i saw the broadcast aired.i wish i had thought of that.[im always aware that i need to downplay the disability because people/media gets too wrapped up in it].

when the interview was aired he concluded with the remark,'but neil will let you be the judge of that'.

tammy turner has got the lead in 'whos life is this anyway'she just got a wonderful review in l.a. it praised her realistic portrayal of being paralyzed and motionless.the reviewer didnt know she was in reality a quadraplegic which got me to thinking about a script where a disabled person has the role of an ablebodied person playing a disabled person which seems to be the hot issue of our times

\*\*\*\*\*editorial by o'brien\*\*\*\*\*

i think of myself as being trapped in a body.nice metaphor. thats how i feel.i think of myself as a cripple 1st.being a writer,male, white, american,a democrat, a giants fan,etc., all take a distant 2nd.someone told me that 'whose life is this, anyway?' contains medical misinformation, such as that people w/ internal catheters can't live outside a hospital.so i'm surprised a disabled actor wd want to be in it.it also contains the old and not-so-subtle msg--disability is a fate worse than death.which is the assumption the nazis were operating under when they mass murdered disabled people.i wish this actor had chosen to be in 'who's afraid of virginia woolf?'

or some other play that makes a-b's look bad.the tv producer phoned me lastnite to say he cdnt use my stories.wch was a great relief.it saved me from deciding whether i wanted to be a rich&famous homosexual or an obscure Undecided.

he admitted to me that when he first walked in the room and saw

me,his mind was racing and he wasnt sure how to act.  
i took time with him,let him watch me.let him see me.let him hear  
a feww key points.it was a great interview.  
the next day in my hotel roomthe maid came in to clean up and  
later she said,werent you on the news.i knew it was you.

we perform tonight.its st patricks day.biggest holiday of the  
year.itys party time in the streets.we fly home tomorrow.

\*\*\*\*\*

style manual for media people interested in disability copywrite  
1990 neil marcus.

media portrayal of disabled people affects everybody and the way  
thinking is shaped in a big way.

i have been described on tv and newspapers as someone who can  
barely speak and hardly move.

someone who is trapped within a disabled body.

someone who is savagely twisted. etc etc.

i think some important points are being overlooked such as:our  
souls.our spirits.our will.our beauty.our strength.our love.our  
ingenuity etc etc. the play storm reading ,focuses on these points  
march 23rd leave sb for cleveland via denver.perform 24th and  
matinee 25th. tight,full schedule. stayin in leona helmslys  
hotel.getting to kno bob evans restaurant.seeing ballet.seeing  
the flatlands.seeing city full of drawbridges.watchin sunset on  
lake erie.tasting beer at the brewery.

daniel day-lewis wins oscar for best actor.we scream for joy.  
christy brown ,when he was alive,didnt need much encouragement to  
express his self.now that hes gone,he needs a little more support  
to let the world hear him.quote from lewiss' acceptance speech.

we saw the oscars monday night on tv.'born on the 4th of july won  
for best adaption from another medium.[book by ron kovic] i saw  
ron in the audience.there he was at the dorothy chandler  
pavilion.sittin in the aisle. they didnt have any wheelchair  
seating.\*o\*u\*t\*rageous

people ask me how i feel,what i think of the ethics of having an  
able bodied person play a disabled role. i answer broadly,  
'ultimately,i think it will help us.also,its a first step.  
they also ask me if i was approached for the part?????i wish.

filomena saw the show.said she became ill at four months  
old.disabled..her family treats her like dog.she asks,how you  
cope? she stays at home a lot.she cries easily.like when 9 kittens

died.boyfriend tony takes her out.visits her.hes good friend. you really do a good job she says.hope i can see you on tv.she cried to say goodbye.

we leave for small town fremont to perform in high school gym.they been preparing months for us to play. into this small town we brought our magic.we gave tremendous boost to their association for retarded citizens and united ways and other sponsoring groups.they were honored to have us there. as a going away present,we recieved the gifts of their land.:sugar,beef,sourkraut,heinz ketchup and flowers.made and grown in sandusky county.fremont,ohio

dear rod,we arrived in cleveland without too much problems except that the plane out of denver was leaving without us;but they couldnt leave because the guard who was pushing me knew the code to the locked jetway.

i think we have made some kind of breakthru in cleveland.the audience [this has not happened befor]started to call me mr marcus. the deaf group who sponsored us also gave me a nickname of neil 'yellowhair because i got yellow paint in my hair in the painting scene that night.

we slayed 1000 hearts and broke down a 1000 walls.

the day we arrived in cleveland rich nd i were invited to jennifer mullens dance performance.modern dance that made me s\*e\*e everything i f\*e\*e\*I\*. men and women standing in the lights.poised,dreaming and looking into the distance.music.poetry,dance,theater.grasping for the truth. what a life i am living.

we presented storm reading in a theater ,march 4th,1988. now im on my way to l.a. to watch them edit the film of the play,storm reading.its 1996. as i was flying in in the dark approaching burbank, first there was only darkness below with a few scattered lights. then there was a small area of lights in the distance which turned into a giant city of lights. NEXT DAY. its the clearest day in la ive ever seen.i can see the sky.its blue and i can see the mountains. AND ITS 80 DEGREES...IN WINTER im having a real l.a. experience. driving the freeways with people with car phones who phone ahead to say we're on our way or to order pizza or call a store to find out if a certain kind of wedding gift is available. both the jeep and the mercedes have car phones.and because were two in the car.we get to use the express lane its so beautiful that on the way to my holleywood edit at the Studio we drive up into the mountains to griffith park to the observatory where rebel without a cause was filmed.theres a statue of

james dean overlooking hollywood and beyond. its a very dreamy situation.im looking out onto the home of millions of people.the air is clear.theres no noise.hollywood is right there.im in a movie.im going to a studio.i feel ghosts in the air of l.a.'s struggles and dreams in the past century.ghosts of longings.ghosts of searching. peoples dreams. the dreams of the nation [in film] . no thing feels too real.

THE STUDIO has a guard gate.its the sunset/gower studios.they seem very old.the guard is expecting me. i tell him i have an appt with dan netter,he asks if im neil or rod.he says theyre expecting you. the diting room, [this is off line] has 3 screens attached to a computer attached to 2 high tech video players.all controlled by a keyboard and an editor named sue.directors rod and dan under garys [hes the guru of tv] watchful eye.and assis- tant tape switcher person..LESLIE. the process is this is our first runthru of the video and we take notes of where we want to improve its look. this angle that angle.take 1,2,3,or four.fade in,fade out hold on this cut to that AND eat junk food and give our lunch order to brian to phone in and pick up. after were done here,it all gets put on a disk that goes to the five hundred dollar an hour super computer that assembles it all as perfection for t.v. that takes eight hours but is mostly automatic. This was the first time ever id really SEEN the show.i had ideas about what i was doing onstage live,but they dont compare with what i saw on film here. i am quite impressed y what weve accom- plished.it works.its funy.its sad.its everything people have told me it was.thankyou roger,rod,katie,matt.all the people whove helped push this thing forward.4-18-96

>i wanna thank you all for being at my opening. >i was very pleased. >i want to get this film out there

xxxxxxxxxxneil.storm

>I CANT SLEEP.I GUESS IM EXCITED.I EXPERIENCE THE EXPERIENCE AS IF IT IS A GIANT LOVE-IN. AND IM NOT SURE I UNDERSTAND IT ALL. ITS LIKE A MOMENT IN ETERNITY.ITS LIKE A HURRICANE SPRANG UP SEEMINGLY OUT OF NOWHERE IN PARTICULAR. >DONT EXACTLY KNOW WHERE

ITS GOING. THERES AN OLDER MAN WHO I AM MAKING FRIENDS WITH...HE LIVES NEARBY.WEVE TALKED AND BRIEFLY MET AS I SIT ON THE CORNER OF DANA STREET SOMETIMES,...HE JUST WANTED TO TALK.I LIKE HIM.NAMES TOM.HE WALKS HIS SONS DOG.HES FRIENDLY.HE GREETES ME AS

'YUNG UN' [FOLKSY] I LIKE THAT.HHE CAME TO THE SHOW.FIFTY PEOPLE CAME TO THE SHO. YES i did eventually get sleep,but somethings

brewing in me. BRUCE CURTIS wants to get this shown on tv in  
russia friends want to sho it in denmark-finland. I SAW HOW RICH  
IN CONTENT THE STORY IS ALTHO VERY SIMPLE. PANDORA TOLD ME  
THAT  
THERES PROBABLY 20 SEPERATE MOVIES WITHIN THIS ONE. I THINK IT  
NOOT TOO HEAVEY A STORY.I THINK IT CAN REACH A LOT OF PEOPLE. i  
ran over a child there,emily,my tire scraped her back.luckily she  
wasnt hurt bad AND she ws already familiar with disabled peo-  
ple.her dad uses a chair..she really enjoyed the film.i think  
shell be an actress when she is older ACTUALLY,I REMEMBER NOW...I  
MET HER WHEN SHE WAS A BABY.THERES GREAT PHOTOS OF US PLAYING  
TOGETHER. I TOOK LOTS OF NAPS TODAY AND THEN WENT OUT TO SEE  
THE  
BIKINIEXPLOSION ,A PERFORMANCE PIECE ABOUT THE ISSUE OF  
OBJCTIFACATION OF WOMEN.THERE WERE WOMAN WALKING DOWN THE  
RUNWAY  
WITH BIKINIS MADE OF NAILS,CHAINS,FISH SKINS,BACON SLABS  
TAMPONS,CONDOMS,MONEY,LEAVES,CIGARETTES,WATCHES ETC. I  
THOUGHT  
THEY DIDNT GO FAR ENOUGH,..OH WELL. who am i to talk ;theres no  
bikinis in my sho.

corbett,peni,ricardo gill,julia,autumn,brenda,lori,mike  
callahan,tom,miller,adina,steve,ricardo,ann,hendrix 8489327 mark  
pandora,joyce,kris,wendy,wil,lydia,karl,kate,leanne,simi,devva,han  
-nah,jackson,kasandra,paul,remi,melanie,emily,lee williams,jo,  
margret,

naomi,4155500447

□

Thanks

Here's the chapter. Hope you like it all right....

First, here's the table of contents so you see how it fits in -- and remember there are pictures.

Foreword by Michael Douglas

Author's Preface

Introduction by Anthony Edwards

1. Beginnings
2. Steven: Stagestruck
3. Lori: Speaking from the Heart
4. On Sign Language Interpretation
5. Robin and Leslie: Pas De Deux
6. Tamara: The Mermaid's Tale
7. Neil: The Storm
8. On Stagecraft and Accessibility
9. Remi, Susan, and Leo: Three Plays
10. Anne and Clarke: The Dream Makers
11. Billie: Winging It
12. Jud, Tyler, Devon and David: A New Generation
13. On Funding and Support
14. Rod: Epilogue

Repertory

Acknowledgements

neil: the storm

In March of 1988 a few days before Storm Reading opened at the Lobero Theatre in Santa Barbara, playwright/actor Neil Marcus and Rod Lathim sat in an all-night restaurant eating cake. Neil was saying earnestly "I want the world to hear my words" and Rod was thinking "Nice dream Neil."

It's hard to pinpoint the exact moment when the dream came true. Maybe it was when Maria Shriver interviewed Neil on The Today Show or when Linda Wertheimer broadcast her interview with him on National Public Radio's "All Things Considered." Maybe it was the night Neil took his bow at the Kennedy Center with Michael Douglas and Lauren Bacall before a national television audience. Maybe it was when Storm Reading received its final standing ovation at the Cultural Paralympic Festival in Atlanta. Actually the dream came true little by little, audience by audience -- in famous houses such as Miami's Coconut Grove Playhouse, and in small theaters in Alaska, Albuquerque, England, Vermont, and Vancouver. Over the course of eight exhausting, exhilarating years, the world did hear Neil Marcus' words, and they are still heard today, as Neil continues to write and perform, and Storm Reading continues its life on video.

It's the kind of success all playwrights hope for. It was all the more surprising that Neil should be one of the few who achieved it, Neil whose awkward speech, and body like an unbroken colt, can inspire the man on the street to glaze over or turn away rather than decipher what he has to say. Having said that, if anyone was going to make an international spectacle out of himself it would be Neil, and he had the ammunition to make it work. That ammunition was contained in his diaries and writings, a ten-year collection of wise, funny, biting and empathetic observations about life, specifically

his life.

It wasn't just Neil's words that got to people. For many, the real punch of Storm Reading came from Neil's appearance on stage as himself -- a storyteller like no one had ever seen before. Literally. Night after night, as audiences sat with Neil and his memories, they also experienced him in real time, up on stage; they got a glimpse into his unusual life as it was happening. To their unlimited surprise many, many people saw themselves in Neil's stories and others felt lifelong misconceptions wither away in two hours of staring at him. A lot of people cried when it was over, then stood in line to hug Neil in the lobby after the show. They felt relieved of a burden they didn't know they had and they loved him for it. That's one theory anyway.

Whatever the reason -- and there were probably many -- Storm Reading was to become Access Theatre's most widely seen and successful show. It brought the company international recognition and gave Neil Marcus his debut to the whole wide world. And the world, to its amazement, is very glad to know him.

\*\*\*

"His body is curved like a sensuous pretzel," Neil writes of himself, of the body he has been collaborating with since he was eight years old and his dystonia began. Initially, and for many, many months, Neil was told that his body's rebellion was all in his head; to a little boy that meant the terrifying and lonely thought that he was crazy. Psychologists blamed his nervous parents, masturbation, and assorted repressed emotions; they noted with surprise that Neil's symptoms failed to respond to a placebo, indicating that he was hanging on to them rather more tenaciously than expected. Meanwhile his body continued to reinvent itself in scary and inconvenient ways, until finally there was a name for it: dystonia musculorum deformans, a rare neurological disorder that causes severe, sometimes continuous, muscle spasms and involuntary jerks. It has no effect on the mind, except maybe to make a person think a little more about things. Neil was relieved to know that he wasn't crazy. But he still had to deal with a million questions about his life, which doctors told him would probably not last into his mid-twenties.

Playwright Neil Marcus has flourishing dystonia, a neurological condition which allows him to leap and soar and twist and turn constantly in public, thus challenging stereotypes of every sort and making him very interesting to watch and sit next to during lunch hour. It rides him like a rollercoaster at times. Not much is known about dystonia. Touch, understanding and attention can be very helpful. Fear and dread are not helpful. The playwright has 'generalized dystonia' which means it is all over him like a phone line that links world nations. It makes Neil very alive, but then again, aren't we all???

Neil Marcus

\*\*\*

Even with his diagnosis, Neil had nothing to conform to, just a desire to live with meaning and style, so he tried different things. He took up skateboarding; he became valedictorian of his high school class; he went off to college in Washington State. He went on a solo journey to Laos; he handcuffed himself to a cable car in San Francisco to protest lack of accessibility. He ended up living across the bay in Berkeley in an 8th floor

apartment with a great view and access to the legendary Center for Independent Living, the hub of the nation's liberation movement for people with disabilities. There Neil met other non-conformists and began to write voraciously, starting his newsletter Special Effects and accumulating the observations and words that would become Storm Reading.

Storm Reading began when Neil's brother Roger, an actor, created a dramatic interpretation of Neil's writing and taped it for Rod. Roger had a feeling that there was theatrical gold in the diaries Neil pecked out on his word processor one dystonic finger at a time. Rod saw a mix of insight, frustration and humor and a Walt Whitman-esque economy of words, that seemed perfect for the stage. "There's no fat on Neil's work," Rod says. "He doesn't have the time or stamina to sit and type with one finger about nonsense. When he speaks it's direct and concise."

Even so, there was a massive amount of raw material that needed editing, shaping, and revision. Most of all, the words needed a theatrical context. There had to be a powerful stage picture to match the power of Neil's words. Rod, Neil and Roger went to work on the adaptation and decided to create a kind of one-man show for three players. Neil would appear as himself, while Roger would be his voice and portray the many characters that populate Neil's life and imagination. Kathryn Voice's artistic sign interpretation was woven into the action and she assumed some of the characters as well.

Over the next months, rehearsals were harder than anyone could have imagined, especially for Neil. As a first time actor he needed hours of rehearsal, punctuated by breaks -- sometimes every few minutes -- to rest his body. Tension made his spasms worse; it was nerve wracking to try to hit a mark the same way twice, or coax a line out of his reluctant tongue. Rod worried that Neil might be seen as a prop in his own show. At the same time, Rod could see they were creating something wholly original. Neil's emotions fluctuated from an ecstatic 'we've got a hit on our hands' to this journal entry the following month: "I pulled the set over in rehearsal. The lights are blinding. I can't see. I can't move. I'll never make it."

"Acting on stage is like a giant pinball/bio-feedback machine," Neil finally concluded. "The goal is to relax and act well." Opening night Neil was so tense, sweaty and dizzy, that he collapsed during intermission. He took a Valium, then went on to finish the show to a standing ovation and the stunned response of critics. "A knock-out," said the Santa Barbara News-Press, "Dazzling, profound, ingenious."

Two months later, Access Theatre gambled \$13,000 on a one night stand at the Doolittle Theatre in Hollywood. Funded largely by Michael Douglas, screenwriter David Seltzer and producer Gary Goddard, the performance was a showcase for executives at Disney, Warner Bros., Columbia, NBC and others intended to generate more opportunity for Storm Reading. The performance was greeted with a standing ovation, followed by...nothing. For weeks, Rod and company wondered if they had lost the gamble, when gradually the phone started to ring. Los Angeles based Mainstage Management International took the show onto its roster, and secured the first crucial touring engagements. A few more dates trickled in, and then a few more. Every time the company performed Storm Reading there were more bookings. Through word of mouth its reputation would continue to spread until people had seen the show across the country from Honolulu to Portland, Maine.

\*\*\*

In June of 1989, skies over Washington D.C. raged with the worst thunderstorms anyone could remember, as Access Theatre arrived in town for

the Very Special Arts International Festival. Storm Reading would play at the historic Ford's Theatre, where Lincoln was assassinated; the week would culminate in a gala performance at The Kennedy Center taped for broadcast as an NBC special "From the Heart." Some 3500 people attended the taping, which featured appearances by festival artists, as well as two dozen stars including Mikhail Baryshnikov, Lauren Bacall, Lou Gossett, Melissa Manchester, Jim Henson, and Kermit the Frog.

Years earlier, long before Storm Reading was conceived, Rod had been in Washington and had taken the guided tour of the posh Kennedy Center, never imagining Access Theatre would perform there. "When I walked in there and saw the set and the TV cameras, it hit me, we were really there," Rod says. He walked out onto the theater's terrace overlooking the Potomac and took a rare chance to savor the accomplishment.

"It was a very heady time for Rod," Kathryn Voice remembers, "for all of us." But Katie points out that the opportunity also came with one of the inevitable drawbacks of television. "There's always a temptation in the media to portray people with disabilities as heroic" she says. "to go for the heartstrings. That element certainly brings in funds and audience, but it's actually a very safe and mediocre view. Rod's been brave enough to say that this isn't the vision I hold for this company, and that was tested at the Kennedy Center," Katie says.

"We were rehearsing with Michael Douglas, who was introducing us on the show," she explains. "At the end, the producers from NBC wanted him to somehow put this warm congratulatory arm around Neil. Rod was watching in the audience and I knew he was not going to like this idea. The producers were pretty big names, and I thought 'I wonder if Rod will say something?' And sure enough he came right up on stage and without making a big deal about it, he quietly said, 'we'd like to make another choice.' So Michael just finished his words with his hand by his side, very respectfully. It diffused the producers' desire to milk the moment for everything it was worth. A lot of people might not have known that etiquette-wise it was not appropriate to touch Neil and his wheelchair in that way in a formal setting. So I was glad to not have that message be broadcast on national TV. I was glad we got to hold on to our integrity."

During the week in Washington, Linda Werthheimer invited the cast to NPR studios for an interview that aired with excerpts from the show on "All Things Considered." Back in Santa Barbara, the company phones began ringing immediately, as calls came in from people who had heard the radio broadcast and wanted to book Storm Reading. Meanwhile back in Washington, Rod and the cast finished a round of press conferences and workshops, and at a party on the White House lawn Neil shook George Bush's hand, man to man.

\*\*\*

When Neil's dream of communicating with the world came true, it was hard on him in unexpected ways. As it turned out, acceptance into society tested his resolve as much as isolation had, maybe more. It was tough on his body and tough on his self-image as an unlimited person. "It was hard to learn to ask for help," remembers Neil, who normally lives alone. "I learned how to get help and hopefully to not be so scared. I needed more help caring for myself in order to do the play. I had to accept that." And though Neil's stamina and articulation as an actor increased with every performance, most nights it was still a battle on stage.

My shortcomings are being pushed in my face...maybe it's OK to be weak, to

stumble, trip or fall onstage. I mean, this play is my life. The event of doing it is really what my life is like. Why shouldn't they see everything? Maybe this is unlike any theater ever before. It's real. Theater might be life. I might be theater.

Neil Marcus, telex to Roger Marcus

Neil kept writing, and inevitably the show kept changing to reflect Neil's new writing and his changes as an actor and a person. Rod continuously reevaluated the text, adding things, cutting things, changing blocking, even sets and costumes, as the production evolved. In 1989, Rod realized that it was time for Roger Marcus to leave the show. For two years, the chemistry and strong physical resemblance between the two brothers had been a magical aspect of the show, and Roger had carried the load as the more experienced actor. But the show had also come to be too much about Roger, too much of a vehicle for him.

"Neil had grown tremendously as an actor," Rod remembers. "It was time for Neil to come into his own as the focus of the play." Rod didn't believe this could happen without changing the show in ways that would not work for Roger. Improvisational artist Matthew Ingersoll replaced Roger and Storm Reading was reinvented for its next incarnation.

"I remember the very first time I performed before a live audience in Duluth, Minnesota and it bombed," Matt remembers. "Usually when the audience is quiet Rod says it's because they're listening, but this time they weren't listening. It was a disaster. I thought this is it, this is the end for the play." The "disastrous" performance received a standing ovation. So did the next night's performance at the World Theatre in Minneapolis, best known for Garrison Keillor's broadcasts.

As the new cast continued to work together, Neil blossomed in the spotlight. With Matt's comedy background the show began to lighten up. It also became less predictable, which suited the improv-trained Matt, who used his skills to help keep the play on track each night as the three actors developed an almost telepathic rapport on stage.

"It makes the play very exciting and very immediate," Matt says. "More real. With Neil, a line may take longer than you think to get out and the momentum of the play might flatten out for a second, or a mark will be missed, or I'll drop a line, so the air will sometimes get let out of the balloon. But that doesn't have to be a bad thing," Matt says. "Sometimes the suspense is thrilling," Neil adds.

"It gives us a lot of variety," Matt continues, "and you start rebuilding the momentum immediately, or you take that mistake and use it. It may create an opening for me to say something that will read as funny to the audience. You have to think quickly; in fact it's like what people say about car accidents -- that time slows way down. Things would happen every night; Neil's leg would go up and he would hit us. He might end up being in a different place on stage where he isn't supposed to be. He spits when he talks; so you'll be in the middle of scene and all of a sudden you've got spit all over your face. Now do you choose to ignore that or do you acknowledge it? Now I would choose to acknowledge it, because the audience has seen it happen and that happens in real life.

"With Neil it's always fresh," Matt concludes. "Neil's whole life is improv, and the play is part of his life. I prefer it when it doesn't go the same way every night. Otherwise the play is driving you, and I'd rather we were driving the play. We all looked forward to the little spontaneous moments of magic that make it worth doing it over and over again."

\*\*\*

Storm Reading traveled successfully off and on through 1996 to twenty states, Canada and England. It had its Manhattan debut at the Tribeca Arts Center; it played at universities including Stanford and UCLA, and in theaters from Idaho to Ohio to Maine – a broad diversity of towns and venues and an endless variety of conditions.

Backstage, when things got tense, technician Tal Sanders would go into his Bob Dylan imitation; program director Daniel Girard would counter with Beavis and Butthead. "It cracked Rod up and it was kind of a mantra for chilling out," Tal says. Tal, Daniel, company manager Thom Rollerson, and technical directors John Kelly, Ted Dolas and Kathleen Parsons traveled with Storm Reading over the years, and helped Rod handle the ever-changing demands that go along with taking a show on the road. Though Storm Reading became a well-oiled machine, there was always the unexpected – broken equipment, lost luggage and worst of all an electric wheelchair that emerged from baggage claim in pieces more than once.

But most often the unexpected came from the audiences, who always had a strong reaction, usually good. "It's easier to single out the few people who didn't get it," Thom says, "like the guy who thought Neil should be put into bed and spoon fed. Some of the people that came to see Neil's show would walk out of their way to avoid Neil before they see the show and they come up to him afterwards and want to hug him. We witnessed many, many tears and testimonials of personal transformation, sometimes in the most unlikely places."

"In Reno we pulled up to perform at a school that looked like a prison," Rod remembers. "We couldn't figure out how to get in; we were dreading the experience. It was an enormous wooden floor auditorium, no set, acoustics from hell, uncomfortable bleachers for the audience. It was a Catholic high school, and an Irish priest led a prayer before the performance. So we prayed with him. We rolled out there onto this big bare, silent space. You could have heard a pin drop. Then the kids caught on and began to laugh, and support and clap. It was an incredibly elevating experience for all of us. And it just proved we should never prejudge what's going to happen." In fact, with Storm Reading, gambling on an audience was part of the point. In Vancouver, at a performance sponsored by the founders of the Dystonia Medical Research Foundation, Neil took particular satisfaction in performing for a full house of medical professionals -- shaking clinical views of dystonia and its limitation with living proof.

When the company appeared at Manchester's Green Room Theatre as part of the United Kingdom's City of Drama Festival, The Guardian responded with a review that echoed many other reviews throughout Storm Reading's long touring life.

"(Neil Marcus) captures the audience defiantly, unsentimentally for two hours of wildly funny, sharp philosophical musing on his – and the human – predicament. It's an astonishing celebration of life. It's an exhilarating, liberating experience." After seeing the opening night of the company's five-week run at the Tiffany Theatre in West Hollywood, Mike Frym wrote in Daily Variety, "An unforgettable perception altering experience...profoundly revitalizes the audience 's sense of humanity...placing Storm Reading in the 'must see' category."

Everywhere they went, the company used the opportunity to raise awareness of disability issues, giving what seemed like endless workshops, consultations, and press interviews, which often turned into impromptu therapy sessions.

"The show got people to stop and think about what they are doing on the planet," Rod says. "To ask 'am I using my time wisely? Am I communicating? Am

I carrying baggage around I don't need?' This show is a great reminder to get over it and live."

"I had been using a peashooter to effect change in the world," Neil says, "with Storm Reading I had a shotgun."

\*\*\*

Dear Neil,

I came home tonight and I told my parents of your performance. It's not like me to talk sincerely with them very often, but I found myself describing what I saw you and your companions express today. What I saw was absolutely extraordinary. You managed to touch the hearts of over three hundred teenagers, which is no easy accomplishment. You opened many eyes today and revealed to them the incredible power of the human mind and spirit and their ability to overcome adversity. We can all learn so much from what you say and I truly thank you for giving me the opportunity to learn from you. Someday I wish I could be a part of something as worthwhile as what you do.

Frank, October 1994

Dear Neil,

My cousin Daniel has cerebral palsy. After watching you perform I called him up to tell him what I saw and learned from the performance. For the first time I was able to talk with my cousin, without the sense of being uncomfortable or having the fear of saying something that would offend him. I finally talked to Daniel as a cousin instead of a human with cerebral palsy, who I had trouble opening up with. This was one of the greatest feelings of my life and I would like to thank you completely for giving me that experience.

Josh, October 1994

Dear Neil,

Your name reminds me of Neil Armstrong, but you are more handsome! Please read on, this is not a love letter. I had the opportunity to see Storm Reading yesterday. I saw the storm in you, I saw the storm that is you. You are the storm that calmed everything that was disturbed and confused in me. Thanx Neil. Wow!

You taught me that I should stop pretending what I cannot be and start liking what I am. You have given me reason to smile every time

I go to Burger King

I travel in a train

I eat garbanzo beans

You are so rare Neil, I would have hated going through life without knowing you.

NAME, DATE

\*\*\*

"I have always maintained that disability is a never-ending struggle to achieve perfection. It is not a brave struggle or courage in the face of adversity...disability is an art. It's an ingenious way to live. Who would ever think of living that way if they weren't disabled?

Neil Marcus

Neil says things in a way that people can understand; Access Theatre's Storm Reading presented him in a way that was even clearer and more vivid. Yet, even well-meaning journalists, even those who saw the show, still used words to describe him such as twisted, wracked, dependent, tragic, stricken with incurable dystonia, confined to a wheelchair...Neil Marcus received critical acclaim in theaters that were inaccessible to him, where he had to be carried up stairs to reach the stage to receive his standing ovation. This is not just ironic, it is reality. And it is still reality. But Neil also tries to see it all as an opportunity.

"It takes a great deal of effort not to be overcome by the sheer weight of discouragement and hopelessness that I as a disabled person feel," he writes.

"It's scary to be real, to be vulnerable, to admit that I'm not happy all the time. If I can talk to another human being and tell them what's in my heart...it helps, that's meaning for me.

"Our lives, disabled people's lives, provide us, in a unique way, with tools for living. Our lives give us knowledge which can be useful to others. Disabled people hold a powerful store of knowledge about coping with unfavorable and sometimes hostile environments and creating a sense of self worth beyond one's physical limitations." Storm Reading proves this with an unflinching tour of Neil's life, and closes with a simple challenge, an invitation to find grace and empathy:

When you walk into a room full of people  
and there's a disabled person in the room  
and she scares you  
or you want to avoid him  
or she mystifies you  
or you want to reach out and help  
but don't know how...  
when this happens you are on the cutting edge of all liberation.

See a disabled person clearly  
and chances are you'll see yourself clearly.  
That is when there are no limits...  
And there are no limits as to when that will happen  
It will probably happen...now  
Neil Marcus, Storm Reading

\*\*\*

"Every dream I ever had came true, the person I never thought I was or could be...I am."

Neil Marcus, Storm Reading

In 1991, the United Nations Society of Writers honored Neil Marcus with the Writers Literary Award and a Medal of Excellence. In 1993, Los Angeles' Drama-Logue magazine gave Storm Reading three awards -- for production, ensemble and direction.

In 1996, after nearly a year of not performing together, the cast reunited to tape two performances at the Lobero Theatre for television and video distribution. Back on the same stage where it debuted, lit for the camera and supported by an adoring local audience, Storm Reading looked mature and polished. Neil was now really, unmistakably an actor, confident in his material and able to play off Matt and Katie with often subtle gestures. It seemed a fitting last performance.

It did not turn out to be the last performance. Seven months later they all traveled to Atlanta to appear in the Cultural Paralympiad Festival, which directly followed the Atlanta Games, before an international audience of fans. During that same trip, a special performance was filmed for national television as part of the USA Network series "Erase the Hate" (since retitled "It Just Takes One").

"The work that I do with the arts reflects the respect that I feel towards all of life," Neil Marcus says, "I have knowledge that people are good and that I am good. I didn't always know this. The message we often get in society that we are worthless, unimportant beings is a lie. We are glorious, essential, intelligent human beings, deserving of absolutely the best from life."

1988

SPECIAL DELIVERY. Playwright Neil Marcus is back and triumphant in **STORM READING** Cynthia Wiseman  
Neil Marcus had one or two ideas about celebrities and movie stars, but he was on the whole more interested in his own mysterious self. It was a big subject and he spent a lot of time watching his life, asking thousands of ordinary and sometimes difficult questions. He was a hound for reality, hunting it down, gobbling up life in his gentle and voracious way. He wrote down everything. He typed it slowly, one letter at a time with his spastic fingers. Last spring, after 10 years of this, it was all made into a play, **STORM READING**. Starring Neil, his brother Roger, and Kathryn Voice. That was how he became somewhat famous and how he got on the Today Show with Maria Shriver Schwarzenegger, and why there was fan mail and standing ovations. It was thrilling. It was just right for Neil because he had a lot to say. It was an ingenious way to be heard.

Letter to SANDY GLEYSTEN producer of N.B.C Sunday Today show.  
Interview with Neil aired Sept. 11th 1988 and again on Dec 25th as one of the years best interviews.

Dear Sandy, nbc tv, I know that there is a great pull, I feel it, to make me look like an incredible human being...brave and courageous who has fought well this deadly disease that is so paralyzing.

**I RECOMMEND THAT YOU FIGHT THIS PULL AND INSTEAD SEE ME AS A REGULAR PERSON LIVING A LIFE THAT IS UNIQUE. TO ME THE REAL QUESTION IS WHAT IS LIFE ALL ABOUT. TO ME THAT IS WHAT I WANT TO SHOW.**

I know you're in a rush to fill a deadline but I encourage you to go slow with me. I have a rich life and a rich philosophy and I can't force it out and it does come out...maybe taking a walk or talking in the park or riding a subway or answering a telephone call or going to assemble some xerox. or having lunch in a cafeteria.

So you might get something in the first minute you meet with me or it might take hours. We are meeting each other and making a connection. Human connection.

Usually tv is all about appearance and surface stuff. That's not what I want with this.

I think that living is so important and its not talked about and it needs to be. Human connection. Important.  
Theres space on my floor with an extra futon. Please consider staying in my apartment while you're here.  
What ive done with my life really is important but too many people have too many preconceived notions about it. Those first impression are way to limiting.. [Wow hes brave.does he really have a life?? How amazing. He does so much. How tragic]  
I look forward to our meeting and seeing all this for what it is.  
UNCOVERING REALITY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!Love Neil

STORM READING started out with a collection of Neils writing and a tape recording 'radio drama' that he and his brother roger thought might turn into something if it got into the right hands. Enter Rod Lathim,director and founder of access theater Ironically,at the time,Lathim was trying to steer away from an inaccurate image as 'Disabled' theater. "Enabled Theater is a term Lathim prefers ,but that doesnt quite tell the story either. 'access' is really the word. for 10 years Lathim has been integrating disabled and nondisabled performers in his productions. access theater has consistently premiered original works by by new writers ,disabled and nondisabled - a commitment no other santa barbara theater company can match. Neil's writing was ideal for access:Lathim loved its theatrical images as much as its messages. as a director,Lathim likes the overlapping possibilities of sign language,body language ,music and the spoken word. his award winning productions have always been quite visual and STORM READING is no exception. it was inevitable that STORM READING be a collaborative work. Lathim knew of Neil marcus as a writer/activist who published a creative newsletter from his home in berkeley ca. he knew roger marcus from the santa barbara theater scene. but he didnt know they were brothers. VOILA.roger met rod at a party and gave Lathim a sampling of the tape . it was it was roger's broad range as a character actor that made it possible in many ways. the show was born.  
Lathim added kathryn voice ,a sign language interpreter and access veteran,to the cast. working together,the four devised a vivid expression of Neil's inner and outer life -a kind of one man show for three players. STORM READING opened at the lobero theater to astonished and approving audiences. everyone involved was relieved. they knew it was good when they put it together,but how good?? would Neil be seen as just a disabled prop? it was very good,but it was exhausting on stage because Neil's body was working harder than anyone\elses/to do the same amount of work. Neil was clear enough about his message: Be yourself,joyfully even when it hurts.,but he didnt know that when his dream of communicating came true ,it would be very hard in unexpected ways. as it turned out,acceptance into a bigger world tested his resolve as much as isolation had. maybe more. it was tough on his body and really\tested/the notion that he could be an unlimited person.  
ultimately Neil's new experiences had an effect on the STORM READING that returns to the lobero theater this weekend ,because it keeps changing. it's become it's own documentary.Lathim said.

the show has been to santa ynez, to portland, and to hollywood-  
for one crazy night- and Neil kept writing the whole time. he was  
still looking inside for the small truths.

#### FROM NEIL'S DIARY

people are watching me. you're watching me all the  
time. you're watching me when you're pretending not to watch me.  
you're watching to see if how well I DO, this thing called human.

...when you look in a pool of water.. you know how it shimmers and  
reflects. there is a point when the image you are looking at in  
the pool emerges from the pool up out of the water to face  
you. it comes A L I V E...

I have created my first script. its about:  
DISABILITY AND IMAGINATION. A POETIC APPROACH TO DISABILITY. A  
DESCRIPTION OF ME AND MY LIFE.  
its about: FREEDOM. REVOLUTION. ART. HUMAN NATURE.

on 11/25/87 we did our first runthru of the script. at the school  
of culinary arts' auditorium. on that day I asked the director,  
who am I onstage. who is my brother. what is theater anyway. what  
am I doing here?

I must concentrate...sometimes I forget where I am, what im do-  
ing, where im going. on stage you must be aware of many things. face  
out. head up. project. remember who you are. I forget that I wrote  
this play.

1/88

they love it. we take them on a whirlwind ride. it flows. its  
totally unexpected from moment to moment. its not 'comfortable'  
. it doesnt fit any preexisting mold. WE'VE GOT A HIT ON OUR HANDS!

2/4/88 I pulled the set over one rehearsal .the suitcase stuck in  
its shute. the lights are blinding. i cant see. i cant move. i ll  
never make it I cant keep my eyes open.

what an amazing time. interviewed for tv. dress rehearsals. discov-  
ering what its like under lights..makeup. dressing rooms, cos-  
tumes. the green room. wings. precentium arch. all this new.  
everybody says, 'break a leg'.

3/4/88

did one show this morning  
did second show that night. opening nite. was so tired so tight  
pouring sweat. at intermission I collapsed. they extended intermis-  
sion so that id have more time .roger suggested I take a muscle  
relaxant. i did. it helped tremendously.

netherworld backstage before play begins. its dark. people float  
by, the tech crew, actors, directors. they know im nervous.. about to  
go 'l I v e' before thousands of people. all there is to say is  
hi. how r ya? feeling is strong that ultimately im, going out on

that stage and that all I have is myself.  
maybe thats why they cheer.

3/13/88

MET WITH DAVID SELTZER [writer producer of PUNCHLINE] ON 3/13/88  
DISCUSSED BIG PLANS. micheal douglas' support is being sought.  
L.A.'S hottest pr firm is doing the work for our showcase on may  
17th. people tell me what a great work ive created.  
the phone man told me hes not really doing all that he wants to  
be doing but he sees that I am.

5/5/88

on may 5th and 6th we had showings at the santa inez auditori-  
um.first show was for high school students who felt either scared  
or bored .im not sure. lots of things went wrong,like the set  
fell down,i fell down,i couldn't get my lines out..but it worked  
out well anyway/we made an extra effort to put them at ease . a  
young woman afterwards came up to thank me. I said thank you  
too.she said,'you make it easy'.  
they all appreciated it.i figure that its all about learning!!

Solvang is where we stayed overnight.at some royal hotel.i wan-  
dered round town before saturdays performance.watched candy mak-  
ing.ate danish pancakes. cabbage .watched tourists and a  
parade of RANCHEROS/wealthy landowners who were marching on hors-  
es through those valleys for days. it was very depressing.had a  
good chowder dinner at a smorgasboard.  
I am starting to f e e l this show as I do it.it feels like a  
high voltage roller coaster ride with every seat in the house  
wired to the generator and I control the power.

Los Angeles

May 18th,THANK GOD ITS OVER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!last night,yesterday was l  
o n g.we drove to hollywood from santa monica.that was easy.we  
found the theater.we parked the car.unloaded our stuff..walked in  
the theater it was lovely.retired to our dressing room . the  
union is very touchy tight atmosphere no do it yourself had to  
point to every thing that needed doing in and around set .its was  
lilly tomlin's dressing room,air conditioned.pink carpets.black  
marble counters.lots of room.great.at noon we break for lunch.  
hotel time. tight schedule.eat be back at two in costume and  
makeup for filming by nbc. and lighting cue runthru. PANIC mom  
took the car. roger needs to eat.i need to eat.my food is in  
boxes in the dressing room. time is running out. mom arrives. she  
checked in hotel but is very upset by the valet parking. rogers  
upset.wendy is upset cuz rogers yelling dont touch my makeup  
kit..arguing about parking.  
we get our room.it has'nt been cleaned. I eat my  
lunch.noodles,muffin and banana yam drink.roger eats in restau-  
rant describes how painful it was ,confusion generated by order-  
ing simple things. we dress and put on makeup.maid cleans room  
meanwhile. were back at theater by two.'hi,im bill anderson the  
house carpenter.pleased to meet you.ive heard so many good things  
about you.good luck.  
crew not ready til 3. nbc tapes this wireless to my back.we do a  
scene for film.i freak.it jabs me.i start spazzing out.

roger says,'whats wrong?this is not how we rehearsed it./then we do a three hr runthrough every step cued with lights through computer. tiring. were all getting edgy.break at 6 for dinner.im exhausted.scared.two hours til curtain.nbc filming getting dressed again at seven before curtain .DILEMMA/PROBLEM im tired and tight.if I have to fight this for the opening,i might die. yet if I take a drug i'll make it through but it'll affect my acting. WHAT TO DO? I take it. I eat noodles and tunafish sand. nbc films our preparing for opening.just ignore us. act like were not here.

ok. curtain at 8. its 8. rod encourages us to just do it,throw away our cares. go. so we go.we do our best.after 2 hours.its over. GOOD. we do questions and answers. people line up front stage to greet us. reception in lobby .were invited to russia.hugs kisses.you were great.thankyou.ok 12 midnight.partytime.

talktime.visit time. ----- is in the room nextdoor.spend the night she asks? ok. say i. up all night talking. showers .yam drink im so tired,body so stiff,,but hey..this is love..this is life.....DAWN.

berkeley

6/2/88 woke up angry.and hungry .eat grits and shriveled apple and stale cheese.spend terrible morning thinking too much and feeling tense and afraid. kris calls at ten to say she cant come over but would I like to join her in taffic court in marin. ok. it felt good to get out.we had a nice chat by the lake near the courthouse.i cried over being lonely and misunderstood. 60 people in line for court to open. the judge is stoic mean and cruel.this is gonna take hours.he spends twenty minutes explaining guilt,non guilt,contesting,appealing,do this for that,fined this if that..etc. could'nt follow any of it.one by one he decides our fate.real melting pot of crimes AND WIDE VARIETY OF PEOPLE FROM ALL WALKS OF LIFE.MOSTLY POOR.parking ,facing the wrong way.disco lights in dashboard.speeding.seatbelts,insurance lack and no licence on boat.no show for court.etc..judge has great power.the worst fate is traffic school it seem like he passes that sentence on a whim,and if he thinks you're to naive. every person who walked outta that room breathed a huge sigh of relief

lifts me right out of my depression.

great experience. felt sorry for all these terrorized people encountered purse snatcher tonight. joyce and I were talking in the street and a guy slammed into her he missed the purse but tripped over me.

6/16/88 telex to roger

/so..this being a \*\*s\*t\*a\*r is balony.life is hard.to live it well is hard.to have help when I need it is a challenge.to have friends,to be honest,not to hide...this all takes WORK!!!! my life is not rosey.its getting more unrosey all the time .MY shortcomings are being pushed in my face.my body hurts.My love life ..its clearer why I dont have one.my lack of financial savvy,my relationships with family AND friends,my dreams all must reach to a higher level

7/88 PORTLAND

every artist dreams to achieve what I have achieved.to create a work that moves people that stirs them up inside ...that rattles their cage.that makes them scream and yell and laugh and cry.this ive achieved

7/18/88

july 18th we begin rehearsing for our portland show.everybody has very high and good spirits.i am very scared.very tense ,sweat,dizzy.we are refining the show a lot.changing lots.polishing details.i tell them im scared.its hard for them to listen to that. so we move on  
before I was using a peashooter to affect change.with storm,ive got a shotgun.

8/28/88

berkeley  
theres a feeling that I dont really exist.this new fame is hard to believe.like if I tell someone what im doing...they'll say come on.like right now im being filmed.by n.b.c . theres a film crew in my living room.they'll be following me round berkeley the next few days. what have I done?

EVERY PERSON WHO HAS WANTED TO DO A FILM ABOUT ME HAS ASKED ME THE SAME OLD GOD DAMN QUESTION, 'WHAT IS YOUR LIFE LIKE.,WHAT DO YOU DO EACH DAY?' [AS IF TO SAY THAT MY LIFE IS M O R E SPECIAL; OR MORE D I F F E R E N T THAN THEIRS] ITS NOT. THEY JUST DONT QUITE SEE THEIR OWN LIVES SWEETNESS,PAIN OR WHatever.THEY SEE IT THROUGH ME THOUGH WHICH IS GOOD TO A POINT. BUT WHEN THEY ASK ME THAT QUESTION,THATS NOT REALLY IT EITHER.WHAT THEIR REALLY ASKING IS WHATS IT LIKE TO BE ALIVE AND THATS NOT IT EITHER BECAUSE ITS NOT WHAT YOU SEE

9/10/88 taiko drum festival.dance calligraphy.seeigi kato.banging on drum and yelling is a good thing to do.one piece called living in the present. waking the dead.making rain.taiko resembles acrobatic/dance/prayer/joy drumming,it was good.  
culture is a good thing.it reminds us the value in life.life=magic. they whack those drums with everything they got.

kris says im a fascinating/intriguing person.she wants to know me.she wants to get inside me. this makes me feel good to be so fascinating. but I wonder what exactly it is. is it my aloofness ,my aloness,my mysterious nature.? my disability,my speech problem,my body,my fear,my love? I dont know what it is.i feel like SPOCK .everybodys always making light of how he is and he just looks at them and says something 'how he fails to see the humor in their statement'.he has a look of 'thats the way I am.\*\*

do those big strong men with the buldging muscles make love?  
do they make tiny gentle movements ,are they tender,are they sweet are they shy about this secret dance.

why do we all wanna be perfect? why is love poetry so etherely perfect. I will try to remedy this

i'll keep in touch i'll keep at it I wont let it get away  
[credo of disabled erotica]  
it doesnt work like that  
it works like this  
I talked. I told her I was afraid. I told her I wanted to be  
close. I told her I didnt know who to love. if sex was love.i  
asked her if she had a boyfriend. I told her I felt ugly. I told  
her I was unsure.i told her I avoided her....she asked me for a  
hug.we kissed.

on a train

11/88

im on a train going from oakland to santa barbara. im sitting in  
a special handicapped seat in a handicapped car. older folks are  
there. I know you're really curious about me. I eat I go to the  
toilet I stare out the window.they eat they go to the bathroom  
they stare out the window.they talk a little .traveling.marriag-  
es.illnesses.getting old.  
an old man passes by me.smiles and asks how im doing? when I say  
fine,he says ,'like a rock.' and I say ,'yeah'.  
later on in the trip.it takes 9 hours. im standing in the front  
of the car,looking around at the people there and doing my  
calesthenic excercizes. the old man starts photographing me and I  
start hamming it up.i then tell them all about the play and the  
guy says, 'i knew there was something special about you.'

portland

july 19

stood waiting in the wings.was sort of relaxed.chatted with  
katie.

ta Da.the opening I get up to do the thing unfolding like a  
catarpillar it ends,lights go out and I fall off the podium. I  
roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2  
spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im  
panting...but then everything clicks and I feel like im master of  
the stage and after 90 minutes its over and theres standing  
ovations.

what remains hard for Neil is making his cues. he knows exactly  
where he is supposed to be,when,and with what motivation . his  
director made sure that he got all that, which is a directors  
job.the project wasnt so much rod teaching Neil how to act be-  
cause Neil was a natural; it was getting Neil's body to go along  
with it. the pressure is always there and practice only helps so  
much. relaxing is the only thing that really works. but how do  
you relax when you cant be sure of anything, even the things most  
people take for ganted?? like hitting their marks,or opening  
their mouthes??

I knew I had something important in and about me.i didnt know  
what.

it was a heaviness a lightness and a depth a way of seeing . I  
looked inside myself and found treasures.i could see the richness  
of life.

santa barbara conversation with cynthia wisehart at roger marcus'  
house nov 8

'Life moves forward all the time',Neil said. Im afraid of change also,but I think I like change more than im afraid of it. I need it to do better. To love myself.

If I thought about what could go wrong,i would'nt do it. If I thought I had nothing to say or it was unimportant,i would'nt be doing what im doing. most people feel stupid afraid and ugly. If I focused on my bad feelings ,id never fall in love or speak in public.

Thats what learning is...daring.

Maybe its ok to be weak,to stumble trip or fall..i mean,this play is my life.the event of doing it is in reality what my life is like. why should'nt they see everything.exhausting,frustrating,joyful,liberating,desperate I quit.maybe this is unlike any theater ever before. Its real.

Theater might be life. I might be theater.

NAME	TYPE	NAME	TYPE
=====wiseheart		DOC -nov 13 90 kate school	
'everything/tour/ show-all notes	DOC	-nov 92 19,20,21 eugene oregon	
*accessfax	DOC	-OCT 9,10/91 palmdesert/	
-TOUR SUMMARRY		DOC -PHOENIX 10-29	
albuq 11-7-89	DOC	-portland 7-19-88	
arvata,co 10-20-89	DOC	-portlnd 1/15/93	
CA.Southlnd tour 4/17-27	DOC	-reno,hawaii 5/18/6/3	
CAMBRIDGE 6-89	DOC	-san louis obispo9-27-89	
colorado 11-1-89 springs	DOC	-santa fe 11-6=89	
D.C 6/ 89	DOC	-santa inez 5-5-88	
diary of our berkely run 1-31-2-2	DOC	-sb groin up full circle	
feb 6,7-alaska	DOC	-sept12/15 modesto	
june 5th/may24 philly	DOC	-stanford 10-13-89	
lobero nov 9,10\90	DOC	-STORM TOUR chico/arcata8-14-89	
march thru may 94ny.nh.vt.mn	DOC	-taos 11-5-89	
march 5/92 claremnt+sf aug92remy	DOC	-the gala s.b. 4/7/90	
march 93 laney	DOC	-10-17-91 santa monica	
may 91.claremont,coll.	DOC	-10/4/90 wisconsin	
miami 5/6,7,8,/90 cocogrove	DOC	***** more on next page *****	

NAME	TYPE	NAME	TYP
10-17-91 santa monica	DOC	townshed,tn	
10/4/90 wisconsin	DOC	4-18-96 s r premier	
11/13//12/7,1990 santa brbra etc	DOC	55pgs about storm + tour=misc	
11-6-94 chic,lanaster	DOC		
3\14\90 deluth st paul	DOC		
3-23/29/90 clevelnd,fremont	DOC		
4/13/90 UCLA.	DOC		
9-13,19,20,25,26vancouver/sb tour	DOC		
coll-96	DOC		
OLL OF TOUR 5-90	DOC		
OLL OF TOUR 5-90 96 md ver	DOC		
disabled theatre n.y. aug 93	DOC		
ot issue of our time	DOC		
nterview with actor neil marcus	DOC		
.a.april to may 2	DOC		
ark taper forum.2/6/90	DOC		
iscilaeneous tours 5-90	DOC		
an diego	DOC		
torm la edit 3,8,96	DOC		

## READING A STORM

as i am performing tthis play on stage the opening weekend in  
march. i am getting glimpses of just what this play is .just  
glimpses.just gleanings. all alone in the dark peering out  
at this sea of people. from center stage as the lights slowly  
illuminate a watercolorfull slide behind me. i unfold my  
body,in black silluhete in front of the screen.this is  
me.im showing them,me.  
reenacting life and dreams. In 90 minutes weve moved the world.

netherworld backstage before play begins.its dark.people float by,the tech crew,actors,directors.they know im nervous..about to go 'l i v e' before thousands of people.all there is to say is hi.how r ya? feeling is strong that ultimately im, going out on that stage and that all i have is myself.

moment to moment.everything intensifies on the stage .there is much pressure all focused on the debut. i am learning that in spite of all this seeming pressure,time is really infinite.and that nothing 'big' hangs on moments.they carry infinite possibilities. if an audience makes me tense or if i feel tense...so what ...its nothing to freak out about.

it makes sense that i should be on stage. ive never been there.  
people are very curious about me...im a new voice.  
in real life.....people stare...people wonder...what are  
they wondering..well, come watch the play...see how i order a  
cheesebuger at burger king.

house is open.  
sound check  
levels  
here are your lights  
curtain s at eight  
the call is seven.  
props set?  
30 minutes til curtain  
20  
15  
10  
5  
holding five  
places everybody.  
good house  
give em your best  
break a leg  
we're going up  
house to half  
house out  
blackout  
....go

so Neil...youre an actor.i guess you must have had to learn just like  
other actors how to train the instrament of your body.

yes,that is so.

have you learned more control.has your body improved by doing  
theater? and is there a script you follow.

well yes.when im up there on stage i am acting..but im also trying  
very hard to relax because if i dont relax,the spasms make it very  
hard to move.i really never know what my body is going to do at  
any given moment.its unpredictable .  
and i would say, speaking ones body and mind improves everything  
yes,i do follow a script.

so youre being an actor in the play and also trying to remain in  
the play by trying to remain in your body.i see. this is a play  
on very many different levels

whats the difference between theater and politics.  
Im not sure. i think good theater is political.it must say something of importance about the way we live.  
it must point towards freedom from oppression.air.quality work.etc.theater must affect peoples lives in a positive direction.

you are disabled.  
yes i am.thats very political.theres not yet words for it,even.

why is it political?  
because people who dont have rights in certain areas must work at getting them.we must speak out.make demands.educate etc.

**BUT diisability IS NOT ALL THERE IS ,IS IT.**  
no,basically,we're all human.thats the bottom line.

but we see the disability on stage .thats important to you.  
its important that you see all of me.thats what im showing you.  
i think one of the main reasons people dont understand us is that we havve been kept out of view

is this disabled theater.  
im trying to figure this out. everyone wants a label to hold on to.i certainly dont want disability to be hidden like it has been.  
my body is out there on stage.i use humor to break down the stereotypes.i order cheezeburgers.i dance around. i do what i do.  
hopefully in a few years time every b o d y will be likewise influenced to do what they do. art is an equalizer. art is something people easily understand.im a disabled artist. to me that says i am equal to....any other artist.my art is just as valid.and i call it disabled art for just that reason.

tammy turner has got the lead in 'whos life is this anyway'she just got a wonderful review in l.a. it praised her realistic portrayal of being paralyzed and motionless.the reviewer didnt know she was in reality a quadraplegic which got me to thinking about a script where a disabled person has the role of an ablebodied person playing a disabled person which seems to be the hot issue of our times

dennis stauffer,a news reporter for nbc in st paul found us at the world theater before the show and he asked me whether i considered myself a person with a disability who became an actor or an actor first who just happens to have a disability.i thought about that for a split second and assuredly and quickly affirmed that i thought myself to be an actor first,i acted like,well yes  
dennis,i think im an actor first.but that i would let you be the judge of that. what a smart point to bring up i observrred when i saw the broadcast aired.i wish i had thought of that.[im always aware that i need to downplay the disability because people/media gets too wrapped up in it].  
when the interview was aired he concluded with the remark,'but neil will let you be the judge of that'.

style manual for media people interested in disability copywrite

1990 neil marcus.

media portrayal of disabled people affects everybody and the way thinking is shaped in a big way.

i have been described on tv and newspapers as someone who can barely speak and hardly move.and i see these points being endlessly made with other 'disablity'stories that i sound like a vacume cleaner on high.

someone who is trapped within a disabled body.

someone who is savagely twisted. etc etc.

i think some important points are being overlooked such as:our souls.our spirits.our will.our beauty.our strength.our love.our ingenuity etc etc. the play storm reading ,focuses on these points ,im proud to say.

march 23rd leave sb for cleveland via denver.perform 24th and matinee 25th. tight,full schedule. stayin in leona helmslys hotel.getting to kno bob evans restaurant.seeing ballet.seeing the flatlands.seeing city full of drawbridges.watchin sunset on lake erie.tasting beer at the brewery.

life is extremely varied.

Hi jyoti,how are you.I'm good.my thoughts are soaring even tho my body is dragging,,my thoughts pull me to high mountain tops with great views. Deserts filled with exquisite silence. Roaring surfs I remember sticking my toes under sopping pools of watery sand. I still run free even though I don't run. Maybe I do run. Joy is still with me.(still..no shit). I dance with any dancer who can meet my tempo. Utter fun. Turtles and worms. (you can download any mp3player for free) the movie heist had great ganster dialog.

Yeah"I'm like a chinese doll just outta da box. So sue me"  
are you sad about physics? When can we meet again. thurs? fri? weds?  
Love neil

Subject:  
wow!  
Date:  
Thu, 8 Nov 2001 12:21:57 -0800 (PST)  
From:  
"Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To:  
neil marcus <storm@well.com>

dear neil,

i just realized something. i wrote you that "dear mr. marcus" letter on October 8, exactly one month ago today. i am in wonder at the places we have traveled in four quick weeks. we've covered years in a month. wow....

perhaps we are not that clueless after all, one month isn't so long to figure this all out.. :)

with my love and gratitude for a delightful month of sharing and adventure,

jyoti

Subject:  
Re: yes yes  
Date:  
Thu, 8 Nov 2001 12:15:53 -0800 (PST)  
From:  
"Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To:  
neil marcus <storm@well.com>

thank you, neil. the way our stories mingle (i like that word) is simply amazing, and i am so appreciative of our unfolding and sharing.

i, too, am beginning to trust that you want to share this time with little old me. :) i think the fact that it took us this long to figure this out says that we're both a little clueless. ;-) but the delay makes it that much more sweet in the discovery...

i enjoy you, your company, our togetherness very much.

i will look over your works with an eye to weaving and keep you posted.

i had a miserable migraine headache last night, so bad that i was whimpering in pain, a little lump on my bed. and suddenly i remembered this method i have been experimenting with, topical applications of bach flower remedies (which i think i mentioned, i have a huge interest in these). so i follow this method of correlating areas of pain with a flower and rub it in, not really expecting a whole lot, but hoping it might help a little...and within five minutes my headache \*was gone\*. i have never had a migraine vanish like that, with or without medication. it was absolutely unbelievable, and has set off all kinds of curiosity in my head about how that worked. so much to learn about ourselves, the world, the way it all works.

after my headache disappeared, i picked up and read an amazing novel (proof that the entire thing was gone, i could never read a whole book with even a weak migraine), about a nun who is having visionary ecstatic experiences and finds out she has a tumor that is making her epileptic, making her question the validity of her experiences. wow. it is so complex and rich, these questions that shape us. it was beautifully written, simple and elegant.

in an act of revolution and defiance, i am skipping my social welfare class at this moment. it is desperately boring, and i am tired and want to do other things.

i have an acupuncture appointment this afternoon, my first in a long time. i have a great relationship with this woman, she's really a special person. i look forward to it.

how was your massage? i hope it made your neck feel loved.

be well, my friend.

love,  
jyoti

On Thu, 8 Nov 2001, neil marcus wrote:

> dear j ,its amazing to me what stories we tell and how our lives intersect  
> as if its all one life,,one stage.  
>  
> im beginning to trust that you want to share this time with me.it feels  
> wonderful.i forget i have dysarthria?;-)  
>  
> you are joy.  
>  
> about the book. maybe you could select 30 or so essays that me or you or we  
> could weave together.  
>  
> THANK YOU with love.....neil  
>  
>  
>  
>

it is a shame that gender is so complicated in our society. coming to terms with my own femininity in what is so often a mysogonist culture has been very difficult. i also feel rather vulnerable about being a woman, i've been working hard over the past year or two at slowly transforming this into knowing its strength... i am interested in your experience from the "man" side of things.

I'm GLAD YOU ARE TELLING ME THIS. AS A MAN AND YOUR DEAR FRIEND I WILL TRY TO SORT OUT THE DIVINITY FROM THE HURT.AND CONDITIONING especcially in myself. FROM MY MANS PERSPECTIVE HERE.I FEEL A LOT OF MY SELF WORTH COMES FROM IF A WOMAN LOVES ME. I THINK ABOUT BEING IN LOVE ALL THE TIME. WITH EVERY WOMAN I EVER MEET OR SEE IT FEELS LIKE LOVE IS MYHIDDEN,SECRET SUBTEXT. I OFTEN THINK ABOUT THE JOYS OF ROMANCE AND SEX. Well for now,as a start,thats about it  
to be continued....

To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: long thoughts

dear neil,

> it is a shame that gender is so complicated in our society. coming to  
> terms with my own femininity in what is so often a mysogonist culture has  
> been very difficult. i also feel rather vulnerable about being a woman,  
> i've been working hard over the past year or two at slowly transforming  
> this into knowing its strength... i am interested in your experience from  
> the "man" side of things.  
> I'm GLAD YOU ARE TELLING ME THIS. AS A MAN AND YOUR DEAR FRIEND I WILL TRY  
TO  
> SORT OUT THE DIVINITY FROM THE HURT.AND CONDITIONING especcially in myself.  
> FROM MY MANS PERSPECTIVE HERE.I FEEL A LOT OF MY SELF WORTH COMES FROM  
IF A  
> WOMAN LOVES ME. I THINK ABOUT BEING IN LOVE ALL THE TIME. WITH EVERY  
WOMAN I

> EVER MEET OR SEE IT FEELS LIKE LOVE IS MY HIDDEN, SECRET SUBTEXT. I OFTEN THINK  
> ABOUT THE JOYS OF ROMANCE AND SEX. Well for now, as a start, that's about it  
> to be continued....

thank you so much for your forthrightness about this. i'm glad to be talking about this with you.

i have a lot of feelings about this topic. i'm not entirely sure how to communicate them, but i will start someplace and try. i would like this to be a continued conversation. perhaps one of those places we can help each other?

i do not mean to detract at all from the uniqueness of your experience of this, but as you probably know, you are not alone...most men i have met and interacted with seem to have this subtext going strong in their interactions with women. it has, at times, made me as a woman feel everything from vulnerable and misunderstood to honored and empowered to totally angry and betrayed to just plain confused. almost every single one of my male friends has at some point asked me out; i have a lot of mixed feelings about this. i sometimes find it a very difficult and awkward thing to manage. it sometimes makes me reserved about touch, it has at times made me conservative with how emotionally open i am...these are things that i consciously try to avoid. yet i find when i am as open as i feel an interaction deserves, when i reach out and touch someone when i feel as if it would be welcome and appropriate, i risk being misinterpreted, and it starts a whole new negotiation process. i try to take on that risk because i think it's worth it to express fully. i appreciate people who choose to discuss it explicitly and directly, as i think it prevents hurt in the long run, and allows for more honesty and less hiding.

i have some stories to share around this topic, it might help you understand some of my more strong feelings around it. i will tell them to you sometime. i am sure you have stories as well. i invite you to tell them whenever you would like to.

neil, there are very few people i would say this to, even if it were true, but i trust your ability to put this into context and know what it means. if i didn't have a partner who i care about and am committed to, and if you weren't double my age, i have no doubt that i would be completely in love with you. i feel a strong connection to you (obvious?), so much so that i \_had\_ to write to you, weeks after you came to class. when i look at you i see beauty and imagination, grace and creativity, and authenticity and zest and brilliance and humor, all in their highest expression. as your friend, i can tell you that you are a very attractive man in every sense of the word. surely this is not the first time you are hearing this.

romantic/sexual love, it seems to me, is sometimes a matter of certain variables colliding all at once. there are friends of mine who i could never be lovers with, because we would make each other miserable, or because the chemistry simply isn't there. but there are others with whom it was a question of timing or geography or even practicality, or any one of the other seemingly silly things that create our relationships with

others. sometimes we know we can honor each other better as friends than as partners.

i know so many women whose self worth is connected with being loved by men. and so many women like me, who, overcompensating in an effort to make sure this does not happen, do not easily allow themselves to reciprocate and be loved by men. what is this all about? what it is about for you? for me, a lot of it is not allowing a social notion of self-worth-through-romantic-love define me. but my efforts sometimes confound my own natural processes. i also know that i have a tendency to "merge," so i am very careful about maintaining my own identity, very vigilantly at times. :)

as time goes on i find that i am replacing the "in-love partner" as the pinnacle of human relationship with the "close trusted friend." really, the best love relationships have way more to do with being able to be a good friend at all times than it has to do with passion and glances across the room. perhaps i am being too prosaic and unromantic about this at this time. i have definitely sung different tunes before. :)

okay, i think i've gone on and on enough for now. this is kind of a stuck place for me at times, and i would really like the opportunity to hear more about your experiences/thoughts about this topic. i have shared a lot about me and what i think, but i really want to learn more about you, what this all means to you and why.

our openness is such a gift. i treasure it.

love,

jyoti

Date: Tue, 6 Nov 2001 12:38:59 -0800 (PST)  
From: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
Reply-To: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: :)

dear neil,

i just jumped out of my microbiology exam and onto bart, and am now at my family's home looking at the swaying eucalyptus trees over the laptop screen. breathe. my mother is doing yoga on the living room floor next to where i am sitting. :) exam went well, i think, except i didn't study my antiviral pharmacology well enough. should be okay. exam is over. time to regroup.

thank you for all your warm and loving thoughts. i love you too, and i think you're absolutely wonderful. :) i confess i was a little wiggly after my "long thoughts" email, wondering if perhaps i had jumped a little too far. but your replies made me feel perfectly comfortable, confirmed my intuition that i could follow the willingness you inspire in me...

...i did find your "clarification" a little confusing, though...;-) your promise is well taken, and very thoughtful. i hope i didn't create the

impression that i needed any reassurance from you- i feel no such need. on the contrary, i am clear that we share the intention of "being real" and sharing with each other in the very special ways that we are able to engender for and with one another. i believe, as you do, that we can be real with each other. i feel such trust and comfort with you, i come pre-assured! :)

i am very honored that you chose to share some of your memories about Jane. i would love to hear more. i'm so sorry about your loss. she sounds very spunky.

these words feel inadequate, not doing justice to all the feelings i feel right now. all the happiness and appreciation and wonder. how did we connect with each other? is it as simple and incredible as two nervous systems passing in the night? synapse to synapse?

i don't think i can say "thank you" enough.

love,  
jyoti

Tell me. How did you start dancing ?

MANY YEARS AGO A GOOD FRIEND (A DANCER) TOLD ME I HAVE THE MOVEMENT AND GRACE OF A DANCER.

I REALLY TOOK THIS IN AND BELIEVED IT. AND PRACTICED THIS BELIEF. I'm STILL PRACTICING. IT REALLY HELPED ME...INSTEAD OF SEEING MYSELF AS A CRIPPLED SPASTIC ;I SEE MYSELF AS A ARTIST OF THE STAGE WITH VERY UNIQUE MOVES AS WITH MANY BELIEFS,THIS HAS BECOME REALITY.

> I pretended not to notice how, as I swing and sway, you reach out to try > and catch me or shore me up. Next time I'll try to address this.

I have to admit i'm not even aware of having done this. i should pay more attention. i am conscious of keeping an open hand out at times, more as a gesture than a practical measure. perhaps this is what you are referring to? I sincerely apologize if I made you uncomfortable in any way. please do address this soon.

(if you don't i will have no choice but to descend into the murky underworld depths of self-conscious awkwardness... ;-) ...seriously, though, i really am so sorry if anything i did was unfitting, i'm glad you mentioned it, need to know...).

DEAR JYOTI, THIS IS SUCH A BIG SUBJECT FOR ME BUT I WILL TELL IT. IT HAS TO DO WITH MY INSECURITIES. MY FEELING OF BEING UGLY. MY DOUBTS THAT I'm A GOOD PERSON. I WANT TO RUN AWAY AND HIDE..AND YET I ALSO HAVE A STRONG DESIRE TO BE ACCEPTED,LOVED AND CARED FOR..THESE THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS ARE ALWAYS THERE. SO I GUESS THEYRE COMING OUT WITH YOU BECAUSE OF YOUR SEEMING FEARLESS AND OPEN DELIGHT.

I TRULY DID THINK I SAW A WILLINGNESS ON YOUR PART TO CATCH ME WHEN I FELL.. I hope this is understandable and not too murkily awkward.-;)'`

Dear jyoti, the circus was so inspiring. It lives in such a holy place and time. It speaks of magic mystery wonder sadness in life and love. It speaks to our twirling souls.our magical bodies. Our spinning/flasing hearts and minds. Arching stretching tumbling swirling rivers of conciousness are we

love neil

attached letter faxed to me from remy today.i hope you can open it.its a tiff file [graphic]

Dear jyoti. As for a structure for a book or a website:

if everything returned to LOVE

if love was woven in with DANCE

if dance was juxtaposed to THE MEDICAL VIEW OF DISABILITY

if disability was connected with ART

if art was connected with TOUCH

if touch were connected to the PERSONAL STORY/MOMENT

that would be quite a book

you inspire me ! can you help me with building a structure ?

I pretended not to notice how, as I swing and sway, you reach out to try and catch me or shore me up. Next time I'll try to address this. I like your idea of colors in the book. Colored words?

Last nite my dreams were somewhat horrific. Being chased,being whipped and a living horse that was encased ina machine for eternity.

Great to talk with you! -neil

Possible titles

life support By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

made for life[a conversation] By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

the stuff of dreams By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

advances in neurology By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

reinventing handicap By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

a twinkle in rhyme By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

I want u to become a dr. the likes of which they'v By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus e never seen

becoming a doctor By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

the medical art By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

the future of medicine By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

dear mr marcus By Joti M Rao w/ Neil Marcus

To: storm@well.com

Dear Mr. Marcus,

Let me introduce myself as a student in Sue Schweik's "Literature and Disability" class. I had just recently taken the liberty of asking Prof. Schweik for your contact information, so it was an especially pleasant surprise to see you in the class today, though we did not get a chance to talk.

The reason I wanted to get in touch with you was mainly to let you know what a deep and lasting impression you have left on me with both "Storm Reading" and your presence in the class when you visited some weeks ago. You have been very much in my thoughts since that time (I was the one who asked you about your usage of the storm metaphor- to which you asked in turn what "storm" means to me. I am still thinking about this, and I find that its personal meaning is as dynamic as a storm itself! I have

discussed "the storm" with a few close friends of mine who are also finding it to be potent symbol full of multilayered beauty and energy). While the exact nature of what I have so strongly resonated with from you remains largely in the realm of the intangible, a few things have come to mind specifically that have caught my attention as very special, and I would like to take a moment to share them with you.

I expressed my gratitude to Prof. Schweik about the co-counseling that the you both demonstrated the day you were at the class- there was something deeply comforting and healing about seeing two adults sit together and hold safe and open space for one another, and I was touched at the willingness both of you exhibited to be vulnerable in such a public forum. I wish to express my gratitude to you also for this gift. It was a needed gesture that made an inestimable difference. (Among other things, it has also piqued my interest in co-counseling, which seems such a wise way to acknowledge and utilize our innate ability to listen and honor one another in meaningful ways.)

I also wanted to mention how much I appreciated your mentioning "love" so many times when you spoke at the class. I realized how rarely I have heard that word used in everyday conversation with the full weight and nobility that it deserves. As you spoke it somehow was a reminder of what that whole "love" thing is all about, and how inseparable it is from our daily existence. Thank you for your fearless and loving use of that word- hearing it has changed me.

I appreciate your indulging my expressions here. It is not my intention to be intrusive, and I hope I have not been. I have felt simply compelled over the last few weeks to be in communication with you, and let you know how very, very glad I am to have made your acquaintance. In a short time, I feel you have taught me at least a small part of how to read, and perhaps even more importantly, how to embrace, the storm.

Best wishes and warm regards,

Jyoti M. Rao

Date: Mon, 15 Oct 2001 10:05:05 -0700 (PDT)  
From: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: Re: thoughts

dear neil,

i would welcome a frequent and extended correspondence between us. i am glad you think 'i get it.' i certainly am not sure that i do, but somehow i trust your opinion on the topic. :) more seriously, i do sense a wisdom about you, not to mention a certain radiance, that is a joy to experience, and i am very happy that we have initiated communication with each other. it seems right.

you wrote that "to learn what is needed is to know one's heart." i believe this is true in the inverse as well- to learn one's heart is to know what is needed. it has taken me a great deal of time and personal struggle to know and accept this truth fully, as i was very deeply

entrenched in an ethic of rationality and intellect in matters of the world. what a mistake it is to make such arbitrary divisions. i was denying myself the use of some of my most precious faculties, denouncing them as inferior or undependable in some way, when actually, they're what it's all about. everything, ultimately, is seen through the lens of love and heart.

it would certainly be an improvement if "love and poetic thought" as a basis for acquiring knowledge was somehow integrated into our academic institutions. so far, sue schweik is the only person i have met in the academic world who seems to take this on fully, in a determined manner, though i have had the good fortune to meet a few others who share these qualities in the teaching work that they do. she is very unique indeed, though, and her class is such a pleasure.

i think the fact that it is so personal is key. such vulnerability demands first that we honor each other in every way. it also requires that we all be emotionally fully invested in all that we do, that we are mindful of our actions and intentions, because it all comes back to our heart. there is no place for injustice if we live through love and an open heart. we will make it gradually less painful as we are more careful with each other, and even the pain will finally be understood as a transformative agent, instead of the enemy that is to be avoided and rejected at all costs. our great philosophical traditions have all tried to get us to do just this, in so many ways.

one aspect of the significance of your approach is this. your audience, your readers, those who interact with you get a big hit of heart. it is \*very\* potent.

as you have probably noticed, i have a problem with being concise. (i actually started writing haikus in an effort to cultivate this quality. it did not work, i wrote so many many haikus, and then started stringing them together...). this is something else i can learn from you, you say so much in so few words.

perspective peeks through  
let your sight blur a little  
tell me what you see

until next time,  
jyoti

On Sat, 13 Oct 2001, neil marcus wrote:

> dear jyoti, i dont always understand the full signifigance of my  
> approach..but i keep on somehow. i would like to write you often. maybe  
> just because i think 'you get it'  
> yes i think love and poetic thought is the basis for acquiring knowledge in  
> any feild. its very personal..... to learn whats needed is to know  
> ones heart.....  
>  
> disabled country  
>  
> if there was a country called disabled,  
> i would be from there. i'd live disabled

> culture, eat disabled food, make disabled  
> love, cry disabled tears, climb disabled  
> mountains and tell disabled stories.

>  
> if there was a country called disabled  
> i would say she has immigrants that come  
> to her from as far back as time remem-  
> bers.

>  
> if there was a country called disabled  
> ,then i am one of its citizens.  
> i came there at age 8.  
> i tried to leave , was encouraged by  
> doctors to leave .i tried to  
> surgically remove myself from disabled  
> country but found myself,in the end,  
> staying and living there.

>  
> if there was a country called disabled,  
> i would always have to remind myself that  
> i came from there. i often want to for-  
> get.I would have to remember..to remember

>  
> in my lifes' journey i am making myself  
> at home in my country.

>  
> neil marcus/  
>  
>

i guess that in mythology it is important to recognize that gods cannot live with mortals but maybe thats 'old school' thought. dramatically, a dance must end. in real life it never stops .creatures perhaps are forms of gods. AND maybe we're all devine .....?  
neil

At 09:34 AM 10/16/2001 -0700, you wrote:

>neil, how lovely this is. tell me about the "and now we must part," it  
>seems very important to me, but i'm not sure specifically why. an  
>aknowledgement of death? of the short time we have to dance with one  
>other?

>  
>yes, life is great.

>  
>and all learning should be this full of awe and wonder and joy.

>  
>thank you,

>  
>jyoti

>  
>  
>  
>  
>  
>On Mon, 15 Oct 2001, neil marcus wrote:

>  
>> In the land of okonos, mortals have become the gods who were once immortal.

>> They live an idyllic life and have only dreamlike memories of their  
>> magnificent  
>> place in the clouds.  
>>  
>> In a Clearwater stream a man fish swims..lazily and gloriously beneath the  
>> cool  
>> green in sparkling dappled light.  
>>  
>> On the banks of the stream a fisherman prepares his lure, hoping in the  
>> back of  
>> his mind to catch hold of some memory from his past  
>>  
>> the fish:it is wonderful to be so free. Currents carry me. Sights to see.  
>> "whats this white filament In front of me. Its a link to another world. I must  
>> explore."  
>>  
>> The fisherman: Ive caught a fish unlike any other ive seen before.  
>>  
>> we dance a wonderful dance  
>>  
>> and now we must part  
>> .....  
>> jyoti, isnt life great  
>> arent we learning so much  
>> its a great honor  
>> neil  
>>  
>>  
>>  
>

Date: Wed, 17 Oct 2001 14:02:44 -0700 (PDT)  
From: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
Reply-To: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: Re: ZEN

dear neil,

no, not at all pressured...very touched and completely honored that you would think of me for this endeavor, yes. i will ask her about it today. you have my gratitude for your gesture of trust and faith.

an interesting topic indeed, life and death. i cannot tell you how glad i am that you continue to grace the world, that the surgery went well and that we had an opportunity to meet. your work is surely not finished. i would like to hear more about your reflections on that time, if you feel like sharing, whenever you are so inclined. i imagine it must have been a very significant moment in your life.

how is your recovery going now?

i once came rather close to drowning in a river, in Costa Rica. i also have been severely ill for extended periods of time (i have been diagnosed with systemic lupus). i have intuitively felt strongly in these times that it was not my time to die, though, so i am not sure that i know the experience of cognitively comprehending the closeness of death. (i say

"cognitively comprehending" because we are all always near death, it is just something we have trained ourselves to think about as something strange and abnormal, that centers around illnesses and accidents and great old age. perhaps you know better than this in your daily life). i know that my most severe bouts of illness have made me "die" to certain ways of being, and rebirth into new ones. is it the same? i'm not sure. dying is dying. while i say i love being with people's dying, and i do, i try not to romanticize it or be cavalier about it. it's all well and good to say "death is a transition," but when it is looking you in the eye it can be very different. after all, it looks me in the eye daily, i just often don't meet its gaze. i hold a certain reverence to that experience of truly knowing one is on the threshold. to look into the unknown and wonder...

silver spinal cord  
does it bind or liberate?  
ease into expanse

you're writing an opera? my goodness, what else do you have up your sleeve? i would tell you how much your scene speaks, but i would have to write pages and pages more, and then you would have to read them and yawn. :) i think you know.

i had an experience once in which i decided that i wanted to give death whatever it wanted freely, without resistance, but with love, as a gift. especially myself, but also those i care about. our bodies belong to death, after all. what to do but give them back with our thanks for being allowed to have them and experience ourselves and others through them? part of my hospice work is this, learning to be friends (a lover?) with death, so that i may give myself up in loving surrender. i hope i will be equal to the task when these times come.

every best wish,

jyoti

ps. i can meet friday morning, anytime before noon, but tomorrow is not possible. let me know what time is best for you, and where you would like to meet. i look forward to it.

On Wed, 17 Oct 2001, neil marcus wrote:

> dear jyoti,  
>  
> how fortunate  
> how wise  
> how great you have the foresight to seek out such experiecnce  
>  
> i have given sue schweik a floppy disk .it is a project i am looking for help  
> with.  
> time permitting..could you ask her about it ?  
> its a book i need help culling,gleaning and colating. sort of my lifes work.  
> (please dont feel prressed.im just letting you know we both thought of  
> you as  
> a good viewer of the material)

>  
> the day i met you was my first really public day after a three month recovery  
> from vertebrae fusion in my neck. my spinal cord was being compressed.  
> so life and death is certainly an interesting topic.  
>  
> i learned from my experience that opera seeks to present this...  
> i wrote this small scene which my mother translated.  
> Silver cord  
> It's about the silver cord Out of which we arrived  
> At our momentary existence.  
>  
> E in riguardo alla spina dorsale d'argento  
> Che ci ha dato nascito  
> Da quale siamo arrivati  
> A nostra breve esistenza.  
>  
> Are we forever bound by that silver cord?  
> What happens if it snaps?  
> Are we free or bound even tighter by memory  
> And our heart's desire?  
>  
> Siamo legati in eternita questo condotto?  
> Che cosa succede se la spina si rompe?  
> Saremo liberi o prigionieri del nostro ricordo  
> E il bramo di nostro cuore?  
>  
>  
> -neil  
>  
>  
Date: Sat, 20 Oct 2001 10:39:50 -0700 (PDT)  
From: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
Reply-To: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: Re: AbSolutely Marvel ous

dear neil,

so many reflections from yesterday. i wanted to write last night, but, as if on cue after telling you some of my illness story, my body crashed. i barely was able to drag myself home around 5 oclock, then went straight to bed with a splitting headache, a spiked fever, awful arthritis, and no energy whatsoever. strange, and seemingly sudden after the almost utopian morning/afternoon that we shared. i suppose i have been wearing myself out a little this last week. my body has given up on subtleties. :)

i am tired, but much better this morning, after about 14 hours in bed. and i am swimming in recollections of our time yesterday. i don't know how to thank you for your presence and openness, our sharing. getting to know you is so much fun, on every level. i, too, enjoyed the unfolding process. i recognize its rarity, i treasure so deeply the qualities that we were allowing to blossom- the authenticity, the safety, the care, the trust, the leaps of faith, the integrity... the long pauses are fine with me. i found myself dispensing with the unneeded, getting to the elemental, through a process of sifting through my thoughts. it took time, quiet time from what would have otherwise been a quick back and forth banter, me

thinking about what to say next while "listening" to you- that would not be quite right. and i was collecting myself, pleasantly startled, but startled nonetheless at what we were doing/creating, and how beautifully! :) what a lovely little miracle. shared silences can be wonderful. i felt they were wonderful yesterday.

you inspire me with how absolutely talented you are at doing this thing we call being human.

i would love to continue, do this again soon.

thank you for your:

attention

benevolence/brightness/blue blue blue (see last "e" entry)

care/clarity/charisma/consciousness/company/creativity (I couldn't settle)

daring/dancing/divinity

eloquence/empathy/elegance/energy/essence/enthusiasm/earnestness/eyes

fearlessness

\*grace\*

humor/heart

imagination/insight/integrity

joy

knowledge

love/listening

magnanimity

nobility

openness

presence/peace

questions

receptivity/radiance/refinement

smiles/style/sharing/stories/sparks

truth/touch

understanding

vitality

wisdom/willingness/wit

xplorations (close enough)

yearning

zest

more later, I have to sort through my thoughts a little more. :)

in gratitude and joy,  
jyoti

On Fri, 19 Oct 2001, neil marcus wrote:

- > hi jyoti, i havent met someone on that high a level for some time. I
- > enjoyed the unfolding!
- > in your eyes,in your smile
- > i see and feel my total self in reflection.
- > naturally i sort through whatto say. how to greet this universe.
- > it comes .it flows. i want to continue...
- > i hope the long pauses are ok.

> i need to practice this new language  
> its a bit awesome to look deep into god.

>

> -neil

>

>

To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>

Subject: Re: voice

dear neil,

free speech cafe- how fitting.

i find people's voices very important, it's one of the first things i notice. yours is gentle and contemplative, comforting. very wise. aware. something else i can't put my finger on. i agree- there's a lot there that is generally unrecognized. sometimes i find i listen more closely to tones and voices than words...it allows for a very gut level feel for what is being communicated, but this occasionally gets me into trouble- people have different tonal languages too...

i think of speech as sacred; our voices are linked with some universal vibration. everytime we use them we invoke some larger force that is tied in with everything from buzzing bees to orbiting planets to intermolecular forces.

hurried conversations are like hurried meals. not very fulfilling, and more often than not, they give you a stomachache. :) i suppose they have a place, but they seem not to give any room for realizing the full potential we have when speaking with one another. a leisurely conversation can really be an exquisite pleasure, and a reveling in our humanity.

speaking of humanity, i realized that i inadvertently paraphrased storm reading when i wrote yesterday that you inspire me with how talented you are at "this thing we call being human." it was unintentional- and i meant it differently than what i think the context was in the play. i mean that you take some of what i think are the most important and beautiful parts of being human, and you elevate them to the level of an art, in your everyday. this is a rare talent indeed, and truly inspiring. i am so happy to know you.

i would like to share my singing with you sometime.

i'm glad your neice's wedding went well. my best wishes are with her.

yesterday i looked at some of your writings on the disk you gave me (i am still a little fatigued, slept through much of today). i was getting a little overenthusiastic at first, wanting to read and read and open new pages to see what other treasures were there...then i got worried about reading them all, like not wanting a book to finish. there's only one first reading. i am taking my time now, reading carefully and slowly. wow. if you still feel i would be an appropriate person for this, i would love the opportunity to work on this together with you.

thank you neil. you have brought me new colors, fresh and bright. lavender and green. blue. i look forward to mixing new

pigments...painting new rainbows...

-jyoti

On Sun, 21 Oct 2001, neil marcus wrote:

> i just remembered we met at the free speech cafe  
>  
> the voice so interests me too. a vehicle in itself.  
> purpose? maybe we dont fully know?  
> it is more than words.  
> it has subtities that i rarely hear talked about.  
> folks seem to take it for grant it.  
>  
> i was at this wedding yesterday.  
> so many people trying to converse with me  
> in hurried ways. my neck hurt a lot .i was frustrated at all the hurry.  
> i didnt speak either. great people .missed opportunity. oh shucks!  
>  
> it was a good wedding -married on open land overlooking wilderness.  
> wild partying afterwards..went home early. to rest  
>  
> i appreciate the tone you carry so well.  
> the intent.the quality. the self knowledge.  
> your song.your dance.  
> im very happy to meet you.  
>  
> pause.                      silence. search.                      look. see. pause.. smile. wonder  
    dare.  
> speak..                      challenge                      feel.                      feel.                      smile  
    think  
> remember                      pause                      reflect reflect                      look                      see  
    smile be.....-neil  
>  
>  
>  
pause.                      silence. search.                      look. see. pause..  
smile. wonder                      dare.  
speak..                      challenge                      feel.                      feel.                      smile  
    think  
remember                      pause                      reflect reflect                      look  
see                      smile be.....-neil

this is xactly it...what insight you have to track these moments  
as they arise...and fortunate creatures we are to be able to do all  
this and know its inestimable value...

Date: Fri, 26 Oct 2001 13:13:42 -0700 (PDT)  
From: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: Re: friday

dear neil,

> Dear jyoti. As for a structure for a book or a website:

> if everything returned to LOVE  
> if love was woven in with DANCE  
> if dance was juxtaposed to THE MEDICAL VIEW OF DISABILITY  
> if disability was  
> connected with ART  
> if art was connected with TOUCH  
> if touch were connected to the PERSONAL STORY/MOMENT  
> that would be quite a book  
>  
>  
> you inspire me ! can you help me with building a structure ?

wow- this definitely would be quite a book. i would love to work on structuring this with you...it is such an original and innovative project, and your work fits into these webs of connection. if we manage somehow to structurally incorporate all the different touchstones of ideas onto pages...this could be really incredible.

you inspire me, too! so much to think about.

> I pretended not to notice how, as I swing and sway, you reach out to try  
> and catch me or shore me up. Next time I'll try to address this.

I have to admit i'm not even aware of having done this. i should pay more attention. i am conscious of keeping an open hand out at times, more as a gesture than a practical measure. perhaps this is what you are referring to? I sincerely apologize if I made you uncomfortable in any way. please do address this soon.

(if you don't i will have no choice but to descend into the murky underworld depths of self-conscious awkwardness... ;- ) ...seriously, though, i really am so sorry if anything i did was unfitting, i'm glad you mentioned it, need to know...).

> I like  
> your idea of colors in the book. Colored words?

kind of like links on a webpage, as you had envisioned it. each color could lead to a specific set of pages that relate to that word, and so on. an interesting way to add dimension...

> Last nite my dreams were somewhat horrific. Being chased,being whipped and  
> a living horse that was encased ina machine for eternity.  
>

:( i'm sorry to hear that, sounds awful. i dreamt i was in the presence of the dalai lama last night, he had a sweet and calm presence, very peaceful. it was really nice.

> Great to talk/be with you! -neil

ditto. hope to see you in class. -jyoti

To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>

dear neil,

it is almost 1am, i have just returned from the surprise birthday party for our family friend who just turned sixty. it was a wonderful night, and he was very, very surprised. :)

i ended up playing hostess at the party, greeting people and helping them find their seats, etc. it was interesting to be extroverted after a long period of relative introversion. I also ended up singing at the party (unplanned), which really was very fun. i am getting a little fuzzy headed because i need to sleep, but i will reply to your thoughts soon, hopefully tomorrow. thank you very much for writing, especially with your thoughts about swaying and catching. i wish to reply in a more considered manner after i get some rest. you were not murky, very clear.

i'm glad to hear that the circus was wonderful.

perhaps i will dream about acrobats or elephants tonight. magic mystery sadness...

love,

jyoti

To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: Re: the swing and sway

dear neil,

thanks again for your thoughts. yesterday seems to have gotten away from me. i spent much of it going to different chinese herb shops in SF, trying to get the components of my latest herb schedule. an interesting task- i came across dried sea horses, and all sorts of pungent smelling roots, among other things. after 4 stores i finally found what i needed.

your letter to your surgeon must have been very unique; i'm sure he has never received such a letter before, nor will he again. leave it to you to inspire an introspective process from your doctor as a result of your own potentially life-threatening surgery. your influence on others through your presence and personality is so powerful, neil.

i was able to open the fax you sent me from remy. it is timely indeed. :) great to read it...i just smiled and smiled...and then puffed out my cheeks... :) i also read through \_Thirteen\_ again and again and again. it is truly brilliant, in both idea and execution. every time i look through it something new comes up, a detail i didn't notice the first time. and what compelling stories, so exquisitely simple, but so captivating. wow.

as for swinging and swaying..

>

>> I pretended not to notice how, as I swing and sway, you reach out to try  
>> and catch me or shore me up. Next time I'll try to address this.

>

> I have to admit i'm not even aware of having done this. i should pay more  
> attention. i am conscious of keeping an open hand out at times, more as a

> gesture than a practical measure. perhaps this is what you are referring  
> to? I sincerely apologize if I made you uncomfortable in any way. please  
> do address this soon.

>

> (if you don't i will have no choice but to descend into the murky  
> underworld depths of self-conscious awkwardness... ;-)...seriously,  
> though, i really am so sorry if anything i did was unfitting, i'm glad you  
> mentioned it, need to know...).

>

> DEAR JYOTI, THIS IS SUCH A BIG SUBJECT FOR ME BUT I WILL TELL IT. IT HAS TO DO  
> WITH MY INSECURITIES. MY FEELING OF BEING UGLY. MY DOUBTS THAT I'm A GOOD  
> PERSON. I WANT TO RUN AWAY AND HIDE..AND YET I ALSO HAVE A STRONG DESIRE  
TO BE  
> ACCEPTED,LOVED AND CARED FOR..THESE THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS ARE ALWAYS  
THERE. SO  
> I GUESS THEYRE COMING OUT WITH YOU BECAUSE OF YOUR SEEMING FEARLESS  
AND OPEN  
> DELIGHT.

i'm happy they're coming out with me. and i'm even happier you choose not  
to run and hide. it would be such a loss if you did, for all those whose  
lives you touch. mine, and so many others. thank you for your plunges of  
risk.

dear neil...i feel that maybe i should tell you some things in person-  
perhaps in person, you will believe me when i say that "ugly" does not  
come close to describing any part of you. (your sparkling striking eyes-  
no. your bright smile- no. your long and graceful limbs- no. hm.) that  
you inspire my "open delight." that the way you strive to live your life,  
with expression and honesty, with humor and sensitivity and creativity and  
verve, with a complete comprehension of what is important and what is not,  
with compassion and empathy...do these not define what it means to be a  
"good person"? tell me more about your doubts about being a good  
person...i don't think i understand..

i know insecurity. last night, in fact, i was plagued with such feelings  
of mediocrity and inadequacy i was in tears. nothing about my adult life  
has worked out quite the way i thought it would. and while most of the  
time i can see the beauty of that dynamicity, sometimes i am filled with  
an irrational sense of failure and ineptitude that is simply paralyzing.

you know how to support others, how to recognize their strengths, address  
their fears, how to be loving. it is antiethical to equity and justice to  
not extend that same love to ourselves, isn't it? this thought has changed  
my life. i realized that it was completely unfair to hold a different set  
of standards for myself and others- i have a mandate to try to hold myself  
in the same compassionate view that i try so hard to hold others in.

as with most important things, this is easier said than done. :)

thank you for taking on such a big topic. we can talk more about it  
whenever you wish. you spoke of not wanting to "impose" on anyone else.  
if we did not ever impose on each other, none of us would ever share time  
or thoughts or meals or feelings or hugs. yet it is difficult, so  
difficult, to take those steps, to decide to be vulnerable, to risk  
openness and sharing of our true selves. i consider it such an honor to

receive that from you. there is no greater gift we can give each other as humans, i think, than an open heart. those leaps of faith are so precious.

> I TRULY DID THINK I SAW A WILLINGNESS ON YOUR PART TO CATCH ME WHEN I  
>FELL..

put this way...yes! :) somehow this means something totally different to me than when you said "reach out and try to catch..." yes there was a willingness to catch and support. a desire to keep a hand out, to have you lean if you felt like it.

my willingness will remain there. you may interact with it in whichever way makes you most comfortable.

...unless the willingness itself is a source of discomfort---in which case you must tell me as much, as i do not have that impression right now. i desire to respect your wishes.

> I hope this is understandable and not too murkily awkward.-;)` >

you are crystal clear. i hope what i wrote makes some sense too...

love,  
jyoti

neil,

these few lines are beautiful. i want to know more about how the circus expressed all this to you...

Date: Fri, 2 Nov 2001 15:47:14 -0800 (PST)  
From: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
Reply-To: "Jyoti M. Rao" <jmrao@itsa.ucsf.edu>  
To: neil marcus <storm@well.com>  
Subject: Re: MANY THOTS

dear dear neil,

a big warm hug to you. i hope we can teach each other how to trust ourselves and each other, how to find our places of courage and fire, how to be good to our tender squishy places that need our care and attention so much (think of jello...:)). you have my ears, my hug, and my open hand and open heart- i would be so pleased if these can help along the way.

i did notice that you were scared, tense, the other day. i could sense it was wearing you out; i know that feeling well. i'm sorry for not addressing it directly. in some ways "what are you thinking" is such an impertinent question...if you wanted me to know and knew how to talk about it, you would tell me! but it was my way of being open, of inviting your conversation about what you were feeling in that moment. of course i would be happy to be impertinent again if you want to try again. ;-)  
at when i am getting to know someone at a high level,  
at some point i have to face my fear, which wants me to back off, not push

so hard, not be quite so open, to maintain some distance and safety. i fight hard with this at times. the fight takes time and energy. i think this might be similar to what you are talking about, though your soft spots, what triggers you, might be different than mine. i am cognizant of the fact that we have been communicating hard and fast and furious (a strange way to describe something as gentle and sweet as our interaction, but you get the idea). i think it is completely understandable if we each have our times of fear and anxiety and wanting to hide. i'm not worried because i think we both have the skills and commitment not to retreat, and because already we have both reached out and been daring with the emotional risks we are taking with each other, and we seem to be making a habit of it.

i think we can both help each other share those thoughts that need sharing, to bring light and a fresh breeze to those parts of ourselves that have been closed off and are gathering dust. i hope sometime you will feel comfortable sharing those thoughts "that raise up as you begin the long burrow underground," as we grow closer to each other and ourselves. i hope we can talk more about your neck, and what's making you scared sad happy. i hope you will feel free to cry with me if you want to, or if it happens to just work that way, that you will know there's nothing to fight against. i have lots of hope :) ...and also lots of time....take your time; there's no urgency. i keep reminding myself this; there is something that is so compelling about our communication that i feel a little feverish at times.

a funny thing about those loud teenagers who hold back nothing, that i learned from working in the adolescent clinic...i would always be so bewildered at these young people who would come in with such an intrusive attitude, so much to prove, so many comments to make in the face of others, when, after a few minutes alone in a room with quiet and respect, it all fell apart and dissolved into tears, or fear, or insecurity, or feeling threatened in a world that doesn't see them, or confusion by the huge changes they are facing. i'm certain your presence made a difference to those high-schoolers. you're showing them a model of living well, and the fact that you and remy take the time to be with them is an acknowledgement of their importance in the world. now they can acknowledge that for someone else, too.

i feel so much that i want to communicate, it's all getting a little jumbled up. i hope this makes sense. if it doesn't, it just gives us another excuse for a long talk about it... :)

"friendship" is a truly exalted word to me, with many layers of idealized meaning and significance. with that prelude, let me say how deeply i treasure the bejewelled gift that is your friendship.

love, peace,  
and light for your lamp from mine,

jyoti

ps. your cave painting is so perfect! there could be a whole book of inserting people in wheelchairs into cultural icons/history...

i'm not worried

because i think we both have the skills and commitment not to retreat,  
and because already we have both reached out and been daring with the  
emotional risks we are taking with each other, and we seem to be making a  
habit of it.

I HAVE A STRONG DESIRE TO FACE T H E S E FEARS ABOUT NOT HIDING. YOUR OPEN  
HAND AND KEEN MIND URGES ME ON.

MY HAND,MIND HEART IS OPEN TO YOU TOO. I AM NOT SURE WHERE YOU NEED TO  
GO BUT I'm WITH YOU.

vulnerability is a big issue for me, it is associated with a huge deep  
fear of abandonment. partly a personality thing, also largely related with  
my father's death, and other subsequent events and relationships.

MY OWN VULNERABILITY SEEMS TO COME FROM THE FACT OF BEING A \*MAN\*  
AND CONFUSION ABOUT HOW TO ACT APPROPRIATELY WITH REALNESS AND YET TO  
FEEL FREE AS WELL. AND ALL THAT I KNOW ABOUT SEXISM AND THE STATE OF OUR  
SOCIETY ADDS TO MY SHAME,GUILT ..WHATEVER.

i did notice that you were scared, tense, the other day. i could sense it  
was wearing you out; i know that feeling well.

I am TRYING AND I DO THINK ,IN MANY WAYS,I SUCCEED IN BEING DIVINE.  
I'm VERY GOOD FRIEND TO ALL WHOM I LOVE (CHEEKS PUFFED OUT)

i feel so much that i want to communicate, it's all getting a little  
jumbled up. i hope this makes sense. if it doesn't, it just gives  
us another excuse for a long talk about it... :)

DITTO-LOVE NEIL



tyler,iv woman,mayor,stroke ldy,tweaked neck,kerri david fuller,debs new play idea ,god controversy,midnight feedings,toni edwards,gary smith,voice,scott-sound,pat wardrobe.laguna blanca,the mike,our meals,our walks,jane at in,emmy awards,dancing presidio,hot tub,dolphins cruelty no meat usa.my breakdown. the surfing dolphins,our bed in,what our room looks like monday,

JAN 23,1996 .MY FIRST TIME OUT TO REFLECT ON THE PAST MOST AMAZING REMARKABLE-TWO WEEKS. the 7 year run of my play, storm reading has ended with a big bang.gran finale .the last two performances were filmed before a live audience for television.

can i believe this has happened.it seems like a dream. i am becoming a movie star. i didnt think i could pull it off.i thought id give up.i thought all the people helping me would give up. i thought id collapse.i thought it would never look good.i thought why hadnt i given up long before. i never really DID give up tho.i kept plugging away.in my mind i just kept acting like i knew what i was doing.

i felt i was pretending to be all the things i was doing. poet,writer ,actor,playwright. jackson and i left berkeley on jan 10th i was stressing out thinking that we were leaving too early in the week or thinking about all the people id invited and where they would stay or how would we pack etc.

it was a beautiul morning every inch of our tiny honda civic which we nursed with special oil and gas additives for extra power was filled ever inch.we had three wheelchairs in .plus luggage.plus groceries for oursoon to be,new home in sb at an inn by the beach. our trip went well.we took a new route-13 to 24 to 680 to 880 to 101.i acted like i knew where i was going.i did not really know.i thought wed get lost.we didnt. back to the event .it was a build up on yrs of touring.we finally got funding to film the show in a proffessional way.and now...this is the final 2 weeks.im trying to remain calm.im trying to believe i can do this. the first week of rehearsals are very hard.my body hurts.im tired.i dont know if i can stand up on cue,or speak my lines.i just got over a cold i got in alaska.was that trip a bad choice at this time.NO i must live my life.i must have a life.but i am taking penicillin just to speed up my recovery. i try not to think about the 4 tv cameras.and gary smith the video director here whos won 30 emmys.i must believe this sho is worth it.actually i put it out of my mind as much as possible. im real happy that deborah is gonna style my hair.that seems to bolster my spirits.now i completely understand the whole concept of body.also im gonna get tv makeup.i do feel kinda like a star from these externals which i never had before.everyone comments on my do[hairdo]

i had some artistic battles with the director.im beginning to assert myself. being disabled doesnt mean taking less credit or being more grateful because people helped me more.

its opening night.we have a full dress rehearsal the nite before and now today at 1 i must be there to run thru cues.as the evening approaches ,a sort of calm detachment descends on me.i will do as best or worse as i do.this is my struggle.i am revealing the essence of me in this play.just watch.has nothing,and everything to do with the audience.my neck has been bothering me very much.theres a big knot in it.ice and asprin helps.im worried about that too.i was gonna talk to rod about the question of taking a valium but opted against taking one .for the dress rehearsal i did take one and fell down in my dance solo from being so relaxed.oh yes.the question of how and where to place the microphone on my body is big on my mind.they talk of waist straps and cords thru the hair.scott,the mike man,ends up cutting a hole in my costume shirt front and taping it thru there.not to bad.he assures me his reputation is at stake and they do everything they can 'to turn out GOOD PRODUCT'.

as the curtain raises ...i go out. the audience is very wild energy.lots of laughter,applause and listening.i feel pretty good but feel my energy draining towards the end.i do stumble i do fall i gasp for breath and lines.me legs shake...anyway...its a big hit.everybody cast and crew is very pleased at the end. surprise,greeting me in the green room after the show is alaska jane.caught a quick flite down.so happy to be there.wOW!she looks and feels great.

our hotel room.two blocks from the beach continental breakfasts in lobby each morning with fashion model young women as servers. maids and gardeners,from mexico .immaculate grounds.pool.hot tub.our room full of homemade gallons of lemonade with maple syrup.half finished plates of pasta potatos,jam and butter.garlic and chilis add decor.lots of vinigar and honey water.our own pillows and cushions,for slanting.cloths and towels everywhere.and the famous fold out bed-couch.sometimes i wake everybody up for midnight talks and snacks.

saturday the 20th.at 1 we shoot four scenes -as fillers?- without an audiencei go home at three to rest.friday night was like a dress rehearsal said gary.now,everbody -camera crew and actors can be more in synch,tonight- the trick is the camera people have to frame each shot and often scenes begin in the dark.as far as actors position on stage.tv is very different than live theater. at six wr have to be at the theater cuz some magazine is doing a photo shoot with anthony edwards and us.i was pretty relaxed until dad called and asked jackson if i was still alive.tonight is buzzing.im very focused.rod says this show was' by the book'

on our way home after the tour ended we saw dolphins surfing with surfers at the rincon.we drove back to berkeley at 4am wednesday morning.somehow complete

The Agreement, made this \_\_\_\_\_ day of May, 1988, by and among NEIL MARCUS, ROGER MARCUS and ROD LATHIM, is as follows:

1. Neil Marcus has heretofore written, and registered a copyright ownership in that certain script entitled "STORM READING" (the "property").

2. Roger Marcus and Rod Lathim have contributed considerably to the revisions and refinement of the property and to the addition of new material, and also have provided acting and producing talents respectively in the staging and presentation of the property as a stage production.

3. The parties intend and agree to change the copyright so that it will read "Copyright by Neil Marcus, Roger Marcus and Rod Lathim, co-owners/creators of "STORM READING".

f 4. The parties intend and agree that, as of the date of this Agreement, each shall be and is the owner of a one-third (1/3) undivided interest in the property as it now exists or shall in the future be revised or changed. It is the interest of the parties that such rights of ownership shall include any and all uses to which the property or any adaptations thereof may be put, including but not limited to stage production, motion picture production, television production, and any other written, audio and/or visual production of whatever kind or nature.

5. No party may transfer all or any part of his ownership interest in the property without the consent of each of the other parties.

6. Each of the parties hereby represents that he is legally empowered to act and is contracting herein autonomously

and on his own behalf and not as a representative, officer or agent of any other person or organization and, further, that he is under no obligation or duty to any other person or organization which impairs or prohibits his legal right to so contract. Each of the undersigned further agrees to defend and hold harmless the other parties against any and all claims or actions arising out of any lack of autonomy or legal right on his part to enter into this Agreement.

neil m and heather f enter an agreement on xx,xx,93 to be sole collaborators and share 50/50 in the financial and credit for writing a hopefully to be produced major hollywood script based on [outline enclosed] this idea.  
this contract may be expanded upon if both parties agree it is to their mutual benefit.

6 August 1989

Review of business details between Access Theatre and Roger:

Upon completion of the opening of Storm Reading, Neil and Roger met with Rod Lathim to discuss our continuing relationship. Out of these meetings several items were discussed:

1. Rod discussed that Storm Reading was financially in the red to the tune of about \$33,000. We jointly agreed that we would like to continue to perform the show until Access Theatre was paid back its investment at which time the owners of the property of Storm Reading would share financially in its profits.

Roger, however, discussed his unwillingness to be a slave to the theatre group and continue without end working for \$50/show. Roger also assumed that Rod's salary and Access Theatre's financial basis was achieved not by monies taken in by productions, but mostly by grants and non-profit contributions.

2. Neil owned the copyright of Storm Reading. Rod proposed that Rod should have final artistic say in the end product. Roger countered with a proposal to split the ownership of the property three ways, in recognition of the play's existence owing to the efforts of all three persons and also split the artistic responsibility of the show amongst themselves. All agreed and papers were drawn up to this effect and signed by all three parties. By such an instrument, the three parties could now share

in the profits of the show.

3. Neil, Roger, Wil and Rod met to discuss the finances of the show to that date (after the Dolittle performance). The Access Theatre Statement revealed that the show had cost \$82,000 or thereabouts, and it had brought in revenues of about \$59,000. Thus the production was \$24,000 in the red. Roger learned in that meeting that a large part of Rod's salary was being accounted as an expense of the Storm Reading project.

4. Since that date, over a year ago, I have seen no further financial reports of Access Theatre. Thus, Roger has no knowledge about the profitability of the show or his own financial position. Roger is concerned that the show will continue to be in the red, reflecting the increased overhead burden of Stuart Eisman's part time salary, Rod Lathims full time salary, and the new man Tom's full time salary.

5. The only signed contract between Access Theatre and Roger Marcus expired May 1988 and has not been renewed.

6. Roger notes that the Washington D.C. performances paid him about \$975; which represented five \$100 performances, one \$200 performance, and a per diem of \$25. Roger notes that that tour took 2 1/2 weeks and that he did not feel adequately paid.

7. Upon his return to Santa Barbara, Roger told Rod in the presence of his father that he wants to be getting \$150 per day plus a per diem for each of the days he is on tour -- not only for the performance days. In addition he noted that for all future performances it was unacceptable to him to share a room with anyone since his sleep is very important to him.

Roger Marcus

#### CONTRACT

This contract is made on this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1990 between Neil Marcus and Access Theatre. The purpose of this contract is to detail the rights and responsibilities of both parties in regards to Access Theatre's production of STORM READING.

Both parties acknowledge that Access Theatre is the original producing entity and financial backer of the production of STORM READING which is currently in rehearsal for presentations beginning in March, 1990. And both parties acknowledge that STORM READING in the future may be produced and financially backed by others.

Access Theatre acknowledges that the property STORM READING is based on the writings of Neil Marcus, and was adapted for the stage from Neil Marcus' writings by Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim and Neil Marcus.

Access Theatre retains the sole right in its productions of STORM READING to cast the two roles of narrator and interpreter. Access Theatre agrees to produce STORM READING in the future only if Neil Marcus appears in the show as himself.

Neil Marcus agrees to appear in Access Theatre's production of STORM READING as it continues its touring through November, 1990. Access Theatre agrees not to make any bookings beyond this date without first obtaining the written permission of Neil Marcus.

Access Theatre agrees to compensate an attendant for Neil Marcus while on the road touring, at the same rate that company members receive for their participation in the production, including travel costs and per diem.

Neil Marcus understands that he is responsible for setting hours and responsibilities of his attendant, and asking for assistance from the Access Theatre staff if additional support is needed in any area of his care. Neil Marcus is responsible for informing the Access Theatre Company manager of any additional special needs concerning travel or accommodations, should they differ from the itinerary for the entire company. Access Theatre agrees to review with Neil their planned travel reservations for him before they are purchased. This is to give Neil the opportunity to change them if he considers it necessary.

Access Theatre, as the producing entity and sole financial backer of the production of STORM READING is entitled to insure the artistic integrity of the production by exercising directorial rights and overseeing any changes, deletions or additions to the show, while it is being produced by Access Theatre, provided such changes, additions or deletions are not disapproved by Neil Marcus who is one-third owner of the rights to STORM READING and whose life STORM READING depicts. Neil Marcus is encouraged to give input to any such changes, deletions or additions.

It is the full and clear intent of Access Theatre to pursue additional bookings for the stage production of STORM READING on a national basis, working with Mainstage Management and working with potential presenters. Bookings pending and currently contracted do not extend beyond November 30, 1990. Access Theatre agrees that for bookings after Nov. 30, 1990, Neil Marcus's written approval is required before such bookings are contracted.

Access Theatre has no plans and is not working with any entity to produce any film or video production related to STORM READING with the exception of the documentary which was shot by Anthony Edwards in 1989. If any interest in such a film or video project arises, Access Theatre recognizes that the three STORM READING property owners (Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim and Neil Marcus) have the right to negotiate related financial arrangements.

Neil Marcus agrees to appear in all Access Theatre productions of STORM READING through November 30, 1990 and Access Theatre agrees to pay Neil \$1.00 (ONE DOLLAR) for his acting in each such

production and to reimburse him for his expenses in conjunction with these productions. It is understood in addition that Neil will from this day forward be covered by Access Theatre's Workman's Compensation insurance and will be entitled to any other benefits due an employee of Access Theatre.

To the present date, royalty payments have not been made to any of the three in whose names STORM READING is copyrighted. The costs of producing, upgrading, promoting, staffing, insuring, booking and touring the production of STORM READING have not allowed for a profit to be made to date on this production. Access Theatre is not able to pay royalties to Neil Marcus until profits are realized on this production. Access Theatre and Neil Marcus agree that before any presentations of STORM READING are contracted for play dates after November 30, 1990, the written approval of Neil Marcus on either a royalty or a royalty-waiver agreement must be obtained.

dear rod,i got into berkeley at noon on wednesday.jackson drove us at 4am. were safe.

what a week it was.im writing all my feelings and observations.

thanks for helping it all happen.

can u pls send me

- 1.obriens video
2. a set of 50 slides i loaned you a few yrs back
- 3.remy,paul and me video if u can find it
- 4.russells oversize photo book of me -mockup bk-
- 5.the original colored newsltters from solano college-rising tide-

id love to fly to la to be with you to watch the editing process..

id love to help out with the m. douglas intro

NEIL MARCUS' STYLIST AND MAKEUP ARTIST    DEBORAH MASSELL  
-something like that-

STAY WELL.KEEP IN t o u c h

neil

Message 13:  
From BigDaniml@aol.com Mon Jan 29 18:07:39 1996  
From: BigDaniml@aol.com  
Date: Mon, 29 Jan 1996 21:07:04 -0500  
To: storm@well.sf.ca.us  
Subject: Remember the little people.

OK... now that you're a big star, will you remember the little people like the long haired hippie guy (me) who cracked bad jokes and chased women during the entire tour? I hope so 'cause I want back-stage passes when you do your ROCK MUSICAL!

Here's a few notes from Rod. As far as your list of things you want:

1. Video - on the way
2. slides - can you be more specific, we are unclear which slides you're talking about.
3. Remy, Paul video? Don't know what it is.
4. Photo - OK
5. newsletter? Don't know off the top of our heads - more detail...

I'm sending your check out today... and the video....

Don't spend it all in one place. I may be in Berkeley for a short time this weekend. I am coming up Friday night, staying with friends and then probably leaving early Sat. morning to go skiing. I'll be back through Berkeley on Sunday and may have a few hours (depending on when I roll in) to hang out if you think you'll be around. Maybe even a late dinner on Friday with you and my friends if you're into that but I need to see how late I will be getting in town. I'll know all the details in a few days. Let me know if you are even going to be around...

Great coupla shows bud. It was a very powerful and emotional weekend for me - all in good ways. I'll miss being a part of the show live but I've got some awesome memories to hold on to. I can't even tell you the number of people in my life that were lucky enough to see the show and later told me that seeing STORM READING changed their lives - I know it changed mine.

I want to share some personal thoughts with you that come from my perspective as a relatively new member of the "family" - for no other reason than love. I think that STORM READING is truly a piece of magic that has the power to change peoples lives. I think you are an amazing being for channeling the kind of emotional movement that results from people knowing you and seeing the show. I also believe with all my heart that there are many souls attached to the magic of STORM READING and that each of them is to be appreciated and acknowledged for their energy.

I want to share with you a reaction I had to hearing about the "Letter to Rod" issue. I wasn't going to say anything because the show is over and everything went so well but I realized that there may be some value in what I have to say and that I might be cheating you by not sharing it. I have been here over two years and have seen some truly amazing stuff and have grown in leaps and bounds as a result. In watching Rod work, I have seen him make huge things happen, but he does so by recognizing the talents of other individuals and involving them. At times his ego may creep in and he may lose sight that it isn't a one man show, but only for short periods of time. He seems to really understand that many souls contribute to the successes and failures of Access Theatre and that he couldn't do it alone.

While it's obvious that STORM READING is a manifestation of Neil Marcus, I also see it as a manifestation of a number of special people - with Rod as a

major player. I believe that STORM READING would not have become what it is today without him - and I'm saying this as a friend, not an Access employee.

In watching the show, the "Letter" scene was always powerful for me because it painted the picture of two individual artists coming together to collaborate and make magic. Is it untrue to say that Access Theatre, with Rod at the helm, was the canvas on which STORM READING was painted and you were the brush (no pun intended...David Daniels...) and is it so bad to be grateful for an organization and individual that provides the space for artists to realize such powerful accomplishments?

I'm proud of what we do here and I've seen the process repeated with many people who may not have had an opportunity to do their art in the same way without Access as a venue.

I was disheartened when I overheard you in rehearsal stating that you don't want anyone to think you are grateful. I don't get it. It seems to me that you are where you are today, in great part, because of the support and energy of people that love you. True, it is your personal magnetism that brings people to you, but does that mean that the love and energy they give you isn't to be appreciated.

I know I'm kinda babbling but my main point is that I was bummed when I heard that you wanted to cut Rod's name from the letter on screen because it sounded like you didn't want to acknowledge him. The letter is the only occasion that I ever saw where Rod was acknowledged directly and personally by you - you wanting to pull his name made me wonder if your ego was leading you to think that you and only you are responsible for the piece of magic we know as STORM READING. STORM READING is about you but also NOT about you.

It is also about what happens when people see it and are changed. It is about every single person that put a piece of themselves into it. I personally have invested a good chunk of myself into and I would be hurt if you were to want to take that away from me. I felt hurt for Rod when you wanted his name off the letter and I had to share that hurt with you - because I love you and respect you.

Anyway.... that's it. I want to thank YOU for what you have contributed to my life. I love you brother.

Message 12:

From BigDaniml@aol.com Tue Feb 6 15:47:25 1996

From: BigDaniml@aol.com

Date: Tue, 6 Feb 1996 18:46:53 -0500

To: storm@well.com

Subject: Positively personal

Hey Nee...

I hear you. I totally hear you. I want you to know a few things.

The following is something that I was saying to myself as much as I was saying it to you. I would, in fact, say this to anyone - it's one of my beliefs as to how the universe works.

"It seems to me that you are where you are today, in great part, because of

the support and energy of people that love you. True, it is your personal magnetism that brings people to you, but does that mean that the love and energy they give you isn't to be appreciated."

This was meant to be a beautiful thought.

The other thing that I want you to know is that I'm not very connected to the physical plane - I spend more time on an energy level. I don't look at you and see "Neil, the guy in the wheelchair" - I see "Neil my friend" I see someone that I respect and look up to, someone that has taught me so much and made me feel so much. Someone who knows not only how to survive in this fucked up world, but knows how to do it passionately. I see a fellow artist.

I struggle with life everyday. I feel many of the same things that you describe feeling - and that's not to belittle the things that you've shared with me - that's hard stuff to swallow but I actually do connect with thoughts of being "scum of the earth" and my life was threatened numerous times as a child so I don't need to travel to China to be able to relate to being killed. I've felt envious of you at times BECAUSE of all the people you have that love and support you. I don't even talk to most of my family, but your family seems to span the globe. I understand your frustration/anger, I really do. You're dealing with stuff that you didn't ask for. I know about that. Despite what pain may exist in some areas of my life, I have other areas that are positive and good and there are people connected to those areas that I am grateful to for their contributions to my life. My thanks to them does not override my own power and ownership in surviving or making my life work, it just exists alongside it. Does any of this make sense? How does it gel with you?

Again, sharing thoughts on the letter was just me expressing feelings that I had. At the same time, I am understanding where you're coming from and I completely respect that place. I just hope, as your friend, that you don't get lost in those feelings and that you continue to include those of us that love you in the fabric of your life and allow us, to allow you, in ours.

Love You.

Daniel

P.S. Best breakfast I've had in a long, long, time! I should have not eaten the night before...

Message 20:  
From RippyRod@aol.com Wed Feb 7 17:28:11 1996  
From: RippyRod@aol.com  
Date: Wed, 7 Feb 1996 20:27:37 -0500  
To: storm@well.sf.ca.us  
Subject: hey

February 7, 1996

Neil Marcus

storm@well.com

Dear Neil,

Thanks for your Email. I appreciate your thoughts and experiences, and your retrospective writings on the video production. As you requested I won't take anything personal. Since I am not taking anything personal, I feel awkward responding to some of the things you wrote about, as they are your personal experiences - not mine. I am fascinated that you are having some of the thoughts of your worth and the worth of your work and curious about the timing of these thoughts. Certainly the closure (in some ways) of STORM READING is a huge mental and emotional mountain to climb for you - for all of us. For me, I see it as an opening of new possibilities, in that countless people will now be able to see the show through the video tape. I also see the possibility of potential for you as an artist to get additional work (just as the director of Christy saw you - remembered you and called to hire you). This is just a new phase of development, a graduation for you and all of us to new levels. As for the issue of "movie stars" I guess our takes are different on that one - but "Que sara, sara..."

I don't know if you read my notes in the program for the taping, but at one point I mention that during the process of this production we all "laughed, cried, soared and hurt." I think this is an honest account that every single one of us in the show can relate to. The soars and laughter are most prominent for me as I look back over the last 6-7 years. However there have been times of great hurt - many that I held in - perhaps in my own way of keeping people happy and trying to maintain a smiling facade. When I hear of your pride being stomped on and your heart being ripped out - I can totally relate - I have been on the receiving end of those emotions and I have swallowed more than I sometimes wish I had swallowed. But all in all, I am proud of my work and contributions to this project and believe it has much to continue to give to people.

I applaud your comments on BOYS NEXT DOOR - I was not at all impressed with the production. As I feared, they went for name actors who pushed and tried too hard to be "retarded" or manic or whatever ...and it was embarrassing - yikes! High art it was not. Hollywood it was... and some of those people were what our society calls "movie stars."

\*\*\*\*\*

I have not heard back from Michael Douglas yet and the Smith Hemion folks are in Nashville taping Neil Diamond until next week - so no new news yet.

You might want to mark you calendar to come to Atlanta in August for the ATA conference

"Carving Out a Niche in the Millennium - the Future of Accessible Theatre" - its ATA's first solo conference with a heavy focus on artists with disabilities - hands-on training and workshopping with directors and writers, showcases of talent and we will bring STORM video to show as well - and of course FLIGHT will also premiere there. Would be great for you to be represented there as an independent artist -maybe bring some new work you might want to play with and do it in the showcase. Should be an exciting gathering of artists with disabilities - good networking - a good time. I'm pretty sure Ewan will be coming over from England.



I AM COMPLETELY HUMAN AND GOOD  
I AM COMPLETELY HUMAN AND GOOD  
I AM COMPLETELY HUMAN AND GOOD  
I AM COMPLETELY HUMAN AND GOOD

i have the power to get as much help as i need  
i have the power to get as much help as i need  
i have the power to get as much help as i need  
i have the power to get as much help as i need  
i have the power to get as much help as i need  
i have the power to get as much help as i need

LIFE IS ON MY SIDE  
LIFE IS ON MY SIDE  
LIFE IS ON MY SIDE  
LIFE IS ON MY SIDE  
LIFE IS ON MY SIDE  
LIFE IS ON MY SIDE

LOVE ...neil

FEB 8TH 90            A FEW OF MY THOUGHTS  
I WISH TO ACHIEVE WITH THIS CONTRACT BETWEEN ME AND ACCESS  
THEATER A SENSE THAT STORM READING IS A PROPERTY OF VALUE.  
MY ROLE AS ACTOR AND CO-WRITER IS OF VALUE.AND THAT STORM READING  
IS OF VALUE TO ACCESS THEATER.and this contract would reflect  
this and also serve as a model for all future use of 'rights'

HOW TO MAKE THIS VALUE A REALIZED THING,IN WRITING.

HAVING SUCH A CONTRACT INCLUDES ME IN LIFES WORLD OF BUISNESS  
.THE ABSENCE OF SUCH A CONTRACT MAKES ME FEEL THAT I AM JUST A  
PAWN AND EXCLUDES ME FROM THIS WORLD.I THINK ANY PLAY THAT IS A  
SUCESS IN THE WORLD PROTECTS ITS USE VEERY CAREFULLY.THIS WE HAVE  
NOT DONE AS OWNERS OF THE COPYRIGHT.

I WISH TO CLARIFY MY ROLE WITH ACCESS THEATER.

IS THIS A PARTNERSHIP.WHAT AM I DOING FOR ACCESS.WHAT IS ACCESS  
DOING FOR ME. HOW ARE WE GONNA SPELL THIS OUT.?? IT ALL GOES  
UNSPOKEN AS OF YET. WHAT ARE OUR GOALS FOR STORM READING.

feb 3,1990

ACCESS THEATER acknowledges to the owners of the property of  
STORM READING that ACCESS THEATER has been given the right to  
produce STORM READING and have STORM READING be its showcase work  
to help ACCESS THEATER gain national publicity and also in part,  
funding to continue to stay alive.

although ACCESS THEATER is not in a position to pay royalties to  
the owners of the copyright..it is the theaters intent to help  
gain and seek out the interests of those individuals who can take  
the vision of STORM READING one step further and market STORM  
READING to be a profitmaking venture.or at least a self supporting  
entity which CAN benefit the owners of the copyright either

monitarily or through acclaim and/or mainstreaming it into the theater or other media world.

STORM READING does achknowledge the support ACCESS THEATER has given to the project of STORM READING and hopes that it will continue to give such support by seeking out grants and other such monies to maintain both ACCESS THEATER and STORM READING until a more wider market can be captured for STORM READING which can bring the work to the next level

STORM READING is a very personal account of neils life.and also just as a matter of principle,all practical and artistic decisions regarding STORM READING should be made with neils consultation

neil also wonders if ACCESS THEATER can help out with the added expenses of living in santa barbara.can this be part of the contract. [another grant perhaps from bartlein]

DEAR ROD, IM GLAD WE GOT THE CONTRACT WORKED OUT...THANKS ALL. I AM WELL AND PREPARING FOR ALASKA 907-258-3267[JANE] LV DEC 15TH IM WONDERING WHETHER UR ENCOURAGING FOLKS IN CHAIRS TO COME TO THE FILMING ive invited a few so far AND WILL THAT WORK? ALSO WITH MONEY I HAVE LEFT IN MY EXPENSE ACCOUNT CAN I BUY SOME TICKETS FOR THE SHOW FOR FRIENDS [?how much money is left?/???

im a bit concerned about working with a battery pack attached to my body.ill nneed practice runs with it.

hows the costuming going ? check into patagonia silkweight shirts.

AND ...does melissa have any pc grant application support letter for me. i havent heard from her.is it still ok?

love neil

#### CONTRACT

This contract is made on this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_,1990 between Neil Marcus and Access Theatre. The purpose of this contract is to detail the rights and responsibilities of both parties in regards to Access Theatre's production of STORM READING.

Both parties acknowledge that Access Theatre is the original producing entity and financial backer of the production of STORM READING which is currently in rehearsal for presentations beginning in March, 1990. And both parties acknowledge that STORM READING in the future may be produced and financially backed by others.

Access Theatre acknowledges that the property STORM READING is based on the writings of Neil Marcus, and was adapted for the stage from Neil Marcus' writings by Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim and

Neil Marcus.

Access Theatre retains the sole right in its productions of STORM READING to cast the two roles of narrator and interpreter. Access Theatre agrees to produce STORM READING in the future only if Neil Marcus appears in the show as himself.

Neil Marcus agrees to appear in Access Theatre's production of STORM READING as it continues its touring through November, 1990. Access Theatre agrees not to make any bookings beyond this date without first obtaining the written permission of Neil Marcus.

Access Theatre agrees to compensate an attendant for Neil Marcus while on the road touring, at the same rate that company members receive for their participation in the production, including travel costs and per diem.

Neil Marcus understands that he is responsible for setting hours and responsibilities of his attendant, and asking for assistance from the Access Theatre staff if additional support is needed in any area of his care. Neil Marcus is responsible for informing the Access Theatre Company manager of any additional special needs concerning travel or accommodations, should they differ from the itinerary for the entire company. Access Theatre agrees to review with Neil their planned travel reservations for him before they are purchased. This is to give Neil the opportunity to change them if he considers it necessary.

Access Theatre, as the producing entity and sole financial backer of the production of STORM READING is entitled to insure the artistic integrity of the production by exercising directorial rights and overseeing any changes, deletions or additions to the show, while it is being produced by Access Theatre, provided such changes, additions or deletions are not disapproved by Neil Marcus who is one-third owner of the rights to STORM READING and whose life STORM READING depicts. Neil Marcus is encouraged to give input to any such changes, deletions or additions.

It is the full and clear intent of Access Theatre to pursue additional bookings for the stage production of STORM READING on a national basis, working with Mainstage Management and working with potential presenters. Bookings pending and currently contracted do not extend beyond November 30, 1990. Access Theatre agrees that for bookings after Nov. 30, 1990, Neil Marcus's written approval is required before such bookings are contracted.

Access Theatre has no plans and is not working with any entity to produce any film or video production related to STORM READING with the exception of the documentary which was shot by Anthony Edwards in 1989. If any interest in such a film or video project arises, Access Theatre recognizes that the three STORM READING property owners (Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim and Neil Marcus) have the right to negotiate related financial arrangements.

Neil Marcus agrees to appear in all Access Theatre productions of

STORM READING through November 30, 1990 and Access Theatre agrees to pay Neil \$1.00 (ONE DOLLAR) for his acting in each such production and to reimburse him for his expenses in conjunction with these productions. It is understood in addition that Neil will from this day forward be covered by Access Theatre's Workman's Compensation insurance and will be entitled to any other benefits due an employee of Access Theatre.

To the present date, royalty payments have not been made to any of the three in whose names STORM READING is copyrighted. The costs of producing, upgrading, promoting, staffing, insuring, booking and touring the production of STORM READING have not allowed for a profit to be made to date on this production. Access Theatre is not able to pay royalties to Neil Marcus until profits are realized on this production. Access Theatre and Neil Marcus agree that before any presentations of STORM READING are contracted for play dates after November 30, 1990, the written approval of Neil Marcus on either a royalty or a royalty-waiver agreement must be obtained.

can we reinstate the pencils routine?

dear rod ,i would like to change or remove the god/rod letter .for posterity i dont want that statement in stone.it ffeels tooo apologetic and too grateful in some handicapist way.

i need new pants from patagonia,preferably the 100 dollar stretch pants.id love them in the credits.patagonia,i mean.

id love to ask roger for input into the film.not changing the script but adding creative touches. hed love to be included.tickled pink.

id love to have you micheel duglass matt rog katie and stu DO THE NEIL in the credits [hhop on one leg with other outstretched]

id love to have a credit for shalhoob ccatering.

now that i have fess parkers photo.id love to get him a cameo role in the film. id also like too credit red lion for a weeks stay there free for the filming.

can we get whos that rock singer with the gravel voice that we once thought of for when u smile at me.

i want to remove the slide of me going down tthe play slide at the beach.possibly the kids too going down between the girls legs.

a credit for tim?

can we get wavefront technology to donate free animation like animating graces portrait.

you have some slides of mine.one arty one you liked a lot.

a credit for totally disabled productions.

dan drake.we talked for hours about philosophies on street corners on sunny days.

karl grimm.we made a slideshow on my poetry.

felicia.darling,you put my rib into place.

gail and a man selling pencils.

fred astair based on peter allen.

little girl on trike at 7th day adventist on parker st. polling day

a museum guard at oakland museum.

david seltzer,garbanzo beans.

handcuffs from ADEPT protest.

elaine,tree letter

aurora levins morales,puerto rico.

harvey jackins,conformity and phobias.

chuck knebel at highland hosp.

thanks to dave jonson for getting me started on computers.

train whistle from clifford page.also disabled fables.

live squid.linda spectors drama class.

sanjiro,kurusawa film by same name

motorized puffed wheat,dan drake.

samsonite commercial and letters inspired by lazlo toth.

god letter.marianna ruybalid and oneil poree.

.

.

NETWORK by paddy chayevesky

special effects,river trip,audrey newman.surfer by rap.

hermes by roger marcus-disabled art-

storm reading inspired by robin jauregui

costumes by patgonia.

rainbow suspenders,MORK and the 70's

a day at the laundreyamat.

milk crate,dan drake.

milk crate,dave johnson

milk crate gary kline had the original prototype on his chair.

ron nelson,crutches.

rolling picnic ,karl grimm

hot smile,karl grimm.woman and man in mall

snails,jane crosby

show title by lathim marcus and marcus

ingenius way to live,dan drake

spactisity insp[ired by the granada theater in sb

jump on me by steve angelides

normilty is imaginary,david ratovitsky

david danials,living brush

dewars ad,lifestyles

corey ,carol and ralph sipper

sat on a bee,corlew collier

movie stars,jerry lewis MDA telethon

jerry keller---[for supporting special effects]

pamela hall, works in that 4th floor downtown office  
whoopie goldberg inspired me with her disabled monolog

lets keep thinking of FUN THINGS...LOVE NEIL

Dear Rod,

Neil and I have reviewed your letter and have the following  
comments.

1. We request that the credits to Storm Reading read and follow the suggestions below.
2. We recognize only Neil and Roger Marcus as co-authors (writers) of Storm Reading.
3. We recognize that the ownership of the property (the copyright) is split three ways in deference to and in recognition of the enormous contributions of the three parties to the creation and realization of this extraordinary work.
4. We are grateful to you, Rod, for having been a driving force in sharing Neil's voice and spirit with the world.
5. Given your public acknowledgement of Roger's (my) contributions, as proposed below, I am thrilled that you are taking Storm Reading to a higher level.

Thank you,

Roger Marcus,  
Neil Marcus

Movie credits open with:

Storm Reading  
written by Neil Marcus

Produced by Access Theatre

Directed by Rod Lathim

Original Stage Play by  
Roger Marcus

Music by  
Roger Marcus and Rod Lathim

Movie closes with:

Storm Reading  
Burger King  
Disabled Restaurant  
written by Roger Marcus

Photograph Sequences  
Fred Astaire

Chinese Calligraphy  
(Sat on a Bee ) only if used.  
by Roger Marcus

Other photographers and contributors to follow.

Storm Reading  
copyright Neil Marcus, Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim

-----  
All additional crediting to be reviewed by all owners before  
final release of the film.  
-----

monday november 20th,  
dear rod,

i believe that everything will work out BUT  
i am going through too much mental and emotional languish over the  
questions of contracts rights and credits and roger and you and  
me  
THEREFORE i am turning this business over to my sister kendra, so  
that i can focus on DOING THE PLAY. she has a clear view of where  
i stand and i think you will be able to talk freely with her and  
work out ALL the details.

her nbr is 510-254-2664  
fax 254-2668

kendra is in contact with roger and ANY issues relating to him  
can be addressed through her.

heres to our great work.....neil

DEAR ROD,

1. IS IT OK WITH YOU AND OUR CREW IF MY COUSIN DEBORAH FROM  
N.Y. DOES MY HAIR AND MAKEUP AT THE LOBERO SHOOT?

2. I JUST HAD A BRAINSTORM ON THE DYSTONIA SCENE.  
I REALIZE THAT THE FIRST TIME WE HEAR 'PLAYWRIGHT ACTOR NEIL  
MARCUS' THAT YES THAT IS WHAT THEY WROTE.  
THE SECOND TIME MATT REPEATS THAT THO IS N O T HOWW I WOULD SPEAK  
ABOUT ME.ID JUST SAYINSTEAD,' I AM NEIL, [VERY LOW KEY  
UNDERSTATED] IT RUNS ME LIKE A PHONE LINE ...ETC ETCC] AND ID  
NEVER SPEAK ABOUT MYSELF IN THE THIRD PERSON,AS WE CURRENTLY  
HAVE MATT DO. HHE SHOULD \*BE\* ME AT THIS POINT. DO YOU  
AGREE?????

CAN U LET ME KNOW

NEIL

croland@slip.net  
irv.housing@emerald.com  
Stebrown@aol.com  
WillCJ@aol.com  
BOB.SEGALMAN@deaftek.sprint.com  
KrisYates@aol.com  
CPereraW@aol.com  
r\_scott@ix.netcom.com  
cc003271@interramp.com  
From BigDaniml@aol.com To: Jennamous@aol.com, storm@well.sf.ca.us (neilmarcus),  
becky@cory.eecs.berkeley.edu, KTPaulo@aol.com, osvmvd@ncal.kaiperm.org,  
Shayndel@aol.com, BrainiaC@ix.netcom.com, dtaller@igc.apc.org,  
stb@wid.org, RUnzicker@aol.com, 73543.2017@compuserve.com,  
hillel@uclink2.berkeley.edu, WillowBA@aol.com,  
rattler@umdnj.edu (teresarattler), LEFRANK@aol.com, KrisYates@aol.com,  
guth@uncecs.edu, ruotto@iglou.com, suesohng@u.washington.edu,  
iboh1oo@INDYCMS.IUPUI.EDU, sci@efn.org, jtjat@acad1.alaska.edu,  
Gail.Gordon@sybase.com, vani@freenet.ufl.edu (shantivani),  
ATKIN.RUTH@martinez.va.gov, jrible@cruzio.com, ShKaras@aol.com,  
jernigan@uclink.berkeley.edu, jennhc@well.sf.ca.us (jennyhelbraun),  
COtterNT@aol.com, ANGELAFJ@cmsa.berkeley.edu (angelahunkler),  
Ttemkin@ced.berkeley.edu, Vonchiro@aol.com,  
76221.2241@compuserve.com (travissmith),  
70670.453@compuserve.com (russellj.cohn),  
slkaron@facstaff.wisc.edu (slk), Sharon.Veach@ebay.sun.com,  
dana@ccnet.com, eternity@sirius.com,  
75401.2351@compuserve.com (kristinahanley), bprager@eworld.com,  
HECCEM@aol.com, Jeaninemg@aol.com, judih@ousd.k12.ca.us,  
LarryPerrl@aol.com

Subject: resting well

Tue. a.m.

Dear friends & supporters,

Thanks for all your supportive e-mail and phone messages on my voice mail.

Being in touch  
during this time has been crucial for me. I slept little and when I couldn't  
I would write, phone,  
dance, talk to nurses, or attend mother.

The waiting is over.  
Just as the last of the light left the sky  
on the full moon of Feb  
a small dry leaf let go and blew into the wind

I was holding her hand when she gave the tiniest squeeze before going  
A couple of gasps of breath with long pauses in between was all  
Then silence  
None of the labored "little engine that could" breathing  
Here was the moment I had come to Montana for

I alone was in the room holding her hand at the time

Within five minutes the phone rang. It was Morgan calling from Calif.  
We hadn't spoken for weeks, but left phone messages.  
I said "Morgan, I'm holding my mother's hand and she just died."  
"Kris," she said "You won't believe this, but five minutes ago I lit two  
candles for your mother. I  
didn't know her name, but talked to her saying how I wasn't there for my own  
mother's death  
and wished her peace and sent her love."

For forty eight hours I had held vigil. Talking to her, massaging her tired  
old body, stroking,  
reassuring, attempting to comfort in whatever ways I could. She never spoke,  
but definitely  
heard me and knew I was there.  
In the beginning she could squeeze a hand to communicate. Later I just let  
her be, watching her  
go more inward.

It feels complete for now. I cared for her the way one does for an infant.  
I am honored and  
blessed to have been here. I stayed with her body as long as they would  
allow, which turned  
out to be five hours. I wanted to experience it all, stroking her feet and  
hands for the last time.  
Watching the changes: crying, loving, aching, knowing this was the end of a  
relationship with her  
body. I would have stayed longer but midnight was hospital check out time or  
another day's  
charge begins.

Dean from the funeral home came at 11:30 pm. What a sweet man--asking if I  
had had enough  
time and was okay to take her. Joyce, the nurse, had already explained he  
would take her  
body out on a stretcher in a vinyl lined burgandy cloth bag. He said it  
would be best if I left the  
room for a few minutes and if I liked I could walk with them through the  
hospital to where he  
left.

I went with them down the elevator, through several halls, until the last  
corridor before the exit.  
He said "this is where we part." He continued to walk down the last hall. I  
watched them  
moving into the distance. Before he walked out the door he turned around and  
waved at me  
with one hand, the other hand on the stretcher holding the body of the woman  
who gave me life.

My good friend Willow from California arrived the next day. We will have a  
small memorial  
today in the chapel at the hospital. The first of several.

There's more to the story, but it can wait.  
I wanted to share with you what is happening here.

love,

Kris

&

Message 18:

From owner-win95ppp-info Wed Feb 7 16:30:04 1996

Date: Wed, 7 Feb 1996 16:29:59 -0800

To: Neil Marcus <storm>

From: win95ppp-info

Subject: Your mail to win95ppp-info@well.com

Reply-To: owner-win95ppp-info

Precedence: bulk

### The WELL and Windows 95 Configuring for PPP

NOTE: The Whole Works TCP/IP stack and dialer for Windows 3.x, also known as the "PPP/SLIP Connect" program, is incompatible with Windows 95. However, Windows 95 includes an improved 32-bit version of the TCP/IP stack, and a dial-up component that will enable the other programs in The Whole Works to work. Until we have a version of The Whole Works for Windows 95, the following procedure will get you up and running.

Also note that these instructions may seem long, but we have attempted to provide EVERY step necessary to get you on the Internet with Windows 95. If you already know Windows 95, you can skip the detailed instructions for many of these steps. In any case, you may want to check off each item after completion to avoid losing your place - every step MUST be completed in order to avoid future problems.

1. If you haven't installed The Whole Works, install it before continuing.
2. You will encounter three different errors when starting Windows 95 with The Whole Works installed - they will look similar to this:

#### VTCRACT

The Network TeleSystems PPP/SLIP Virtual Device Driver is not installed, so the Network TeleSystems TCP driver will not be loaded.

Press any key to continue

To eliminate these errors, the following three lines must be commented out or removed from your SYSTEM.INI file:

```
device=C:\WHLWRKS\vtcprac.386  
device=C:\WHLWRKS\vntspsd.386  
device=C:\WHLWRKS\vntstimd.exe
```

To comment these lines,

- a) Click on the Start button, then Run.

- b) Type "sysedit" in the Run dialog window, and click on "OK".
- c) Click on the "SYSTEM.INI" window to bring it to the front.
- d) Scroll downward until you see the three lines mentioned above. They're in the [386Enh] section.
- e) Position the blinking cursor at the beginning of the first line, and type a ";" (that's a semicolon).
- f) Repeat (e) for the next two lines.
- g) Click on "File", then "Exit". At the "Save current changes?" dialog box, click on "Yes".

3. Using Windows Explorer (or your favorite file management program), go into your Whole Works directory (usually C:\WHLWRKS) and delete the following files: CONNECT.EXE, TOOLBAR.EXE, and WINSOCK.DLL.

Detailed steps follow:

- a) Double-click on "My Computer".
- b) Double-click on your C: Drive.
- c) Scroll down the list until you see the folder titled "Whlwrks", and double-click on it.
- d) Click on the "View" menu, then "Options". Click on the "View" tab.
- e) Click on "Show all files".
- f) Make sure that "Hide MS-DOS file extensions..." is NOT checked.
- g) Click on the "OK" button.
- h) Click on the "View" menu, then "Details".
- i) Click on the "Name" heading to ensure the list is in alphabetical order. (Note: Clicking on the heading again will reverse the sort order.)
- j) Scroll down the list until you see "Connect.exe". Click once on it, and press your "delete" key. Answer the "Are you sure..." question "Yes".
- k) Repeat step (j) for the files "Toolbar.exe" and "Winsock.dll".

4. Still in the C:\WHLWRKS directory, create shortcuts to the following programs: AGENT.EXE (usenet newsgroup reader), EWAN.EXE (telnet application), FTP.EXE (ftp program), NETSCAPE.EXE (Web browser), and WEUDORA.EXE (e-mail application). Put the shortcuts in an accessible place.

Detailed instructions for #4:

- a) Click on the "Type" heading to sort the file list by type. You should see all of the "Application" type files towards the top of the list.
- b) Resize the file window as necessary in order to see the desktop behind the window. Consult your Windows 95 documentation for help on resizing windows.
- c) Create a shortcut for "Agent.exe" by dragging it to the desktop. Consult your Windows 95 documentation for help on "drag and drop".
- d) Repeat step (c) for the files "Ewan.exe", "Ftp.exe", "Netscape.exe", and "Weudora.exe".

5. Make sure your modem is properly installed and recognized by

## Windows 95:

- a) Click on the Start button, then Settings, then Control Panel.
- b) Double-click on the "Modems" icon.
- c) Make sure the modem listed matches your physical modem. If not, skip to step 5(f).
- d) Click on the "Diagnostics" tab. Click on the COM port to the left of your modem. Click on the "More Info" button.
- e) If the "More Info" window fails to appear, or EVERY response is "ERROR", see step 5(f). Otherwise, your modem is configured properly. Go to step 6.
- f) Your modem is not installed properly, or is not recognized by Windows 95. Consult your modem manufacturer's and/or Microsoft's documentation to remedy this situation BEFORE proceeding.

### 6. Install the Dial-Up Adapter and TCP/IP Protocol:

NOTE: If your computer is part of a LAN, ask your system administrator to configure TCP/IP for the Dial-Up Adapter.

- a) Have your Windows 95 installation diskettes or CD-ROM at hand. Windows 95 will prompt you if they are needed.
- b) From the Control Panel (Start, Settings, Control Panel), double-click on the "Network" icon.
- c) If "Dial-Up Adapter" is present, skip to step 6(g).
- d) Click on the "Add" button.
- e) Click on "Adapter", and click the "Add" button.
- f) Scroll down the list of Manufacturers until you see "Microsoft". Click on "Microsoft", then click on the "OK" button.
- g) If "TCP/IP" is present, skip to step 7.
- h) Click on the "Add" button.
- i) Click on "Protocol", and click the "Add" button.
- j) Click on "Microsoft" in the left half of the window, and "TCP/IP" in the right half. Click on the "OK" button.

### 7. Configure the Dial-Up Adapter and TCP/IP:

IMPORTANT NOTE: Depending on your display resolution, some of the following windows may have "OK" and "Cancel" buttons that are almost off of the bottom of the screen. In this case, you should be able to see the top edges of the two buttons - "OK" is the button on the left, and "Cancel" is to the right.

- a) Click on "Dial-Up Adapter", then click on the "Properties" button.
- b) Click on the "Bindings" tab.
- c) Click on "TCP/IP" if the checkbox to its left is empty.
- d) Click on the "OK" button.
- e) Click on "TCP/IP", then click on the "Properties" button.
- f) Click on "Obtain an IP address automatically".
- g) Click on the "WINS Configuration" tab.
- h) Click on "Disable WINS Resolution".
- i) Click on the "Gateway" tab.
- j) Click in the "New Gateway" entry field, and type "0.0.0.0".

Click "Add".

- k) Click on the "DNS Configuration" tab.
- l) Click on "Enable DNS".
- m) Click in the "Host" entry field, and type "assigned".
- n) Click in the "Domain" entry field, and type "well.com".
- o) Click in the "DNS Server Search Order" entry field, and type "206.15.64.15". Click "Add".
- p) Click in the "DNS Server Search Order" entry field again, and type "198.6.1.1". Click "Add".
- q) Click in the "Domain Suffix Search Order" entry field, and type "well.com". Click "Add".
- r) Click the "OK" button at the bottom of the "TCP/IP Properties" window.
- s) If the Primary Network Logon is anything other than "Windows Logon", click on the down-arrow and select "Windows Logon".
- t) Click the "OK" button at the bottom of the "Network" window.
- u) Windows will probably ask you if you want to reboot now. Answer "No".

#### 8. Install Dial-Up Networking:

- a) Double click on "My Computer".
- b) If you see a folder called "Dial-Up Networking", go to step 9.
- c) From the Control Panel (Start, Settings, Control Panel), double-click on the "Add/Remove Programs" icon.
- d) Click on the "Windows Setup" tab.
- e) Click on the word "Communications" (NOT the checkbox), then click on the "Details" button.
- f) Click on the checkbox to the left of "Dial-Up Networking", then click on the "OK" button.
- g) Click on the "OK" button in the "Add/Remove Programs" window.

#### 9. Restart your computer:

- a) If you are at the "Restart your system now?" dialog box, click on "Yes". Go to step 10.
- b) Click on Start, Shut Down, Restart Your Computer, and Yes.

#### 10. Create a Dial-Up Networking connection entry for the WELL.

- a) Double click on "My Computer".
- b) Double click on "Dial-Up Networking".
- c) Double click on "Make New Connection" if the "Make New Connection" dialog window does not pop up automatically.
- d) Type "The WELL" in the box that currently says "My Connection".
- e) Click on the "Configure" button.
- f) Click on the "Options" tab.
- g) Click on the SECOND checkbox - it says "Bring up terminal window after dialing".
- h) Click on the "OK" button, then click on the "Next" button.
- i) Enter the WELL access number nearest you (available on the access page). Click on the "Next" button.
- j) Click on the "Finish" button.

11. Dial The WELL and establish your connection.

a) Double-click on "The WELL" icon.

b) Click on the "Connect" button.

NOTE: The "User Name" and "Password" fields are not used here - ignore them.

c) Your modem will dial the number, and you will see a "Connecting to The WELL" information window. After a few seconds, the "Post-Dial Terminal Screen" will appear. After a few more seconds, you will see a "Login:" prompt. Do nothing until you see the "Login:" prompt.

d) Type "WEN1/" followed by your username, and press <Enter>.

IMPORTANT: The "WEN" must be in uppercase letters, and your username must be lowercase. For example, if your username is JohnDoe, you would type "WEN1/johndoe"<Enter>.

e) At the "Password:" prompt, type your password carefully, and press <Enter>. You will not see your password on-screen.

NOTE: If you make a typing mistake while in the Post-Dial Terminal Screen, you must press <shift><delete> to backspace -- <backspace> doesn't work here.

f) Wait a few seconds... if you see "\*\*\* Bad Password", try again - Go to step 11(d).

g) You will see an "Entering PPP Mode" message in the Post-Dial Terminal Screen. Click on the "Continue (F7)" button.

h) The "Connecting to The WELL" information box will say "Verifying user name and password...", then "Logging on to network...", followed by "Connected at ##### bps".

i) Congratulations! You are now connected to The WELL.

12. Use the shortcuts created in step 4 to access your Internet applications. Consult each program's documentation or help file for instructions with that program.

13. When you want to disconnect, switch to the "Connected to The WELL" window and click on the "Disconnect" button.

-----  
(c) 1995 by Don Freundt  
support7@well.com  
Please e-mail me with (constructive) criticism.  
-----

&

Message 19:

From Corbetto@aol.com Wed Feb 7 16:37:12 1996

From: Corbetto@aol.com

Date: Wed, 7 Feb 1996 19:34:59 -0500

To: BFWaxman@aol.com, Shererd@aol.com, ATAFTA@aol.com, JaneBer@aol.com,  
lwitt@igc.apc.org, 73211.264@compuserve.com, MsindoM@aol.com,  
neil.jacobson@wellsfargo.com, PKWalker@aol.com, storm@well.sf.ca.us,

sfraneta@sfsu.vax1.sfsu.edu, sbrown2@delphi.com, sylvia@netcom.com,  
tanisd@delphi.com  
Subject: Fwd: BAY AREA REPORTBACK FROM WOMEN W/DISABILITIES

-----  
Forwarded message:

Subj: BAY AREA REPORTBACK FROM WOMEN W/DISABILITIES  
Date: 96-01-25 12:47:00 EST  
From: Sclevine  
To: IngramCom,a4bathma@cc.um.edu.my  
To: ESchneider@netmail.hscbklyn.edu  
To: miusa@igc.apc.org,MTENERGY  
To: ckgreen@magnus.acs.ohio-state.edu  
To: JKernesq,ecila@well.com  
To: kamar@delphi.com,Jlbregante  
To: Betsy@wid.org  
To: mgolden@tsbbs02.tnet.com  
To: cathyc@sfsuvax1.sfsu.edu,Judi OTR  
To: clhaas@jessica.stanford.edu  
To: widnet4@delphi.com  
To: pchadwick@igc.apc.org  
To: 74227.3655@compuserve.com  
To: SueX\_Kallenbach@ccm.ijkk.intel.com  
To: m.barile.@netaxis.qc.ca  
To: clewis@igc.apc.org,Corbetto

YOU ARE INVITED

\*\*\*\*\*

Report on the United Nations' 4th World Conference & NGO Forum on Women Held  
in Beijing / Huairou, China

Presented by Bay Area Disabled Women's Alliance

More than 200 Disabled Women from Around the World made History at the  
Conference, Come and Find Out More

WHEN: Saturday, February 10th 1996

TIME: 1 - 4 pm

WHERE: Nile Hall in Preservation Park 668 - 13th Street, Downtown Oakland,  
Calif.

FEATURING: Panel Discussion, Slides, Photography, Videos, Posters, Artwork &  
Artifacts

Find out more about the global civil rights movement for women with  
disabilities. Learn the stories behind the headlines. If you couldn't  
attend the meeting in China, this is your chance to learn what it was all  
about.

WHEELCHAIR ACCSSIBLE

INTERPRETED FOR THE DEAF

FRAGRANCE FREE EVENT

(PLEASE REFRAIN FROM WEARING SENTED PRODUCTS!!!)

Sliding Scale Admission \$3 - \$5  
NO ONE TURNED AWAY FOR LACK OF FUNDS

For Further Information, Contact Betsy Bayha at the World Institute on  
Disability Voice 510-251-4355; TTY 510-208-9496 E-mail contact Suzanne  
Levine at Sclevine@aol.com

&

&

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/510-843-5425  
storm@well.sf.ca.us

08.70  
02.70  
15.00  
18.00  
14.04  
07.17  
05.00  
44.00  
35.00  
07.30  
30.00  
14.95  
09.43  
21.00  
06.99  
31.70  
87.00

-----  
357.98

dear rod ,i would like to change or remove the god/rod letter .for  
posterity i dont want that statement in stone.it ffeels tooo  
apologetic and too grateful in some handicapist way.

## HISTORY

art metrano sees storm reading in la in may he contacts rod and  
spence meets rod? thru art.  
lancaster ca nov 1,rod tells me about spence's desire maybe to do  
a book on me.we toss around ideas on way to theater.  
chico nov 8,9. spence comes to show there.we make a date to get  
together monday in berkeley.

nov 11th meet at my house with him nd my dad.  
agree kendra will be my agent.shell call you.  
dec 3rd agree to meet further.well fly to sb and talk business  
also we'll see access new play.  
spence mentions that rod mentioned to him that rod nd neil had a  
contract re bbook.neil doesnt kno of one but will ask rod.  
dec 5th kendra drafts fax to rod saying that we will deal with  
spence without access.  
tom phones her then me to remind me that altho we have no formal  
contract with access, they do act as manager and therfore want 20  
percent.a contract will be coming in mail forthwith.  
dec 7th contract comes.neil shows dad and kendra. agree its best  
to phone rod with my wishes.  
dec 13th rod and tom get very upset.slapped in the facee remark.  
dec 14 1st draft of book gets shipped to wrs.  
dec 15. dad write conciltory letter re 'misunderstanding'.  
dec 16.rod and tom reply,no hard feelings but we still want  
20percent.

dec 7,1993

dear rod, i dont want to do buisness with you on the level we  
have been doing business. we do work well together but not on  
that front.  
i was quite shocked when tom casually mentioned that of course '  
i knew' that access would expect 20 percent of any deal i would  
work out with spence. i dont 'know' this.  
i was surprised too when you told me of your 20 percent share of  
my christy work.i dont think i know what our business  
relationship is. it is both of our bad practices not to discuss  
and negotiate business like this.  
these instances bring up my dissatisfaction with the way all  
business with me is handled.  
to say that we are one big family and we work as such seems to  
me very unprofessional and to say 'i disappoint you' when i  
make a firmer stand is the worst kind of condacension,like im a  
naughty kid. or to say look at what weve done for you,you should  
be grateful.  
i have been businessly dysfunctional in that i havent known how  
to make a stand for myself.and i havent spoken my wishes. i have  
been a yes man.i have agreed to almost anything to make you hap-  
py. this has got to change. i desire to be more in control in the  
projects im involved with. i want to learn more and keep track of  
money concerns. i have been very much in the dark about what im  
earning. or what future plans are. or really,what my relationship  
with access is or should be.

this deal with spence has pushed me to get help [as in  
kendra/agent] and i feel very good about that. you say that you  
are my manager but i think there has been is a lot missing  
there,notwithstanding the tremendous work you DO do.

i have in the past refused the attempts of [mainly] my family to  
help me in any way to do buisness with you .as a result ,i  
think,very little business has been accomplished.  
i look forward to the future and setteling all this. i think i

will be getting help negotiating with you. the spence book contract is a good start.

dec 11, dear rod, i received the contract you sent for me to sign. i do not agree that it correctly represents what our business relationship has been in the past AND it does not, in my mind, represent how our business relationship for the future be set up. i cannot agree to the contract you sent. i cannot sign it.

1. i feel taken advantage of.
  2. i see a conflict of interest.
  3. you have not always acted in my best interests/conflict w/access
  4. i want a say in what we are doing
- i want help

Dear Rod,

This is to acknowledge receipt of the proposed contract which Tom sent me and to let you know my thoughts on the subject of my relationship with Access Theatre.

1. As far as Storm Reading is concerned, I would like to continue as we have been doing for years -- with possibly a few changes. I look forward to continuing what I consider a mutually beneficial relationship.

2. As far as having a contractual relationship with you or any other manager is concerned, I like the idea of continuing without such a relationship. Therefore I am not going to consider signing your proposed contract or any other managerial contract.

3. As for the current projects Spence has in mind, I regard your having brought Storm Reading to his attention as part and parcel of the promotional work which all producers are likely to do to promote a play of theirs. This work entails making contacts with publishers, editors and writers. I wonder whether a producer who introduces a media person (like Spence) to write or publish something about an actor or writer in the play is entitled to income that the actor or writer may get as a result of the introduction. For example, if Andrew Lloyd Weber were to introduce Meryl Streep to Random House, and Random House decides to do a book on Meryl Streep, is Weber entitled to a part of Streep's income from the book?

4. As for the Dragon book, it is my book as I know you must agree. And therefore, I am going to be dealing with Spence on this through my sister. She is my literary agent. And I don't want anyone else to represent me on this project.

So much for specific items as above.

In a general sense, I am hoping that you and I, Rod, can lay a stable foundation for continuing the business and fun relationship we have had through the years. From my point of view, this

foundation has to have a new element in it. The new element is the recognition and acknowledgement by me that I am businessly dysfunctional, unable to say anything but yes, and unable to speak my mind on business matters, for fear of making waves. For the future, therefore, I must have a family member (Kendra and/or my father) in my corner whenever smething relating to business comes up for me. So, the way I want to go, fo example, is that when you want to address certain kinds of business subjects with me (we can spell out those subjects a little later) we will have the understanding that the addressing will always be three-way and not just two-way as it has been with you and me.

You will make my life a lot happier if you can go along with what I want. If you cannot, and you think I have been unreasonable, in any respect, I certainly hope and expect you to tell me. BUT (and this is where I want the big change to be introduced starting right now) I want you to tell me by calling dad or Kendra FIRST, telling either one of them that you want to talk business with me and we'll initiate a 3-way conversation promptly. My instructions to them are not to stand in the way of you and me doing business together, but rather to facilitate the process.

Meanwhile, I am taking steps to correct my business dysfunctionality and will let you know when I'm ready to undertake one-on-one business discussions with you.

Although the joy I have had from our relationship through the years is about as much as I could reasonably hope for, I do believe that if there is any troublesome snaggle here, we can overcome it and I therefore hope for even more fun and joy with you in the future.

Harmonious -- both made together success

dec 15 dear rod, i am very very sorry that you felt slapped in the face and betrayed. it seems inevitable tho because there was no clear delineation between a friendship and a buisness relationship. i hope to god we can straighten that out in the coming month.

i admit it that i acted on my own without you.with spence. i felt i had no obligation to include you.you never mentioned you wanted anything,anything other than to help me out.it felt like this oppportunity was mine.he wanted to do business with me and that made me feel good. i didnt purposefully say to myself 'ha.ha.ill show rod'. now i know you want to be included.lets work it out. lets discuss how you want to contribute and what i can contribute back. [doesnt mean i'll sign that extremely broad contract you sent me].

if we had had a contract in place we could have avoided all this grief.we can begin anew by saying what do i want from you and what do you want from me.

i know you dont like speaking through my dad,but its very good for me.he is firm. i have been a yes man.afraid to make anyone upset.

im really eager and i think we can do, more than weve done .climb to new highs.  
in a way that neither of us feels threatened by the other.

12/22/93

Dear Rod,

It was good talking with you the other evening just prior to your planned New York trip. Now that the air is cleared, I want to understand fully the details of the obligations you believe Neil has to Access Theatre. I believe that both you and we (Neil and I) can maintain the warm relationships Storm Reading has developed and still permit us to argue issues without cooling the warmth.

We understand that you believe Access Theatre is entitled to certain percentages of the money Neil has earned in the past and may earn in the future from acting, writing, etc. In other words, a percentage of his creative output. Now, I want to understand precisely what percentages you have in mind for what creative work, both past and future?

To facilitate our discussions following your receipt of this letter, I ask you to let me have your answers in two parts: (1) as they relate to past history and (2) as they relate to the future. For the purpose of this discussion, let's consider the past as being BEFORE SPENCE and the future AFTER SPENCE.

Approaching it on this before- and- after basis will be most helpful for us because I believe we both want to first of all have a meeting of minds on the past, and then on the future.

Another advantage of this before-and-after approach is that before Spence, we did not know the extent of your expectations of revenues for Access Theatre from Neil's projects. But then with Spence, we learned about this for the first time. You brought this to our attention when you sent your proposed contract with some terms which came us a surprise to us.

Of course Neil acknowledges obligations to you with respect to his creative work, but there may be differences of opinion between us about the details of these obligations. So if you would list the items of his creative work for which you believe Neil has obligations and a description of the obligation, you and we will both know we are talking about the same thing.

In your consideration of all this, I want to summarize briefly the factors influencing us. Starting at the time Neil first contacted you in 1985, a wonderfully harmonious relationship developed. Neil embarked on an exciting Storm Reading adventure which has been a magnificent plus in his life. And with Storm Reading, Access Theatre took giant steps towards achieving its magnificent goals. To say nothing of all the good friendships involved. The

continuing bookings of Storm into 1994 suggest that there's a lot to be gained in the future for Access with this symbiotic relationship. And for Neil too. He is hell-bent to continue on the cutting edge of his mission in the disability movement.

As for harmony, it wasn't until Spense and your proposed contract that Neil and I perceived the possibility of there being misunderstandings. Until then, here is a summary of our pertinent knowledge: We first learned some time ago of your making special efforts to get employment for disabled actors. Wouldn't it be nice, we thought, if Access could get a good acting job for Neil and possibly enable him to make a living for the first time in his life...Time passed and sure enough the Tennessee project came along. Neil asked me about the 20% you told him was your charge. I had ever heard of a number like that. But Neil said he thought it was that high because there was a lot of extra work involved.

So I told him the 20% sounded OK for this one project. Perhaps the next one would be the 10% we had always thought was the standard charge for getting acting jobs.

Then along came your proposed contract and our communications exchanges which provided some illumination. But I know more is needed. Not in formal legal-like form as in a contract draft. But in simple discussion language which would be followed by a contract draft after we have agreed to agree or disagree on this or that.

So for starters, here's the form I hope you can use:

**FOR THE BEFORE PERIOD**

(Listing Neil's Creative activities as Items below:

#1. For Neil's creative activity #1, we want x% of its gross or profits or whatever. For a year or forever or whatever.

#2. For Neil's creative activity #2, we want y% etc. etc.

ETC,ETC.

.....and then going to

**THE AFTER PERIOD**

ITEM #1.

ITEM #2

ETC.ETC..

list of topics needing addressing

travel plans

-to a destination and returning home

rest days

scheduling of after performance talkbacks

availability of transport [for foods and for air and recreation]

food and speedy rest for after show

input on the direction show is going [revisions etc]\*

long range goals

maximizing all our energies spent to ensure best return possible

choosing best venues [i consider the MATHENEY HOSPITAL very worthwhile and rewarding]

\*changes might need to be made in show

#### ADDITIONAL DETAILS

pls inform daniel my address on internet is  
storm@well.sf.ca.us

pls check current dragon book.i believe the pages are out oforder

i will need electric wheelchair upon leaving boston when i go

to anchorage phone nbr there c/o jane 907-258-3267

jackson would like to stay in the east after i leave

send air tickets asap.

9-27-95 dear rod,heres some areas im thinking about for the contract

OWNERSHIP of the video

MY DESIRE FOR INPUT into video content,layout,presentation etc.

CREDITS,how they will read  
storm reading is neils life

RIGHTS,concerning sales,possible spinoffs,Future deals should they arise

MONEY GENERATED FROM VIDEO ,Where will that money go,making it clear if i get paid..how i get paid,etc

MOVIE RIGHTS,BoOK RIGHTS

i really want discuss all aspects of our current script with you  
how we feel it works or doesnt

NEED FOR COMFORTABLE PANTS to perform in.

ATTENDANT

HOUSING

HOW THIS VIDEO IS PRESENTED ON THE MARKET,if it gets there  
AND HOW I AM PRESENTED

ADVERTISING

these are the general direction of my thoughts.

neil

key words i can expound on YOU CAN BRING ANY WORD UP AT ANYTIME.

INVISIBILITY. VISABILITY..  
CULTURE/PRIDE. LILLY TOMLIN. PRARIE HOME COMPANION. WHOOPIE  
GOLDBERG MIAMI VICE DISABLED ART MY LEFT FOOT DIARY  
MIRROR zerox DANCE MY PEOPLE NATIVE AMERICAN PHILOSPHY  
FLASHDANCE VANGIE KING ANDY WARHOL POETRY DRAG QUEENS  
GEORGE BUSH LAUREN BACALL WORLD THEATER IN ST PAUL  
MEDIUM IS THE MESSAGE BEAUTY ART POETRY  
UGLINESS PREJUDICE COMING HOME. medium is the message  
change the medium you change peoples thinking oj simpson  
pop culture politics mythology of disability  
disabled country.

SMALLER HALF OF DUPLEX AVAILABLE for 1 possibly 2 people  
NEAR UNIVERSITY

RENT F R E E

IN EXCHANGE FOR

ASSISTING PROFFESIONAL THERAPIST/DANCER

[EXPERIENCING NEUROLOGICAL DELAYS]

MAINTAIN and enhance HER INDEPENDENT LIFE& CARREER

MINIMUM 20 HRS PER WEEK

MUST HAVE FLEXIBLE HOURS AND CREATIVITY

LV MESSAGE FOR JANE 907 258 3267

yeah its happening.its happening right here right now.i was in-  
vited to perform at this galaa at the kennedy center in  
wash.d.c.it was like the oscars without thhe award.it had the  
same feeling.grand house.balconies 3500 seats.opera like atmos-  
phere.dress up.and lots of s\*tars. so therer i was rehearsing  
,practising with lou gossett,marsha mason,kenny rogers,crystal  
gayle,micheal douglas,ellen burstyn,jim hensen,orlando  
fiol,lauren baccall and others and it was a whole days work so we

stayed in the theater and camped out in the green room with tv monitors and snacks so we could watch the stage and be comfortable and deep inside we were all very nervous. tonights show was being taped live on nbc. there we were...and iim sure everybody was asking themselves who the hf---k was i?.who is this guy.he keeps leaping and falling and barely landing on the furniture. can he talk???does he eat?? whats he gonna do on stage? and is it gonna woork and will it be a disaster?? and im sure they were also thinking those same things about themselves too. its my turn to rehearse on stage. they all watch...i guess it was loren who spoke first... she said ,i saw your performance on the monitor,you were good. i said ,you otta know i kick up me leg,she says,'oh whats this'. i speak ,'im charmed to meet you'.she speaks,'IM charmed to meet YOU'.loren bacall is easy to dance with.

ms bacall ? Would you mind taking a picture with us. of course she says.shall we stand or sit.i struggle to stand.she says,' better to sit ' we sit.she says, put your arm around me sweetheart.i laugh with delight.you havent lost your sence of humor,i see. no,i laugh as i tumble over what a character, she says. going out for our curtain call on stage she says come with me follow me.stick by me. as the thunderous applause begins,she says quite something ,yes? its for you.enjoy it.

mission storm report 4-3-89 4 am

i dont think we humans are intrinsically self reliant,stoic,independent or unjust. i think were all delicately interwoven andintermingled members of the spinal network.and i just figured out what i want to say to the fellow who thought i was antireligious.i want to tell him i really want the support of the catholic and christian and all and any other groups because they are the most powful and most well organized forces for social change [ and id like their help in my efforts] that is working in this world.BUT i cannot change the god piece in order to get your support.think it over and let me know. thanks.

dear storm troupe; matt,rog,wil,jon,rich,STU,,kathy,reg,lyd,rod katie and neil...

WELCOME ABOARD AND CONGRATULATIONS!!!@#22247@#\$\$%^&+\_)(\*&^%#\*\*\*

you are magnificent wonders and team leaders of highest rank.thankyou for all you have done. in the months ahead and as we travel abroad and locally try to keep reminding yourself of this and keep in mind the MISSION and your importance to the world. take care.get lots of rest and drink plenty of fluids.and keep our love alive often and get pissed as well.

STORM READING is "a powerful work...It is Neil at his most whimsical and profound best, viewing life through the unique prism of his limited body and limitless mind." -- David Seltzer

"Seeing STORM READING for the second time was just as moving and exciting as was the first." -- Nancy Harris

"Absolutely the most wonderful and inspiring play ever in my 71 years of being a theatre fan."-Bob Andrews

"Besides all the rest of what I expected to love about STORM READING, what I wasn't prepared for was what smashing good theatre it is!"-- Marsha Hunt

"One of the most moving and significant theatrical experiences I have ever had... Roger's comic delivery is superb...-- Jerome A.Kessler

"How impressed I was with STORM READING! .. I admired Roger's inventiveness, his humor and warm charm. Kathryn Voice was beautiful and most moving. And Neil --- what can one say?! The quality of his mind...his attitude towards life ..will not be forgotten quickly."-- Jane Wyatt

"The accolades (for STORM READING) are so well expressed in the reviews. I can only add that for me too, it was entertaining, inspiring and deeply moving." --Eugenie C. Wheeler

"Inspirational without being preachy, wildly humorous at times, ineffably touching at others--and so beautifully performed in every detail. I shall never forget it." -- Harriet Wenig  
"STORM READING should go to Broadway. It was such a moving experience. You planted a seed in my heart and it will grow."-- Michelle Harrah

"STORM READING is in every way original,innovative and theatrical. Really impressive! I feel I was in on an event of some historical significance. ..a theatre first."-- G. Stuart

"I am including another proposal regarding a most unusual theatrical experience that will be a landmark in the cultural exchange now taking place in both our countries. It is a production called STORM READING written and performed by Neil Marcus.It is the story of his life. It breaks new ground in addressing the issue of disability, self-esteem and humanity.'--  
--John Randolph,Chair..National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc. (This proposal is from Mr. Randolph's letter to his opposite number, Kiril Lavrov, in Moscow.)

"I loved MOST the sight of those truly beautiful brothers --looking at each other with such joy and laughter and love. They are both so enormously gifted." -- Peggy Lloyd

"The play was unbelievably moving. It changed our lives!"--Lynn Kirk  
"The play was an extraordinary experience...This was first class theatre."-- Betty Izant

"What a stunning performance!..What a tour de force!...a gripping and memorable experience." -- Margaret Huyler

"It was a beautiful and moving experience, and one that will not be forgotten by anyone who has seen it." -- Peggy Thacher

"STORM READING is so moving and empowering. Possibilities and excitement abound." -- Joan Rowe

"Seeing STORM READING inspires me to keep on going even when things are tough." -- Matt Weiss

"STORM READING was twice as enjoyable as we had hoped. It was memorable." -- Brenda Loree

"STORM READING was brilliant! Absolutely fantastic! Neil is truly one of life's miraculous people. It was the most touching human experience I've had for awhile." - C.S.

YAY TEAM STORM

\*\*\*love,neil.p.s. remind me to sprout lentils as a fresh vegetable

DEAR ROD,I LL START THE SCRIPT REVIEW PROCESS AT THE DEAR ELAIN PART.maybe it would help matt if i did more than just sit there and write.

2.im a bit uncomfortable lying on the bench during lying in bed scene.i dont mind doing it if you think its effective.

3.hi.how ya doing.fine.how ya feeling...i think could work but has seldom worked.i feel out of synch with matt???

4.the dystonia ltr scene i agree is too wordy and it feels like us actors are most rigid there.in speech and movement.

5.the naked dance scene.i would like an easier choreography to follow.

6.possible re-write for the dear rod SLIDE  
all that thankyou stuff feels off,to me.

I'm on the river now having driven 1000 miles through six states . I'm traveling down the Green River through a canyon that's 1000 feet high and a billion years old. No bed, no wheelchair, no flush toilets, no electric lights. I'm sitting in an oarboat hanging onto Pam with all my might... the sky, the heat, the stars, the water is amazing. This is GOD

.... 20 years ago, I was on a supersonic jet airliner bound for Rome to meet with the pope. I was gettin hungry midway part Nevada somewhere apporaching Salt Lake. So i went to the refrigerator or at least what I thought was the refrigerator to get myself a peanut butter and jelly sandwich. I opend the door and booom... lusted as the plane wwas crossing the sound barrier, I fell out. and landed in the Green River at Steamboat Rock. Of course, I've never been the same since and you'll find me returning to that river at just about this time every year.

[NEEDS WHITTILING IF USED]

7. ...more to follow

HI ROD  
SUBJECT;ROGER

I FEEL THIS FILM WILL BE VERY IMPORTANT.ITS LIKE WE ARE COMING FULL CIRCLE. A VERY SPIRITUALLY MEANING FULL COMPLETION.

IM VERY PLEASED.  
IT WOULD PLEASE ME EVEN MORE IF WE THREE COULD RESOLVE SOME OF THE BAD BLOOD THAT WAS SPILLED BACK WHEN..

IF WE CAN RESOLVE THIS IT WOULD BE SO GOOD FOR THE FILM AND OUR SPIRITS.OR MY SPIRIT IN PARTICULAR.

I DONT THINK IT WOULD BE TOO HARD TO RESOLVE.HERE ARE SOME SUGGESTIONS

1.YOU ASK ROGER TO GO SNORKELING WITH ME AND U IN MAUII WHEN HE COMES TO THE US IN MAY.

2.YOU FIND SOME AREA IN THE FILM THAT HE CAN CONTRIBUTE TO.

3.WE DEDICATE THE FILM TO HIM

4.YOU GIVE HIM A PAGE TO CALLIGRAPHICALLY DESIGN IN YOUR WRS BOOK.

5.YOU INVITE HIM OVER TO TALK.WE THREE CREATIVE MINDS THAT CREATED THIS GREAT WORK.

6.WE CHANGE THE DEAR ROD LETTER/GOD PIECE TO DEAR ROGER/GOD PIECE

DO YOU SEE MY POINT.I THINK IT WOULD MAKE HIM SO HAPPY.AND I THINK ITS WITHIN OUR POWER TO GIVE HIM A GIFT. IT HAS TAKEN A LOT OUT OF HIM FOR HIM TO BE LEFT OUT ALL THIS TIME.  
AND WITHOUT HIS BLESSING WHICH I THINK HE GIVES US ANYWAY..THIS FILM WOULD NOT COME TO PASS.  
I WOULD LIKE TO BLESS HIM BACK

LOOK FORWARD TO YOUR RESPONSE  
storm

dec 15 dear rod, i am very very sorry that you felt slapped in the face and betrayed. it seems inevitable tho because there was no clear delineation between a friendship and a business relationship. i hope to god we can straighten that out in the coming month.  
i admit it that i acted on my own without you.with spence. .you never mentioned you wanted anything,anything other than to help me out.it felt like this opportunity was mine.he wanted to do business with me and that made me feel good. i didnt purposefully

say to myself 'ha.ha.ill show rod'. now i know you want to be included.lets work it out. lets discuss how you want to contribute and what i can contribute back. [doesnt mean i'll sign that extremely broad contract you sent me].

if we had had a contract in place we could have avoided all this grief.we can begin anew by saying what do i want from you and what do you want from me.

i know you dont like speaking through my dad,but its very good for me.he is firm. i have been a yes man.afraid to make anyone upset.

im really eager and i think we can do, more than weve done .climb to new highs.

in a way that neither of us feels threatened by the other.

dear rod, sept 7,1995

im back  
im strong  
im happy  
im loved  
i love  
how r u

jean and jay say hi  
theyre suing the state over denying them a marrige licence.

january is gonna come up on us soon  
i want to be involved in the planning and content of our filmed version of storm reading. also i think we need a formal contract.

hope youre well

love neil

4-27-95                      FOR ROD

great news about the film,i'll keep my finger crossed.

dear rod,there are places in the play im not totally comfortable with and i'd like the chance to give you my input for the film.  
im not sure if we do it over e-mail or in person.

EXAMPLES: id much prefer graces portrait to be like the symbol of  
the play and the opening scene  
medical microscope is too hard to say  
the shirtless dance scene..i need more direction  
the hermes photo id love to use somehow  
we three owners need a clear all encompassing contract  
id love titles and credits like precilla of the desert

when katie talks to me in the dystonia scene ,it feels  
stilted.  
the dear rod letter,im not comfortable with  
could we use our old set?

actually id love to review the whole play with you and talk about  
the effects in each moment.and what makes effective film.

BRAVO TO US ALL!

neil

dear dad,bottom line is that this this film is an eternal mark in  
time perhaps seen bbbby millions of people therefore im getting  
picky about saying [in the play] thinngs like thankyou god for  
making life so good.it never mattered to me as much as it does  
now.I DONT WANNA SAY 5THAT ON FILM.

storm reading is neils life  
performed by  
writtenn by  
adappted by

must have non gratuitoUs,publicity,video cover,advertising  
no...PANDERING TO HANDICAP.NO CODDELING.NO SACCHARINE  
MARKETING MUST BE APPROVED B ME SINCE THIS IS MY LIFE.

EXAMPLE;WHEN I PERFORMED IN A CAGE ON CHRISTY,AND THEY PUT  
ALKASELTZER IN MY MOUTH

WHO OWNS THE FILN.

HOW DOES NEIL GET PAID

IF OFFERS EVOLVE FROM THIS FILM IS IT SUBJECT TO ALL THREES  
OWNERSHIP.

IS ACCESS THEATER A PARTY IN THIS.OR JUST ROD

Rod here!  
Subject: STORM READING planning

Hey Nee!

Good to hear from you. I have been wondering when you were going to get  
back. Long Trip!!!! Sounds like it was a good one. I left you a phone  
message some time ago but never heard back from you. Yes - we need to get  
cracking on planning for the taping.

I do want to get together with you and talk about the process of taping the

show. There are endless details to go over. You mentioned a formal contract.

That is fine. However I must say that I have never dealt with a formal contract for a video before and don't really know where to start.

I think a good place to start would be for all of us to put any and all concerns on the table and then we can address them in the final contract. So could you Email me with any details that you think need to be addressed?

I spoke fairly extensively with your father many months ago about making sure that we were proceeding with Roger's blessing and he assured me that we were.

Since that time, I have heard third party here in SB that he is not happy about it and that leads me to believe that we do indeed need to get everything in writing.

It is critical for you to know and understand that the funds we are raising do not allow us to produce STORM READING - THE MOVIE - they will cover video taping the show - the stage play as we produced it for the stage. We will shoot with multiple cameras during two live performances and edit together two versions - a short version - approx 45 minutes long and a full length version. This will enable video tapes to be shown in classrooms in education settings.

As I spoke to your father about, we are proceeding with fund raising to allow us to cover the out of pocket costs of taping and editing the play, and the cost of duplicating and mailing 1,000 copies which, as per the grants pending, will be offered to non-profit organizations, schools, rehab centers and hospitals. The tape of the show would be aired on Kalaidoscope (cable disability channel) and potentially on other TV channels. All of these airings and the educational distribution of the first 1,000 tapes will be covered by grant funds we are raising. We are purposely trying to avoid commercial use of the tape at this point, as the foundations involved in funding this taping are NOT interested in giving funds for us to turn around and make money on. However this does not preclude us from exploring commercial opportunities with the tape in whatever form. Once the show is "in the can" we can do with it whatever we want.

It is important to get straight between all of us involved - performers, writers, designers etc. that there is limited funds to be spread around for the initial project. However once the tape is sold in any form - either by the tape - or rights to air it on TV, distribution through companies like WRS, etc., we will need to negotiate royalties among all appropriate entities.

We should clearly discuss the vision of this project, the fact that Access Theatre is investing the time and effort to raise the needed \$150,000+ to do this taping. If our vision of the project does not fit any individual's vision, they are certainly welcome to raise the funds needed to make a different version of the show.

We need to begin this dialogue right away, as time is clicking by fast. So please email me back as soon as possible, OK?

Thanks much.

Take good care!

love

Rod

& r

To: RippyRod@aol.com

Subject: Re: Hey

d e r rod,what i am attempting to achieve in this document is to settle some conflict which exists among us 3 creators.russell and i talked for hours about this when roger was visiting recently. i think this might help.points 1.oo,2.00.3.00 are key

Dear Rod,

Although Storm Reading has been more successful in the theater than my wildest dreams to bring a powerful message of human affirmation, I am constantly troubled by the lack of success in understanding we have had among ourselves. I think that the time has come to put an end to the conflict among the PEOPLE that created Storm Reading by clarifying and confirming the way credits should be handled and the way permission should be granted to perform or to modify the play. I hope you will join me in this effort after you read this letter. First, let's examine history.

The March 6, 1988 brochure announcing Storm Reading incorrectly gave credits as follows:

1. by Neil Marcus
2. Produced and Directed by Rod Lathim

This was partially corrected in the Nov 18/19 brochure:

1. Based on the Writings of Neil Marcus
2. Adapted by Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim and Neil Marcus
3. Produced and Directed by Rod Lathim

And the latest brochure states:

1. Based on the writings of Neil Marcus
2. Adapted for the stage by Roger Marcus, Rod Lathim and Neil Marcus
3. Produced and Directed by Rod Lathim

The truth of the matter is that Storm Reading is not a fixed

set of acts and dialogues in the usual sense of a published play which has a script which is copyrighted and on file in the Library of Congress. Instead, Storm Reading has gone through changes from the very beginning and is still undergoing changes. In essence, Storm Reading is a framework of skits and

scenes which producer/directors like yourself have constantly molded and modified, cut and added to.

Since the script is in constant flux, I doubt if it can be copyrighted. However, the use of my name and character is obviously something which I have the rights to and want to be protected. I certainly would not want anyone to make use of it OR CHANGE IT without getting my approval and giving me proper credit. In fact, all three of us involved in the original production deserve accurate and proper credits.

Therefore, HOW ABOUT the following statement of credit be printed on all printed Storm Reading materials or printed materials based on Storm Reading as a

condition for performing or allowing anyone to perform a part or variation of Storm Reading:

- 1.00 bASED ON THE LIFE, WRITINGS AND VISION OF THE WORLD OF nEIL mARCUS
- 2.00. oRIGINAL THEATER SCRIPT AND ACTING DIRECTION BY rOGER mARCUS [this is something roger would like to have and i think he deserves]
- 3.00 pRODUCED AND DIRECTED BY rOD lATHIM FOR aCCESS tHEATER ON TOUR NATIONWIDE SINCE mARCH 1988.

let me know what you think

Thanks.  
Neil

dear rod, i need to find a way to settle the credit issue [who gets credit for what] as regards storm reading and my brother roger.

GET SPOKES PEOPLE FROM ATT BERKELEY FARMS SAMSONITE TO RESPOND TO MY LETTERS ON CAMERA,BEHIND THE CREDITS.AND THEN CREDIT THEM

DEAR ROD ,ID REALLY LIKE TO DISCUSS THE CREDITS,AND HEAR YOUR SUGGESTIONS. FOR A FILM PRESENTATION OF THE PLAY ITS BECOMING IMPORTANT TO ME HOW ITS GONNA READ.IM WANTING ,FOR INSTANCE,MY NAME ON THE PRESHOW SLIDE OPENING AND LIKE I SAID BEFORE I MUCH PREFER GRACES PORTRAIT. AS IT IS NOW,I THINK;THE OPENING SLIDE READS ,'ACCESS THEATERS' STORM READING. ID LIKE TO HAVE A SAY IN HOW WE DESIGN THE CREDITS,BILLING,PROGRAMS,LOGO,ETC. the film version really etches a big impression in the stone of time. i really want my contribution to this work to stand out.

\*\*\*\*\*

Access theater presents  
S T O R M R E A D I N G  
An enlightening work in two acts  
featuring or starring neil marcus [size of letters in accordance with star billing]

also starring matthew ingersoll and kathryn voice

based on the diaries of neil marcus  
adapted for the stage by rod lathim,roger marcus and neil marcus  
produced and directed by rod lathim  
PERHAPS original characterization by roger marcus

\*\*\*\*\*

dear rod,we're on the world wide web put there by the dystonia  
foundation keyword DYSTONIA all about me,access and an excerrpt  
from the play check it out

dear rod, can u e mail the script to me in many little chunks and  
we'll make cmments back and forth.

hello folks.i have a vision of the book.

what you are doing,dad and iris, i see as the factual account  
narrative of my life.it has its own voice and its own face of  
type.

woven through this voice is another voice with another set of  
type.this voice ,voice 2,makes comments about what is happening  
or takes flights of fancy with whats happening in neils real life  
story.this allows me to get away from the all too often used  
INSPIRATIONAL CRIPPLE STORY but still allows the story to be  
told.

i am excited by this strategy

NEIL MARCUS  
c/o SPECIAL EFFECTS  
2550 Dana St.  
Berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. TTY/VOICE/MESSAGE/510-843-5425  
e-mail storm@well.sf.ca.us

an idea for the video...

GET SPOKES PEOPLE FROM ATT BERKELEY FARMS SAMSONITE TO RESPOND TO  
MY LETTERS ON CAMERA,AT TE TIME THE CREDITS SCROLL BY,BEHIND THE  
CREDITS.AND THEN CREDIT THEM

DEAR ROD MELISSA DANIEL OR BILLY,  
RE TICKETS FOR THE SR TAPING THE 19TH AND 20TH  
WHAT I WOULD LIKE IS TO HAVE YOU SEND ME

2 FIFTY DOLLAR TIX FOR SATURDAY NIGHT =100.00

10 SATURDAY NIGHT TICKETS FOR SHOW ONLY =?

15 FRIDAY NIGHT TICKETS =240.00

CAN U PLEASE TAKE THIS MONEY FROM MY EXPENSE ACCOUNT  
AND CAN YOU SEND ME THE TICKETS

see ya soon

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/510-843-5425  
storm@well.sf.ca.us

ENTER MICHEAL DOUGLAS

To be or not to be. THAT. Is the question.

I am here to welcome you tonight to a premier showing of Santa  
Barbaras' ACcess Theaters' production of Storm Reading. Tonight  
we are filming the final performance of the stage play THAT HAS  
been touring the country since 1989. congratulations to every-  
body.

You Have all come so far.

A very wise acting teacher once told me "It is belief that brings  
great ideas/realities to life". makes living possible and at  
times..wonderously beautiful.". I have found this to be  
true...One small idea brought to life can change a life  
forever.....

Altho what you are about to see tonight is set in theater ...its  
really ABOUT LIFE. the ordinary can become extraordi-  
nary or the extraordinary ,..ordinary

All of us are Actors on this Stage. Life is a continually evol-  
ving test. Who and what we truly are depends on what we believe

SIT BACK.RELAX AND GET READY FOR ONE OF THE WILDEST..TO THE MOON  
AND BACK.. THEATRICAL ROLLER COASTER RIDES THAT ANYONE COULD HAVE  
EVER,POSSIBLY DREAMED UP.HOLD ON TO YOUR SEATS;YOU'RE READY FOR  
THE STORM

.... [gestures to the opening door of the lobo]  
[VOICEOVER] cut to opening night preshow hubub

MICHEAL AS STAGEMANAGER

house is open.  
sound check  
levels  
here are your lights  
curtain s at eight  
the call is seven.  
props set?

30 minutes til curtain  
20  
15  
10  
5  
holding five  
places everybody.  
good house  
give em your best  
break a leg  
we're going up  
house to half  
house out  
blackout  
....go

problem on the visit, though he may not actually be here and you STILL may not get to meet him. (It is unknown right now whether he will travel on the 4th or the 11th or some day in between). So I'll e you a little later today with some ideas about which days are best for me. We should try to finalize so you can get 21-day advance purchase on your ticket, don't you think? More later -- I'm composing on line! shit. So I'd better send now.

--PART.BOUNDARY.0.27640.emout08.mail.aol.com.823541943  
Content-ID: <0\_27640\_823541943@emout08.mail.aol.com.21111>  
Content-type: text/plain;  
name="00FORE.TXT"  
Content-Transfer-Encoding: quoted-printable

foreword  
=

In 1981, Rod Lathim invited me to a rehearsal for his second production = Through Our Eyes and I went, a little reluctantly. I was blown away. I la= ughed, I cried. I stayed for two hours. Watching the actors tell their ow= n stories, there was a clarity and directness that was initially quite un= settling but impossible to resist, and an honesty I don't often see in th= eater.

One of my great joys has been bringing people to see the company perform= , and to experience what I felt that first day. You can always sense the = initial tension or awkwardness in the audience, and then the production j= ust seduces them and they find themselves suddenly vulnerable and open, c= aught up in the experience and savoring the performance of the actors. Wh= en I see that I'm always reminded of the joy of acting and the thrill of = connecting to an audience with some small piece of the truth.

When I think of the company over these last fifteen years I see so many = good shows -- songs, faces, voices that would have gone unheard -- moment= s of humor and love and accomplishment that are captured in this book. Ro= d has taken us all on a momentous ride really, and the company has grown = from a small community theater to reach international audiences and milli= ons of people through television.

Access Theatre accomplished all this with original plays and musicals, which is remarkable in itself. They have successfully and powerfully addressed a host of social issues. The works enlighten and entertain; they build community. Above all, the key to Access Theatre's success is that they produce great theater.

For me, what marks all the productions is a feeling of watching something that has such truth to it that all else is forgotten and for a moment in time and space there is a bond between audience and performers. It can open people's minds to a broader acceptance of people with disabilities and the fact that artists with disabilities are legitimate artists. =

But I think it also gives people an experience of humanity, their own and the actors'. It tears down boundaries. This gives the Access Theatre an immortality, because what happens on their stage on a single night, reaches beyond the performance, beyond the individuals, and out into the world.  
=0D

Michael Douglas  
Los Angeles, 1995 =

=0D

--PART.BOUNDARY.0.27640.emout08.mail.aol.com.823541943--

&

DAY 1

i arrive at the bus station where my friend has agreed to meet me because its on the bad side of town.he drives me home,sorry hes late he says  
.did you get hassel'd while you were waiting;i just got caught up in things...we get to my house. im blue he says; can we talk.  
sure come on up.  
he tells me that ,hes been thinking' alot.hes just come from an hour spent at the seashore.he crys a little.says hes got high expectations. doesnt want to be alone when hes old.wants love.doesnt want to end up on skid row.says how in 12 years,if things arent better,he ll decide if life is worth living.lonley.lonley .sob.my bedtime

DAY 2

we have drama class together.he told me he shouldnt get too close to people cuz he doesnt want to get disappointed

DAY 3

im watching NETWORK on tv.he calls,wants to come over.im watching tv,to see the scene where he yells out the window,' im not going to take it anymore.' friend arrives in the middle of it. we watch.he says,'i wanna talk'.i wanna tell you something.  
i wanna tell you something too,i say./doorbell rings..its Suze with the sleeping bag im gonna borrow for my trip north.she looks better than when i saw her this morning.to ask her about the bag.  
she was worried about the nazis in oroville,there had been troub-

le.

when she leaves and during a commercial i tell my friend i wont be able to drive to l.a for the holidays.ill be flying with my sisters children.

he says oh and we continue watching the movie.til ive seen the scene i want. shall i turn it off i ask.its up[ to you he says.i turn it off.

he looks at me in an unusually deep way and says in a very calm voice 'im going home' Im going to see my mother. [she died several yrs ago] you mean...and i point to the sky.

yes,he says.im tired of fighting. my mind starts racing. .i cry a tear,but i figure best thing to do is listen. its his right. i

tell him i'll miss him.he asks if i want anything. i tell him,his shoes ,and crys Some more.he tells me about the notes hes planning to leave. how his death is gonna help society. i say,im gonna tell everybody..he says dont do that or i'll do it sooner.

he reflects that he has less physical pain than me.he repeats,dont tell anyone or i'll make a fool out of you.you cant stop me,he says.you cant put me in a cage. he keeps asking me if im ok and telling me not to worry. i wont do it for a week ,he says. its not unusual.lots of people do it.

i dont sleep well that night.im thinking of things i can do.hit him.break his leg.sit on him.im really aware of sirens.maybe if i JUMP first

DAY 4

it's stormy all day. i make a lot of phone calls trying to organize my life.the sofa i loaned a friend that i want back.how to get to the airport at 6am.thursDAY calls.taxis.busses.phone. i sit and think.the friend calls..all i can say is FUCK YOU. hes calm.and matter of fact.tells me hes so relieved.

my sister comes over to tell me about organizing my apartment. i tell her my problem .she says, 'oh dear'.we've got to do something.we call suicide prevention together.they tell us it's a difficult situation.and that im probably doing all i can do.be a good friend ,they say.sister crys a little.we go get the couch. ive got a meeting to attend..she takes me to a place and theres no one there. i'll wait i say.just let me off.i'll take a taxi home if no one shows. she refuses to leave and waits with me.finally [people come.it's a good meeting.

my girlfriend calls.i tell her i have a problem that i cant talk about. she asks if it has a sound.no. or a color. i say ,no.it's not you or me.i say bye. we are to meet in san rafael tomorrow.....if you want help to get the,call me.otherwise i'll feel responsible..i promise to call

i dont sleep well.i need to think of what i need to do. ive decided hes not going to go quietly.

DAY 5

the phone rings,then stops ringing before i pick it up; i begin my trip north.a kindly stranger pushes me to the main street.i stop for a bit to eat.i eat half order of french toast.leave.go to c.i.l. to wait for a taxi.i sit.someone tells me i look like ive lost my best friend.

taxi takes me to the bus stop.i ask if this is the right bus stop.it isn't.i go to the right one.bus comes.bus leaves before i can get on.friendly stranger offers me help.explains that bus

will be right back.tells me,he'll help, i can relax,he'll help.  
i tell him im nervous.he tells me he's nervous. we get on bus.he  
asks if i believe in god.he says,i can get better.stronger.i say  
,i know. bus stops at san quentin.passenger asks desperatly if  
bus goes inside gates.driver says no.  
susan meets me at the end of my ride.we hug we catch our  
breaths.we begin to talk.i tell her this is an important weekend  
for me.i tell her of the impending suicide.were on our way.we get  
there.i dont sleep well that night but wake up with the idea that  
people could help if i asked them to.

#### DAY 6

after attending the workshop that i went there to attend on  
building community,i get a ride to the coast to visit my sister.  
i get ride with a fellow who works in the hardware store in  
town.he asks me if im religious.he tells me how jesus is his  
hope.how i must have had religious experiences in my life due  
to,being disabled. he asks if i smoke dope.do i mind if he  
does.??

#### DAY 7

my sister and her husband are having trouble in their marriage.we  
all agree that love is what we all want.meanwhile theres yell-  
ing,crying,fighting,stomping out and attempts at reconciliation.

#### DAY 8

i have to leave for home now but before i do,im dying to tell my  
sister about my problem i decide to tell a story. 'yes im still  
in that drama class.im writing a play about two friends,one of  
whom wants to commit suicide. wow she say,does it have a happy  
ending?????????' 'i dont know,i havent finished it yet'.  
on the long drive home,i play 20 questions with susan.it's fun.  
when i get home late that night,i call my friend.how ya doing ,i  
ask./he says better and that he has an apology to make.he  
realized that he wasnt capable of that kind of violence and he's  
sorry he put me thru all that agony. im so relieved i cheer.im so  
happy.let's have lunch tomorrow.

# **INTRODUCTION**

## **BEING ON NATIONAL TELEVISION**

**MY DIARY:** yesterday sept 11, 1988 i was on the sunday today show. i saw myself. it was great. i saw that i was saying important things. important for humanity. my words were simple. very concise. it was like yeah, this is it. my neighbors came to watch. it was a little party at 7:30 am. the tension mounted as the daily news was recounted and as the cover story, about me, drew near.

**MARIA SHRIVER:** The Access Theater in Santa Barbara, California recently staged an incredible play called Storm Reading. The play consisted of a series of vignettes written by a young disabled man who is also happened to be the star of the play. The play is about his life and the millions of others who live with disability. At first glance, Storm Reading isnt easy to watch, but once you see it, its impossible to forget.

The voice in the play belongs to another actor who portrays Neils voice, the words and the thoughts are those of Neil. Neil Marcus can barely speak. His body can hardly move, but nonetheless, he is starring in a play, one he has written about his own life.

(Turning to Neil) Why are you a storm?

**NEIL:** Cause Im determined to make a change in the world.

**MARIA SHRIVER:** And hes doing just that. Every time Neil Marcus

**appears on the stage, every time his characters voice brings his writings to life, audiences are forced to confront their fears and discomfort about the disabled.**

**How does it make you feel when you go out there on that stage and perform your own words and tell people how you feel?**

**NEIL: It feels good. Im out there with everything Ive got.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: What is the message youre trying to convey?**

**NEIL: Disabled people need more exposure out in the world.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: Neil Marcus spent an idyllic childhood playing with his four older brothers and sisters. But his world changed suddenly and drastically when, at the age of eight, he became afflicted with a rare neurological disorder called dystonia.**

**NEIL: I couldnt hold a pencil. I started limping. I thought I was losing my mind.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: Today, his body is wracked by spasms over which he has no control, but his mind is brilliantly clear. He is a well-known figure on his hometown streets of Berkeley, California where hes joined the growing movement of disabled people fighting for recognition and respect.**

**NEIL: I am not an outcast. I want to be connected with people just like you do.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: His performance is bringing him recognition and adulation, and giving hope to those who have felt limited by life.**

**NEIL: I understand that the world wants you to believe that you are insignificant.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: And you know youre not.**

**NEIL: Yes.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: Thats a big victory.**

**NEIL: I think its the biggest victory.**

**MARIA SHRIVER: A victory Neil says he would never have attained without his familys support.**

**The success of the play proves that Neil Marcus does have a voice and that it is being heard.**

MY DIARY: celebrating my success on tv. everyone congratulates me. in the play of life, that scene, balances everything out. we're only human.

2-90 explanation

alot has happened in the last 3 months.the tensions in our theater company have grown gigantic.roger struggles to get more credit,less criticism and more recognition.rod struggles with frustration towards roger.katie does too.im trying to be my own person and everyone is overworked. roger receives a warning letter saying he can be replaced.does he want out. scuffels with lawyers agents money and contracts. a month later rod asks rog if hes in or out.a week later he recasts the part.around new years 1990. the news was shocking and scary.rog left for europe and hasnt returned yet.

1-23-29

ive moved into my new apt.took the train down with rich.and moved in.putting paper on the walls to draw on..moving in furniture.food cooking,getting set up.meeting neibhors tom and mike.live next door to 'the good neibhor grocery...glad to have you here said mike..we begin rehearsals.with a new actor for rogs part[see explanation] new energy in show. our first little scufFLEI was about him touching me,laying his hand on my shoulder in the opening scene.i had a whole big issue on people touching me and their motivations.

we developed a new 'painting scene'....based on billy joels 'we didnt start the fire.things are cooking. im making it. its hard daily living but im making it.

went to see born on the fourth of july.am reminded there was a time during world war 2 when retarded men in institutions were drafted.----- goes to war ,by ron jones.

dear roger

i thought youd be interested to hear what projects i am working on;

my newwsletter SPECIAL EFFECTS

a book about dystonia [photos of me and barney]

a black comedy video documentary called 'life in hell' based upon my family life.

a documentary about the process of making a play.

another childrens disabled fable with clifford

getting intensive counselling

complete elegance nbr 9.

trip to the south

love life/friends

i am mad at you and you are causing me sleepless nights. i feel

you are trying to control everything and you are losing touch with reality.you fight with people when theres no need to and you dont have much attention for people or yourself.i feel you withdrawing from life and busying yourself with projects,television and learning all those things that you do.which doesnt help.

you work hard.you are depressed and you feel terrible and its getting worse all the time. nobody dares be real with you and this is very limiting. i have a lot of patience,but i see that this working relationship that we have is going to get ruined unless things change.

things FOR YOU to watch out for.

performing in front of people.

insisting that your view is the only correct view/not listening loud arh aarraah laughter.

talking about all the money you are making in general,quantity and quality of your talking.

being combative

**PUT YOUR ATTENTION ON HOW TO GAIN PEOPLES SUPPORT.WHAT YOU ARE**

**DOING IS NOT WORKING. IT MIGHT WORK WITH A FEW PEOPLE.but its not working with most.**

stop telling rod what to do.let him direct the show.

the greatest gift you can give anyone[or yourself as well] is your time and good attention..meaning..you are relaxed,you are delighted ,nothing is dearer than this time together.and you/they are the most precious wonderful of earths creations

this is what makes for smooth sailing.its hard to come by.everyone needs it badly...id say that if anyone got but just five minutes a day of this,wars could be averted.

love neil

In the spirit of abiding  
when the full moon wanes and  
the night is chilled  
and snow thunderously falls in silence  
through the bare, black, stripped trees against  
their white background  
there I huddle in solitude at one with my quilt  
and you are somewhere else also melted into  
with your quilt.

roger marcus

dear rog.hi..i kno its been hard for you .like exile.public hu-  
miliation,rejection,exploitation,torture,starvation,castigation  
theft and so forth,while people close to you just looked on or  
criticized you. well time has passed.maybe i can help you now.my  
position is certainly stronger now.i have everybodys support..i  
wanna MAKE IT GO,GO GO.like its supposed to.like big time.  
I WOULD LIKE TO HAVE YOU BACK IN THE PLAY ESPECIALIY IF  
THERES GONNA BE A MOVIE.BECAUSE YOURE MY BROTHER AND BE-  
CAUSE YOURE A POWERFUL ACTOR .  
id like you back on my side.i think we can go far.weve gone  
far.i think its the brothers aspect that will take THIS  
farther...if we can get along.if were not at odds.  
im mad too.that everybody thinks they know what im saying  
or that they understand me or anything about me. NO ONE  
does.if they think they do theyre quite wrong.i wish every-  
body would shut up and listen more.  
i DO think we three have a magic together and for sure id  
like to recapture that magic.SO WE CAN MAKE MORE.

\*\*\*\*\* love neil\*\*\*\*\*

11-16-90

marcus

roger

c/o beaugrand - frankfurterstrasse 60

6056 heusenstamm

west germany

dear roger

i thought you'd be interested to hear what projects i am working on;  
my newsletter SPECIAL EFFECTS  
a book about dystonia [photos of me and barney]  
a black comedy video documentary called 'life in hell' based upon my family life.  
a documentary about the process of making a play.  
another childrens disabled fable with clifford  
getting intensive counselling  
complete elegance nbr 9.  
trip to the south  
love life/friends

i am mad at you and you are causing me sleepless nights. i feel you are trying to control everything and you are losing touch with reality. you fight with people when theres no need to and you dont have much attention for people or yourself. i feel you withdrawing from life and busying yourself with projects, television and learning all those things that you do. which doesnt help.  
you work hard. you are depressed and you feel terrible and its getting worse all the time. nobody dares be real with you and this is very limiting. i have a lot of patience, but i see that this working relationship that we have is going to get ruined unless things change.  
things FOR YOU to watch out for.  
performing in front of people.  
insisting that your view is the only correct view/not listening  
loud arh aarraah laughter.  
talking about all the money you are making  
in general, quantity and quality of your talking.  
being combative  
**PUT YOUR ATTENTION ON HOW TO GAIN PEOPLES SUPPORT. WHAT YOU ARE DOING IS NOT WORKING. IT MIGHT WORK WITH A FEW PEOPLE. but its not working with most.**  
stop telling rod what to do. let him direct the show.

the greatest gift you can give anyone [or yourself as well] is your time and good attention.. meaning.. you are relaxed, you are delighted, nothing is dearer than this time together. and you/they are the most precious wonderful of earths creations  
this is what makes for smooth sailing. its hard to come by. everyone needs it badly... i'd say that if anyone got but just

five minutes a day of this,wars could be averted.  
love neil

In the spirit of abiding  
when the full moon wanes and  
the night is chilled  
and snow thunderously falls in silence  
through the bare, black, stripped trees against  
their white background  
there I huddle in solitude at one with my quilt  
and you are somewhere else also melted into  
with your quilt.

roger marcus

STORM READING.SEPT 28TH,1989. THINGS ARE NOT GOING SO WELL.THERE IS A LOT OF INFIGHTING AND BAD FEELINGS .ITS ALL BAD BUT THE MOST BLATENT PROBLEMS ARE ASSOCIATED WITH ROGER WHO IS IRRITATING EVERYBODY WITH HIS BAD FEELINGS AND DISCONTENT.

THIS HAS BEEN GOING ON FOR QUITE SOME TIME.MAYBE SINCE WE STARTED

THE SHOW TWO YEARS AGO.

I HAVE BEEN FOR THE MOST PART VERY DOCILE ;STAYING IN THE BACKGROUND AND NOT EXPRESSING MY OPINIONS OR FEELINGS. i AM SEEING THAT THIS HAS NOT SERVED ME OR ,IN ALL FAIRNESS,ANYBODY WELL.

AND IT IS WAY PAST TIME TO EXPRESS MYSELF.

THE SHOW IS GREAT.IT IS NOT AS GREAT AS I WOULD LIKE IT TO BE. IT NEEDS TO HAVE MORE THE SENSE OF WHO I AM IN IT. AND QUITE FRANKLY

IT IS QUITE A DOWNER TO HAVE ROGER COMPETING FOR ATTENTION AND ADDING HIS OWN INTERPRETATION TO THINGS. IT IS AN ARTISTIC DRAG AND DETRACTS FROM THE POWER OF THE SHOW. YOU WANT CREDIT ROGER.TOUGH LUCK. GET A BETTER ATTITUDE.

I WANT MORE CONTROL,DAMN IT. IM TIRED OF HAVING PEOPLE PUTTING THEIR VALUES AND OPINIONS IN MY WORK. AND IM TIRED OF ACTING GRATEFUL. IVE WORKED HARD TO GET WHERE I AM AND I DONT OWE ANYBODY ANYTHING. I MADE MYSELF. I MADE MY ART. GET YOUR FUCKING

EGO OUT OF MY ART. ITS NOT A QUESTION OF WHO DID WHAT OR WHO GETS

CREDIT;THE FOCUS SHOULD BE MAKING THE SHOW GREAT AND TAKING IT AS

FAR AS WE CAN TAKE IT. WHAT AN OPPORTUNITY.

NOBODY UNDERSTANDS ME GOD DAMN IT.NOBODY CAN SPEAK FOR ME.NOBODY KNOWS WHAT I THINK.IM NOT A GOD DAMNED POSTER CHILD.FUCK YOU. DONT GET YOUR JOLLIES THROUGH ME OR THROUGH A SENSE OF HELPING MY POOR UNFORTUNATE LIMITED SITUATION.YOU ARE NOT BEING KIND, YOU ARE BEING FUCKED. PEOPLE HAVE A WAY OF TALKING TOP ME AS IF I DONT EXIST AND THEY DO IT SO WELL. IM NOT A REAL PERSON.IM SOMEONE THEY GOTTA WATCH OUT FOR IN SOME FUNNY WAY..S T O P IT.YOURE CHOKING ME.SQUELCHING ME.IF THIS IS NOT CLEAR THINK ABOUT IT IN A SEXUAL CONTEXT. IM NOT A MAN.IM A CHILD.I NEED CARE .I NEED TO BE SHELTERED? GET REAL. WHO AM I .? WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE. STORM READING.SEPT 28TH,1989. THINGS ARE NOT GOING SO WELL.THERE IS A LOT OF INFIGHTING AND BAD FEELINGS .ITS ALL BAD BUT THE MOST BLATENT PROBLEMS ARE ASSOCIATED WITH ROGER WHO IS IRRITATING EVERYBODY WITH HIS BAD FEELINGS AND DISCONTENT. THIS HAS BEEN GOING ON FOR QUITE SOME TIME.MAYBE SINCE WE STARTED THE SHOW TWO YEARS AGO. I HAVE BEEN FOR THE MOST PART VERY DOCILE ;STAYING IN THE BACKGROUND AND NOT EXPRESSING MY OPINIONS OR FEELINGS. i AM SEEING THAT THIS HAS NOT SERVED ME OR ,IN ALL FAIRNESS,ANYBODY WELL. AND IT IS WAY PAST TIME TO EXPRESS MYSELF. THE SHOW IS GREAT.IT IS NOT AS GREAT AS I WOULD LIKE IT TO BE. IT NEEDS TO HAVE MORE THE SENSE OF WHO I AM IN IT. AND QUITE FRANKLY IT IS QUITE A DOWNER TO HAVE ROGER COMPETING FOR ATTENTION AND ADDING HIS OWN INTERPRETATION TO THINGS. IT IS AN ARTISTIC DRAG AND DETRACTS FROM THE POWER OF THE SHOW. YOU WANT CREDIT ROGER.TOUGH LUCK. GET A BETTER ATTITUDE. I WANT MORE CONTROL,DAMN IT. IM TIRED OF HAVING PEOPLE PUTTING THEIR VALUES AND OPINIONS IN MY WORK. AND IM TIRED OF ACTING GRATEFUL. IVE WORKED HARD TO GET WHERE I AM AND I DONT OWE ANYBODY ANYTHING. I MADE MYSELF. I MADE MY ART. GET YOUR FUCKING EGO OUT OF MY ART. ITS NOT A QUESTION OF WHO DID WHAT OR WHO GETS CREDIT;THE FOCUS SHOULD BE MAKING THE SHOW GREAT AND TAKING IT AS FAR AS WE CAN TAKE IT. WHAT AN OPPORTUNITY.

NOBODY UNDERSTANDS ME GOD DAMN IT.NOBODY CAN SPEAK FOR  
ME.NOBODY  
KNOWS WHAT I THINK.IM NOT A GOD DAMNED POSTER CHILD.FUCK YOU.  
DONT GET YOUR JOLLIES THROUGH ME OR THROUGH A SENSE OF HELPING  
MY  
POOR UNFORTUNATE LIMITED SITUATION.YOU ARE NOT BEING KIND, YOU  
ARE  
BEING FUCKED.  
PEOPLE HAVE A WAY OF TALKING TOP ME AS IF I DONT EXIST AND THEY  
DO IT SO WELL. IM NOT A REAL PERSON.IM SOMEONE THEY GOTTA  
WATCH  
OUT FOR IN SOME FUNNY WAY..S T O P IT.YOURE CHOKING  
ME.SQUELCHING ME.IF THIS IS NOT CLEAR THINK ABOUT IT IN A SEXUAL  
CONTEXT. IM NOT A MAN.IM A CHILD.I NEED CARE .I NEED TO BE SHEL-  
TERED? GET REAL. WHO AM I .? WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE.  
dear roger

i thought youd be interested to hear what projects i am working on;  
my newwsletter SPECIAL EFFECTS  
a book about dystonia [photos of me and barney]  
a black comedy video documentary called 'life in hell' based upon my  
family life.  
a documentary about the process of making a play.  
another childrens disabled fable with clifford  
getting intensive counselling  
complete elegance nbr 9.  
trip to the south  
love life/friends

i am mad at you and you are causing me sleepless nights. i feel  
you are trying to control everything and you are losing touch  
with reality.you fight with people when theres no need to and you  
dont have much attention for people or yourself.i feel you  
withdrawing from life and busying yourself with  
projects,television and learning alll those things that you  
do.which doesnt help.  
you work hard.you are depressed and you feel terrible and its  
getting worse all the time. nobody dares be real with you and  
this is very limiting. i have a lot of patience,but i see that  
this working relationship that we have is going to get ruined  
unless things change.  
things FOR YOU to watch out for.  
performing in front of people.  
insisting that your view is the only correct view/not listening  
loud arh aarraah laughter.

talking about all the money you are making  
in general, quantity and quality of your talking.  
being combative

PUT YOUR ATTENTION ON HOW TO GAIN PEOPLES SUPPORT. WHAT YOU  
ARE

DOING IS NOT WORKING. IT MIGHT WORK WITH A FEW PEOPLE. but its not  
working with most.

stop telling rod what to do. let him direct the show.

dear rod, happy 1990. i hope we survive this decade. its gonna be a  
big challenge for the human race. speaking of challenges... i think  
we three owners of strm reading better communicate better. if we  
split, its gonna haunt us. if we split with bad feelings its gonna  
haunt us worse.

who feels hated

who feels cheated

who feels unappreciated

who feels powerless

LETS RECLAIM OUR POWER IN THIS NEW YEAR.

so... is roger gonna go. seems like he may because he is so  
'difficult'. he knows it. hes looking for a solution. so are we, for  
we recognize it as 'our' problem. wouldnt it be great if we could  
work this out. wouldnt the play be great.  
things to work out

upcoming changes in the script

whos the director

put an end to all the infighting.

discuss our future together.

be more open with eachother.

wHAT AN OPPORTUNITY TO DEAL WITH PROBLEMS THAT AFFECT EVERY  
RELATIONSHIP WE HAVE OR WILL HAVE.

i will help out. i think you both feel loved by me and i with you.

love ne.

e moTion nal problems r as real as shifting sands the only truth  
is L.O.V.E. e mTorion nal problems r as real as shifting sands the  
only truth is L.O.V.E. e morion naT problems r as real as  
shifting sands the only truth is L.O.V.E. e mTorion nal problems r  
as real as shifting sands the only truth is L.O.V.E. e mTrion nal

problems r as real as shifting sands the only truth is L.O.V.E.

IVE TOLD HIM WHAT SEEMED LIKE REALLY HARSH STUFF AND ITS  
WORKED.I  
THINK HE KNOWS I WONT ABANDON HIM.

he ,is really us in disguise.all our worst fears.  
abuse personified

can we all talk before he leaves for germany?

.\!/.  
[.-\*--.]  
/! .!\  
.~.

.....

dear rod. i do want to discuss  
COSTUMES want rods 1/3 in payment  
STAYING LONGER IN HAWAII  
A CONTRACT FOR ME BETWEEN STORM READING AND ACCESS THEATER  
ATTENDANT NEEDS  
YOU GETTING A RAMP FOR YOUR HOUSE  
THE BOOKS WE SELL  
FUTURE PLANS FOR STORM READING

when my costume top gets wet from sweat its uncomfortable.can we either shrink it or make the sleeves half arms length.

i have friends in honolulu id like to stay an extra week.either before or after,,with attendant .and/or friend

id like a wriitten contract to clarify my role and rights in all of this the play,the movie etc.

i need an attendendent .the san louis tour was hard on me.the attendant issue is not clear.

ramp = access.no ramp means no access. lets have a ramp building party.

id like to reevaluate all book contracts i have with access.re-clarify

the future.i want to be involved more in the decision process,kno whats goin on more.

also i feel a need to blow off steam about things that might have pissed me off in the past aand/or iirritations that ive let fester.maybe you have some too.

i have a few ideas about changing the play but lets talk in person.theres lots to work with.

## RESPONSE TO ACCESS QUESTIONNAIRE RE; TOUR IMPROVING TOURING PROCESS

id like to know what the ultimate goal of the tour will be.

id like an opportunity to give rich some hours off if he wants it.

checks and balances within the power structure.a voice to defend the unimportant /or obnoxious.

id like to all sit together on the plane

if you have something bad to say about someone...tell THEM.  
if you need help,get help..if you are emotionally tied up about another person..try to talk about it without blaming..none of us is immune from trying to enhance our self importance by putting down others.

visit eachother in hotel room when time permits.gather support.touring can be lonely.

deal with isolation.axe it.just say no to being isolated.

IMPROVING PERFORMANCE BY  
not fighting before performance.

become like a dojo before performance and mid performance

RESTAURANT/MEALS

ok

we love ihop.

ACCESS THEATER CLARIFACATIONS;

the things that are most touching in life are the things that are self evident and most pointing to the truth.

let this be an ongoing process.

\*\*\*\*\*thankyou

## Puerto Rico

*(This scene is accompanied by music and a series of slides of a rain forest)*

M: I have a friend. She was born and grew up in a rain forest in Puerto Rico... where it will rain and plants will sprout overnight. Where a plant will fall and die and 12 new ones will sprout in its place.

She was in a car accident and her brain was injured. She was "brain damaged". She forgets things. She knows she forgets. Her brain is telling her she is healing. The world tells her she is crazy.

She is a poet. When she writes she feels connected to the entire universe. She has found new ways to write because her brain won't work in the old ways. Her brain has found new places to store thoughts and concepts. At one point she thought she was going to lose it... but, she changed... she changed her mind.

*(Interpreter sign/mimes the preceding scenario of this girl)*

M: She is alive today because she changed her mind.

## Puerto Rico

(Musica y fotografias de un bosque tropical acompanan esta escena )

Tengo una amiga. Nacio y se crio en un bosque tropical en Puerto Rico... donde llueve y brotan de transnoche las plantas. Donde crecen 12 plantas nuevas de una que cai y muere.

Sufrio un choque automovilistico y se lesiono el cerebro. El cerebro se tramatizo. Se le olvidan las cosas. Sabe que se le olvidian las cosas. El cerebro le dice que se alivia. El mundo le dice que esta loca.

Es poeta. Cuando escribe se sienta ligada al universo. Ha inventado nuevas maneras de escribir porque el cerebro no funciona de las viejas maneras. El cerebro ha descubido nuevos archiveros donde guarda pensamientos y conceptos. En un momento penso que no podia seguir adelante, pero ... no hay traduccion adecuada para este juego de palabras.

( )

Hoy dia vive porque ....

Querida Aurora,

Absolutely! I'll look forward to it, and will check in with the folks at Smith. En todo caso, el cafecito va...

En cuanto a la traduccion que me pides: I've look carefully at the piece and, on the whole, agree with the first translator's emphasis on the difficulty of wholly retaining the double-entendre in any comparable Spanish version. The best I could come up with was this:

"En un momento penso que ya [I think, by the way, this "ya" should be inserted for the emotional emphasis reflective of the condition being pointed to] no podia mas, seguir adelante, pero... cambio... cambio de parecer." If inflected and delivered properly, that "cambio de" can be made to become a synonym of "dejo de". Mas tu dira.

In any case, hope this is helps. Y ya nos veremos en septiembre.

Un abrazo,  
Roberto

--

Aurora Levins Morales, Ph. D.  
2425 California Street. #6  
Berkeley, CA 94703  
510-540-1262  
510-717-3189 cell  
510-540-0165 fax  
aurora@historica.us

&

### DAY 1

i arrive at the bus station where my friend has agreed to meet me because its on the bad side of town.he drives me home,sorry hes late he says  
.did you get hasseled while you were waiting;i just got caught up in things...we get to my house. im blue he says; can we talk.  
sure come on up.  
he tells me that ,hes been thinking' alot.hes just come from an hour spent at the seashore.he crys a little.says hes got high expectations. doesnt want to be alone when hes old.wants love.doesnt want to end up on skid row.says how in 12 years,if things arent better,he ll decide if life is worth living.lonley.lonley .sob.my bedtime

### DAY 2

we have drama class together.he told me he shouldnt get too close to people cuz he doesnt want to get disappointed

### DAY 3

im watching NETWORK on tv.he calls,wants to come over.im watching tv,to see the scene where he yells out the window,' im not going to take it anymore.' friend arrives in the middle of it. we watch.he says,'i wanna talk'.i wanna tell you something.  
i wanna tell you something too,i say./doorbell rings..its Suze with the sleeping bag im gonna borrow for my trip north.she looks better than when i saw her this morning.to ask her about the bag. she was worried about the nazis in oroville,there had been trouble.  
when she leaves and during a commercial i tell my friend i wont be able to drive to l.a for the holidays.ill be flying with my sisters children.  
he says oh and we continue watching the movie.til ive seen the scene i want. shall i turn it off i ask.its up[ to you he says.i turn it off.  
he looks at me in an unusually deep way and says in a very calm voice 'im going home' Im going to see my mother. [she died several yrs ago] you mean...and i point to the sky.  
yes,he says.im tired of fighting. my mind starts racing. .i cry a tear,but i figure best thing to do is listen. its his right. i tell him i'll miss him.he asks if i want anything. i tell him,his shoes ,and crys Some more.he tells me about the notes hes planning to leave. how his death is gonna help society. i say,im gonna tell everybody..he says dont do that or i'll do it sooner.

he reflects that he has less physical pain than me.he repeats,dont tell anyone or i'll make a fool out of you.you cant stop me,he says.you cant put me in a cage. he keeps asking me if im ok and telling me not to worry. i wont do it for a week ,he says. its not unusual.lots of people do it.

i dont sleep well that night.im thinking of things i can do.hit him.break his leg.sit on him.im really aware of sirens.maybe if i JUMP first

#### DAY 4

it's stormy all day. i make a lot of phone calls trying to organize my life.the sofa i loaned a friend that i want back.how to get to the airport at 6am.thursDAY calls.taxis.busses.phone. i sit and think.the friend calls..all i can say is FUCK YOU. hes calm.and matter of fact.tells me hes so relieved.

my sister comes over to tell me about organizing my apartment. i tell her my problem .she says, 'oh dear'.we've got to do something.we call suicide prevention together.they tell us it's a difficult situation.and that im probably doing all i can do.be a good friend ,they say.sister crys a little.we go get the couch. ive got a meeting to attend..she takes me to a place and theres no one there. i'll wait i say.just let me off.i'll take a taxi home if no one shows. she refuses to leave and waits with me.finally [people come.it's a good meeting.

my girlfriend calls.i tell her i have a problem that i cant talk about. she asks if it has a sound.no. or a color. i say ,no.it's not you or me.i say bye. we are to meet in san rafael tomorrow.....if you want help to get the,call me.otherwise i'll feel responsible..i promise to call  
i dont sleep well.i need to think of what i need to do. ive decided hes not going to go quietly.

#### DAY 5

the phone rings,then stops ringing before i pick it up;  
i begin my trip north.a kindly stranger pushes me to the main street.i stop for a bit to eat.i eat half order of french toast.leave.go to c.i.l. to wait for a taxi.i sit.someone tells me i look like ive lost my best friend.  
taxi takes me to the bus stop.i ask if this is the right bus stop.it isn't.i go to the right one.bus comes.bus leaves before i can get on.friendly stranger offers me help.explains that bus will be right back.tells me,he'll help, i can relax,he'll help.  
i tell him im nervous.he tells me he's nervous. we get on bus.he asks if i believe in god.he says,i can get better.stronger.i say ,i know. bus stops at san quentin.passenger asks desperatly if bus goes inside gates.driver says no.  
susan meets me at the end of my ride.we hug we catch our

breaths. we begin to talk. i tell her this is an important weekend for me. i tell her of the impending suicide. were on our way. we get there. i dont sleep well that night but wake up with the idea that people could help if i asked them to.

#### DAY 6

after attending the workshop that i went there to attend on building community, i get a ride to the coast to visit my sister. i get ride with a fellow who works in the hardware store in town. he asks me if im religious. he tells me how jesus is his hope. how i must have had religious experiences in my life due to, being disabled. he asks if i smoke dope. do i mind if he does.??

#### DAY 7

my sister and her husband are having trouble in their marriage. we all agree that love is what we all want. meanwhile theres yelling, crying, fighting, stomping out and attempts at reconciliation.

#### DAY 8

i have to leave for home now but before i do, im dying to tell my sister about my problem i decide to tell a story. 'yes im still in that drama class. im writing a play about two friends, one of whom wants to commit suicide. wow she say, does it have a happy ending?????????' 'i dont know, i havent finished it yet'. on the long drive home, i play 20 questions with susan. its fun. when i get home late that night, i call my friend. how ya doing , i ask. /he says better and that he has an apology to make. he realized that he wasnt capable of that kind of violence and he's sorry he put me thru all that agony. im so relieved i cheer. im so happy. lets have lunch tomorrow.

## DAY 1

i arrive at the bus station where my friend has agreed to meet me because its on the bad side of town.he drives me home,sorry hes late he says  
.did you get hassled while you were waiting;i just got caught up in things...we get to my house. im blue he says; can we talk. sure come on up.  
he tells me that ,hes been thinking' alot.hes just come from an hour spent at the seashore.he crys a little.says hes got high expectations. doesnt want to be alone when hes old.wants love.doesnt want to end up on skid row.says how in 12 years,if things arent better,he ll decide if life is worth living.lonley.lonley .sob.my bedtime

## DAY 2

we have drama class together.he told me he shouldnt get too close to people cuz he doesnt want to get disappointed

## DAY 3

im watching NETWORK on tv.he calls,wants to come over.im watching tv,to see the scene where he yells out the window,' im not going to take it anymore.' friend arrives in the middle of it. we watch.he says,'i wanna talk'.i wanna tell you something. i wanna tell you something too,i say./doorbell rings..its Suze with the sleeping bag im gonna borrow for my trip north.she looks better than when i saw her this morning.to ask her about the bag. she was worried about the nazis in oroville,there had been trouble.  
when she leaves and during a commercial i tell my friend i wont be able to drive to l.a for the holidays.ill be flying with my sisters children.  
he says oh and we continue watching the movie.til ive seen the scene i want. shall i turn it off i ask.its up[ to you he says.i turn it off.  
he looks at me in an unusually deep way and says in a very calm voice 'im going home' Im going to see my mother. [she died several yrs ago] you mean...and i point to the sky.  
yes,he says.im tired of fighting. my mind starts racing. .i cry a tear,but i figure best thing to do is listen. its his right. i tell him i'll miss him.he asks if i want anything. i tell him,his shoes ,and crys Some more.he tells me about the notes hes planning to leave. how his death is gonna help society. i say,im gonna tell everybody..he says dont do that or i'll do it sooner.  
he reflects that he has less physical pain than me.he repeats,dont tell anyone or i'll make a fool out of you.you cant stop me,he says.you cant put me in a cage. he keeps asking me if im ok and telling me not to worry. i wont do it for a week ,he says. its not unusual.lots of people do it.  
i dont sleep well that night.im thinking of things i can do.hit him.break his leg.sit on him.im really aware of sirens.maybe if i JUMP first

## DAY 4

it's stormy all day. i make a lot of phone calls trying to organize my life.the sofa i loaned a friend that i want back.how to get to the airport at 6am.thursDAY calls.taxis.busses.phone. i

sit and think.the friend calls..all i can say is FUCK YOU. hes calm.and matter of fact.tells me hes so relieved.  
my sister comes over to tell me about organizing my apartment. i tell her my problem .she says, 'oh dear'.we've got to do something.we call suicide prevention together.they tell us it's a difficult situation.and that im probably doing all i can do.be a good friend ,they say.sister crys a little.we go get the couch. ive got a meeting to attend..she takes me to a place and theres no one there. i'll wait i say.just let me off.i'll take a taxi home if no one shows. she refuses to leave and waits with me.finally [people come.it's a good meeting.  
my girlfriend calls.i tell her i have a problem that i cant talk about. she asks if it has a sound.no. or a color. i say ,no.it's not you or me.i say bye. we are to meet in san rafael tomorrow.....if you want help to get the,call me.otherwise i'll feel responsible..i promise to call  
i dont sleep well.i need to think of what i need to do. ive decided hes not going to go quietly.

#### DAY 5

the phone rings,then stops ringing before i pick it up;  
i begin my trip north.a kindly stranger pushes me to the main street.i stop for a bit to eat.i eat half order of french toast.leave.go to c.i.l. to wait for a taxi.i sit.someone tells me i look like ive lost my best friend.  
taxi takes me to the bus stop.i ask if this is the right bus stop.it isn't.i go to the right one.bus comes.bus leaves before i can get on.friendly stranger offers me help.explains that bus will be right back.tells me,he'll help, i can relax,he'll help. i tell him im nervous.he tells me he's nervous. we get on bus.he asks if i believe in god.he says,i can get better.stronger.i say ,i know. bus stops at san quentin.passenger asks desperatly if bus goes inside gates.driver says no.  
susan meets me at the end of my ride.we hug we catch our breaths.we begin to talk.i tell her this is an important weekend for me.i tell her of the impending suicide.were on our way.we get there.i dont sleep well that night but wake up with the idea that people could help if i asked them to.

#### DAY 6

after attending the workshop that i went there to attend on building community,i get a ride to the coast to visit my sister. i get ride with a fellow who works in the hardware store in town.he asks me if im religious.he tells me how jesus is his hope.how i must have had religious experiences in my life due to,being disabled. he asks if i smoke dope.do i mind if he does.??

#### DAY 7

my sister and her husband are having trouble in their marriage.we all agree that love is what we all want.meanwhile theres yelling,crying,fighting,stomping out and attempts at reconciliation.

#### DAY 8

i have to leave for home now but before i do,im dying to tell my sister about my problem i decide to tell a story. 'yes im still in that drama class.im writing a play about two friends,one of whom wants to commit suicide. wow she say,does it have a happy ending?????????' 'i dont know,i havent finished it yet'.

on the long drive home,i play 20 questions with susan.it's fun.  
when i get home late that night,i call my friend.how ya doing ,i  
ask./he says better and that he has an apology to make.he  
realized that he wasnt capable of that kind of violence and he's  
sorry he put me thru all that agony. im so relieved i cheer.im so  
happy.let's have lunch tomorrow.

## FOR ROD,ROG,TERRY,FRIDA

THERES A LEVEL OF REALITY-gREAT TRUTHS- THAT IS OPERATING ALL THE TIME IN THE UNIVERSE THAT GOES WAY BEYOND WHAT PEOPLE USUAL-  
LY TALK ABOUT.EVERYBODY KNOWS ABOUT IT.EVERYBODY SEES AND FEELS  
IT ALL THE TIME BUT FEW TALK ABOUT IT. IT INVOLVES GREAT BEAU-  
TY,GREAT SADNESS AND GREAT HUMOR AMONG OTHER THINGS.WE SORT  
OF ARE  
FORCED BY CIRCUMSTANCE TO IGNORE IT.  
ANY DISABLED OR NON DISABLED PERSON WHO HAS TRIED TO OPEN A  
CHILD  
PROOF/RESISTANT ASPIRIN BOTTLE KNOWS ABOUT IT.

## REVIEW OF THE FLY

if I approached hollywood and asked them to produce a moving sensitive film about disability,i dont think they could come up with anything better than the 1986 film remake of THE FLY starring jeff goldblum

I really want to recommend that you go see this film.i dont mean to imply that disabled people are flies,but,metaphorically speaking,i certainly felt this was a film about disability.

in the story this scientist invents a device that teleports objects from here to there.he falls in love with a woman reporter who is doing a story on him.one night ,while she is out breaking up with her old boyfriend,the scientist decides to put himself through the teleporter.a fly accidentally gets transported with him and their genes become intertwined.

what is so great about this movie is the character development of the scientist as he slowly becomes more flylike.  
the more he becomes like a fly,the more his humanity shines.  
his becoming a fly is really a trip;he develops super strength,his skin evolves into like bumps,he regurgitates on food to eat it,he walks on walls,his teeth and nails fall out.although this is indeed tragic,he still retains his sweetness and gentleness,he speaks with great eloquence about his new insights into LIFE

sept 21/88 ..and when they stop dancing and doing their rituals,the world will come to an end.[the wicheol indian people]

RITUAL ART rain corn arrows drums .every animal they kill receives great blessing and thanks every child that is born gets introduced to the great ocean 80 percent of the population is shamans. every piece of clothing is filled with symbols drums corns,rains oceans dreams,boats stars mountains fishes deer and insects...weaving color. Children are very blessed they know every plant every animal they know alot about their world. their gods. they do not 'bring in the wood for the fire' they work to help feed the great fire spirit.

EVERY PERSON WHO HAS WANTED TO DO A FILM ABOUT ME HAS ASKED ME  
THE SAME OLD GOD DAMN QUESTION, 'WHAT IS YOUR LIFE LIKE,,WHAT DO YOU DO EACH DAY?' [AS IF TO SAY THAT MY LIFE IS M O R E SPECIAL; OR MORE D I F F E R E N T THAN THEIRS] ITS NOT. THEY JUST DONT QUITE SEE THEIR OWN LIFES SWEETNESS,PAIN OR WHatever.THEY SEE IT THROUGH ME THOUGH WHICH IS GOOD TO A POINT. BUT WHEN THEY ASK ME THAT QUESTION,THATS NOT REALLY IT EITHER.WHAT THEIR REALLY ASKING IS WHATS IT LIKE TO BE ALIVE AND THATS NOT IT EITHER BECAUSE ITS NOT WHAT YOU SEE .THATS HOW ITS BEEN [IVE SEEN LOTS OF TV DOCUMENTARIES ABOUT DISABLED PEOPLE AND IN MY EYES THEYRE QUITE LIMITED. WHAT YOU SEE IS N\*O\*T WHAT YOU GET. WHAT YOU GET WHEN YOU DO IT THAT WAY IS AVERAGE/BORING. WHAT YOU WANT TO SHOW IS THINGS LIKE AMATEUR ROCKET CLUBS WHO TIE ROCKETS TO A GUYS WHEELCHAIR AND SEND HIM SPEEDING AT 40MPH THRU SAFEWAY PARKING LOTS.I REALLY LIKE THE FLY[MOVIE].THE HELPFUL FATHER FIGURE WHO ATTEMPTS TO LIGHT THE POOR DISABLED PERSONS CIGARETTE BUT CANT MANAGE THOSE NEW FANGLED GAS LIGHTERS BUT LETS TAKE IT FURTHER THERES THIS WILD BUNCH A WHEELCHAIR GANG WHO INVADE THIS SMALL DESERT TOWN AND THE SHERIFF STANDS AT THE EDGE OF TOWN SAYING ,NO NO YOU CANT COME IN AND THE TOWNSPEOPLE SAY,'OH NO,YOU LL SCRATCH OUR FURNITURE'. OR A DISABLED GUY IN A RED THUNDERBIRD WHO SMASHES HIS WAY OUT OF A CONGESTED PARKING LOT AND THEN APOLOGIZES PROFUSELY TO THE POLICE AND THEN UNDER HIS BREATH THREATENS THE OWNERS OF THE

BLOCKING CARS WHO THEN ATTACK HIM CUZ THEIR SO PISSED AND THE POLICE TAKE THE ATTACKERS AWAY AND THE DISABLED GUY IS HOME FREE.

OK...IT DOESNT EXIST IN PRINT YET..SO WE GOTTA CREATE IT. ITS BIGGER THAN LIFE. ITS WILD.ITS WOOLY.

EVERY FRIEND OF MINE WHO HAS MET DANIEL[HE A QUADRAPLEGIC] HAS ALWAYS FIRST THING ASKED,WELL HOW DID YOU GET THIS WAY. THE REAL

ANSWER IS I W A S B O R N INTO THIS WORLD.BUT DAN AND OTHERS IS ALWAYS POLITE,HE TELLS THEM THE STORY OF HIS ACCIDENT.AND THEY SAY OH.OH I SEE.TSK TSK.TOO BAD.

DO YOU BELIEVE IN MAGIC??

i know what it is about the blind swords man movies.we are all watching him to see how blind he is and if he will make it.he makes it far beyondd our wildest dreams.he is a master samouri.

I CAN SHOW YOU THINGS NO HUMAN HAS EVER SEEN.I CAN TAKE YOU PLACES

STORYBOARD FOR FUTURISTIC VIDEO....SUBJECT DISABLED VIDEO....  
.....INSPIRING LOCATIONS.....DIALOG IS THE LANGUAGE OF  
THOUGHT....THE SPOKEN WORD IS THOUGHT TRANSFERENCE....THE  
SPECIAL  
EFFECTS,ARE...STEAM...SPEED...STOPMOTION...DARKNESS...FREEZEFRAME  
....SOUNDEFFECTS SUCH AS COMPUTER PRINTOUT....PIDGEONS....BART  
TRAIN....THE SOUND OF THE SAILING LANYARDS AT THE MARINA  
,BLOWING  
IN THE WIND....THE STORY IS FLEXIBLE....I MEAN IT WILL DEVELOP  
FROM THE LOCATIONS YOU GIVE....AND THE VISUAL IMAGES THAT ARE  
INHERENT THERE....I MEAN WHEN ONE WHEELCHAIR PASSES ANOTHER  
WHEELCHAIR MMMMMMMMMMMM AND THE BACKGROUND IS AN OLD  
PAINT PEELED  
DOORWAY FACING A DIMLY LIT STREET ....THE DIALOG,IN THOUGHT  
TRANSFERENSEese MIGHT BE,"I KNOW YOU....WEVE MET BEFORE....IVE  
SEEN YOU"....OTHER PERSON SAYS,"IT IS DIFFICULT TO STAY HERE,BUT  
IT IS SO INCREDIBLY BEAUTIFUL....I AM TOUCHED BY THE SHADOWS  
EVERYWHERE" AT THIS POINT WE HEAR PIDGEONS.... ONE SCENE IS AT A  
PALMIST...."YOU COME FROM VERY FAR AWAY AND ARE VERY  
OLD"....FLASHBACK TO THAT PLACE...."YES,GO ON" ....STEVE MILLERS  
"IM A SPACE COWBOY" PLAYS IN THE DISTANCE ...."THIS IS YOUR HOME  
NOW".....

there was this deep sea diver all dressed up in

his suit with great big air tanks surrounding  
him with lots of tubes and hoses attached to  
his copper helmet.  
as he was being pushed to the end of the dock  
in his wheelchair ,a reporter approached him  
and asked,'can you walk?'. the diver  
replied,'no,im a quadraplegic.' neil marcus

SPECIAL DELIVERY. Playwright Neil marcus is back and triumphant  
in S T O R M R E A D I N G      cynthia wisehart  
Neil marcus had one or two ideas about celebrities and movie  
stars,but he was on the whole more interested in his own mysteri-  
ous self. It was a big subject and he spent a lot of time watch-  
ing his life, asking thousands of ordinary and sometimes  
difficult questions. He was a hound for reality, hunting it down  
,gobbling up life in his gentle and voracious way. He wrote down  
everything. He typed it slowly, one letter at a time with his  
spastic fingers. last spring,after 10 years of this,it was all  
made into a play,STORM READING. Starring Neil, his brother Roger,  
and Kathryn Voice. That was how he became somewhat famous and  
how he got on the Today Show with Maria Shriver Schwarz-  
enegger,and why there was fan mail and standing ovations. It was  
thrilling. It was just right for Neil because he had a lot to  
say. It was an ingenius way to be heard.

Letter to SANDY GLEYSTEN producer of N.B.C Sunday Today show.  
Interview with Neil aired Sept. 11th 1988 and again on Dec 25th  
as one of the years best interviews.

Dear Sandy,nbc tv, I know that there is a great pull,i feel it  
,to make me look like an incredible human being...brave and cou-  
rageous who has fought well this deadly disease that is so  
paralyzing.

I RECOMMEND THAT YOU FIGHT THIS PULL AND INSTEAD SEE ME AS A  
REGULAR PERSON LIVING A LIFE THAT IS UNIQUE. TO ME THE REAL QUES-  
TION IS WHAT IS LIFE ALL ABOUT. TO ME THAT IS WHAT I WANT TO  
SHOW.

I know you're in a rush to fill a deadline but I encourage you to  
go slow with me. I have a rich life and a rich philosophy and I  
cant force it out and it does come out...maybe taking a walk or  
talking in the park or riding a subway or answering a telephone  
call or going to assemble some zerox. or having lunch in a cafe-  
teria.

So you might get something in the first minute you meet with me

or it might take hours. we are meeting eachother and making a connection. Human connection .

Usually tv is all about appearance and surface stuff . Thats not what I want with this.

I think that living is so important and its not talked about and it needs to be. Human connection. Important.

Theres space on my floor with an extra futon. Please consider staying in my apartment while you're here.

What ive done with my life really is important but too many people have too many preconceived notions about it. Those first impression are way to limiting.. [Wow hes brave.does he really have a life?? How amazing. He does so much. How tragic]

I look forward to our meeting and seeing all this for what it is.  
UNCOVERING REALITY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!Love Neil

STORM READING started out with a collection of Neils writing and a tape recording 'radio drama' that he and his brother roger thought might turn into something if it got into the right hands. Enter Rod Lathim,director and founder of access theater Ironically,at the time,Lathim was trying to steer away from an inaccurate image as 'Disabled' theater. "'Enabled Theater is a term Lathim prefers ,but that doesnt quite tell the story either. 'access' is really the word. for 10 years Lathim has been integrating disabled and nondisabled performers in his productions. access theater has consistently premiered original works by by new writers ,disabled and nondisabled - a commitment no other santa barbara theater company can match. Neil's writing was ideal for access:Lathim loved its theatrical images as much as its messages. as a director,Lathim likes the overlaping possibilities of sign language,body language ,music and the spoken word. his award winning productions have always been quite visual and STORM READING is no exception. it was inevitable that STORM READING be a collaborative work. Lathim knew of Neil marcus as a writer/activist who published a creative newsletter from his home in berkeley ca. he knew roger marcus from the santa barbara theater scene. but he didnt know they were brothers. VOILA.roger met rod at a party and gave Lathim a sampling of the tape . it was roger's broad range as a character actor that made it possible in many ways. the show was born. Lathim added kathryn voice ,a sign language interpreter and access veteran,to the cast. working together,the four devised a vivid expression of Neil's inner and outer life -a kind of one man show for three players. STORM READING opened at the lobero theater to astonished and approving audiences. everyone involved was relieved. they knew it was good when they put it together,but how good?? would Neil be seen as just a disabled prop? it was very good,but it was exhausting on stage because Neil's body was working harder than anyone\elses/to do the same amount of work. Neil was clear enough about his message: Be yourself,joyfully even when it hurts..but he didnt know that when his dream of communicating came true ,it would be very hard in unexpected ways. as it turned out,acceptance into a bigger world tested his resolve as much as isolation had. maybe more. it was tough on his body and really\tested/the notion that he could be an unlimited person.

ultimately Neil's new experiences had an effect on the STORM READING that returns to the lobero theater this weekend ,because it keeps changing. it's become it's own documentary.Lathim said. the show has been to santa ynez,to portland ,and to hollywood- for one crazy night- and Neil kept writing the whole time. he was still looking inside for the small truths.

#### FROM NEIL'S DIARY

people are watching me. you're watching me all the time. you're watching me when you're pretending not to watch me. you're watching to see if how well I DO,this thing called human.

...when you look in a pool of water.. you know how it shimmers and reflects. there is a point when the image you are looking at in the pool emerges from the pool up out of the water to face you. it comes □A□L□I□V□E....

I have created my first script. its about:  
DISABILITY AND IMAGINATION. A POETIC APPROACH TO DISABILITY. A DESCRIPTION OF ME AND MY LIFE.

its about: FREEDOM. REVOLUTION. ART. HUMAN NATURE.

on 11/25/87 we did our first runthru of the script. at the school of culinary arts' auditorium. on that day I asked the director, who am I onstage. who is my brother.what is theater anyway. what am I doing here?

I must concentrate...sometimes I forget where I am,what im doing,where im going.on stage you must be aware of many things.face out.head up.project.remember who you are. I forget that I wrote this play.

1/88

they love it.we take them on a whirlwind ride.it flows.its totally unexpected from moment to moment.its not 'comfortable' .it doesnt fit any preexisting mold. WE'VE GOT A HIT ON OUR HANDS!

2/4/88 I pulled the set over one rehearsal .the suitcase stuck in its shute.the lights are blinding.i cant see.i cant move.i ll never make it I cant keep my eyes open.

what an amazing time. interviewed for tv.dress rehearsals.discovering what its like under lights..makeup. dressing rooms,costumes. the green room.wings.precenium arch.all this new. everybody says,'break a leg'!

3/4/88

did one show this morning  
did second show that night.opening nite.was so tired so tight  
pouring sweat.at intermission I collapsed.they extended intermission so that id have more time .roger suggested I take a muscle relaxant.i did.it helped tremendously.

netherworld backstage before play begins.its dark.people float by,the tech crew,actors,directors.they know im nervous..about to go 'I v e' before thousands of people.all there is to say is hi.how r ya? feeling is strong that ultimately im, going out on that stage and that all I have is myself.  
maybe thats why they cheer.

3/13/88

MET WITH DAVID SELTZER [writer producer of PUNCHLINE] ON 3/13/88  
DISCUSSED BIG PLANS. micheal douglas' support is being sought.  
L.A.'S hottest pr firm is doing the work for our showcase on may 17th. people tell me what a great work ive created.  
the phone man told me hes not really doing all that he wants to be doing but he sees that I am.

5/5/88

on may 5th and 6th we had showings at the santa inez auditorium.first show was for high school students who felt either scared or bored .im not sure. lots of things went wrong,like the set fell down,i fell down,i couldn't get my lines out..but it worked out well anyway/we made an extra effort to put them at ease . a young woman afterwards came up to thank me. I said thank you too.she said,'you make it easy'.  
they all appreciated it.i figure that its all about learning!!

Solvang is where we stayed overnight.at some royal hotel.i wandered round town before Saturdays performance.watched candy making.ate danish pancakes. cabbage .watched tourists and a parade of RANCHEROS/wealthy landowners who were marching on horses through those valleys for days. it was very depressing.had a good chowder dinner at a smorgasboard.

I am starting to f e e l this show as I do it.it feels like a high voltage roller coaster ride with every seat in the house

wired to the generator and I control the power.

## Los Angeles

May 18th, THANK GOD ITS OVER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!last night, yesterday was long. we drove to hollywood from santa monica. that was easy. we found the theater. we parked the car. unloaded our stuff. walked in the theater it was lovely. retired to our dressing room . the union is very touchy tight atmosphere no do it yourself had to point to every thing that needed doing in and around set .its was lilly tomlin's dressing room, air conditioned. pink carpets. black marble counters. lots of room. great. at noon we break for lunch. hotel time. tight schedule. eat be back at two in costume and makeup for filming by nbc. and lighting cue runthru. PANIC mom took the car. roger needs to eat. i need to eat. my food is in boxes in the dressing room. time is running out. mom arrives. she checked in hotel but is very upset by the valet parking. rogers upset. wendy is upset cuz rogers yelling dont touch my makeup kit..arguing about parking.

we get our room. it has'nt been cleaned. I eat my lunch. noodles, muffin and banana yam drink. roger eats in restaurant describes how painful it was ,confusion generated by ordering simple things. we dress and put on makeup. maid cleans room meanwhile. were back at theater by two. 'hi, im bill anderson the house carpenter. pleased to meet you. ive heard so many good things about you. good luck.

crew not ready til 3. nbc tapes this wireless to my back. we do a scene for film. i freak. it jabs me. i start spazzing out. roger says, 'whats wrong? this is not how we rehearsed it. /then we do a three hr runthrough every step cued with lights through computer. tiring. were all getting edgy. break at 6 for dinner. im exhausted. scared. two hours til curtain. nbc filming getting dressed again at seven before curtain .DILEMMA/PROBLEM im tired and tight. if I have to fight this for the opening, i might die. yet if I take a drug i'll make it through but it'll affect my acting. WHAT TO DO? I take it. I eat noodles and tunafish sand. nbc films our preparing for opening. just ignore us. act like were not here.

ok. curtain at 8. its 8. rod encourages us to just do it, throw away our cares. go. so we go. we do our best. after 2 hours. its over. GOOD. we do questions and answers. people line up front stage to greet us. reception in lobby .were invited to russia. hugs kisses. you were great. thank you. ok 12 midnight. partytime.

talktime. visit time. ----- is in the room nextdoor. spend the night she asks? ok. say i. up all night talking. showers .yam drink im so tired, body so stiff,, but hey..this is love..this is life.....DAWN.

berkeley

6/2/88 woke up angry.and hungry .eat grits and shriveled apple and stale cheese.spend terrible morning thinking too much and feeling tense and afraid. kris calls at ten to say she cant come over but would I like to join her in taffic court in marin. ok. it felt good to get out.we had a nice chat by the lake near the courthouse.i cried over being lonely and misunderstood. 60 people in line for court to open. the judge is stoic mean and cruel.this is gonna take hours.he spends twenty minutes explaining guilt,non guilt,contesting,appealing,do this for that,fined this if that..etc. could'nt follow any of it.one by one he decides our fate.real melting pot of crimes AND WIDE VARIETY OF PEOPLE FROM ALL WALKS OF LIFE.MOSTLY POOR.parking ,facing the wrong way.disco lights in dashboard.speeding.seatbelts,insurance lack and no licence on boat.no show for court.etc..judge has great power.the worst fate is traffic school it seem like he passes that sentence on a whim,and if he thinks you're to naive. every person who walked outta that room breathed a huge sigh of relief

lifts me right out of my depression.

great experience. felt sorry for all these terrorized people encountered purse snatcher tonight. joyce and I were talking in the street and a guy slammed into her he missed the purse but tripped over me.

6/16/88 telex to roger

/so..this being a \*\*s\*t\*a\*r is balony.life is hard.to live it well is hard.to have help when I need it is a challenge.to have friends,to be honest,not to hide...this all takes WORK!!!! my life is not rosey.its getting more unrosey all the time .MY shortcomings are being pushed in my face.my body hurts.My love life ..its clearer why I dont have one.my lack of financial savvy,my relationships with family ANd friends,my dreams all must reach to a higher level

7/88 PORTLAND

every artist dreams to achieve what I have achieved.to create a work that moves people that stirs them up inside ...that rattles their cage.that makes them scream and yell and laugh and cry.this ive achieved

7/18/88

july 18th we begin rehearsing for our portland show.everybody has very high and good spirits.i am very scared.very tense ,sweat,dizzy.we are refining the show a lot.changing lots.polish-

ing details.i tell them im scared.its hard for them to listen to  
that. so we move on

before I was using a peashooter to affect change.with storm,ive got a shotgun.

8/28/88

berkeley

theres a feeling that I dont really exist.this new fame is hard to believe.like if I tell someone what im doing...they'll say come on.like right now im being filmed.by n.b.c . theres a film crew in my living room.they'll be following me round berkeley the next few days. what have I done?

EVERY PERSON WHO HAS WANTED TO DO A FILM ABOUT ME HAS ASKED ME THE SAME OLD GOD DAMN QUESTION, 'WHAT IS YOUR LIFE LIKE,,WHAT DO YOU DO EACH DAY?' [AS IF TO SAY THAT MY LIFE IS M O R E SPECIAL; OR MORE D I F F E R E N T THAN THEIRS] ITS NOT. THEY JUST DONT QUITE SEE THEIR OWN LIFES SWEETNESS,PAIN OR WHatever.THEY SEE IT THROUGH ME THOUGH WHICH IS GOOD TO A POINT. BUT WHEN THEY ASK ME THAT QUESTION,THATS NOT REALLY IT EITHER.WHAT THEIR REALLY ASKING IS WHATS IT LIKE TO BE ALIVE AND THATS NOT IT EITHER BECAUSE ITS NOT WHAT YOU SEE

9/10/88 taiko drum festival.dance calligraphy.seeigi kato.banging on drum and yelling is a good thing to do.one piece called living in the present. waking the dead.making rain.taiko resembles acrobatic/dance/prayer/joy drumming.it was good. culture is a good thing.it reminds us the value in life.life=magic. they whack those drums with everything they got.

kris says im a fascinating/intriguing person.she wants to know me.she wants to get inside me. this makes me feel good to be so fascinating. but I wonder what exactly it is. is it my aloofness ,my aloness,my mysterious nature.? my disability,my speech problem,my body,my fear,my love? I dont know what it is.i feel like SPOCK .everybodys always making light of how he is and he just looks at them and says something 'how he fails to see the humor in their statement'.he has a look of 'thats the way I am.\*\*

do those big strong men with the buldging muscles make love? do they make tiny gentle movements ,are they tender,are they sweet are they shy about this secret dance.

why do we all wanna be perfect? why is love poetry so etherely perfect. I will try to remedy this

i'll keep in touch i'll keep at it I wont let it get away

[credo of disabled erotica]

it doesnt work like that

it works like this

I talked. I told her I was afraid. I told her I wanted to be close. I told her I didnt know who to love. if sex was love.i asked her if she had a boyfriend. I told her I felt ugly. I told her I was unsure.i told her I avoided her....she asked me for a hug.we kissed.

on a train

11/88

im on a train going from oakland to santa barbara. im sitting in a special handicapped seat in a handicapped car. older folks are there. I know you're really curious about me. I eat I go to the toilet I stare out the window.they eat they go to the bathroom they stare out the window.they talk a little .traveling.marriages.illnesses.getting old.

an old man passes by me.smiles and asks how im doing? when I say fine,he says ,'like a rock.' and I say ,'yeah'.

later on in the trip.it takes 9 hours. im standing in the front of the car,looking around at the people there and doing my calesthenic excercizes. the old man starts photographing me and I start hamming it up.i then tell them all about the play and the guy says, 'i knew there was something special about you.'

portland

july 19

stood waiting in the wings.was sort of relaxed.chatted with katie.

ta Da.the opening I get up to do the thing unfolding like a caterpillar it ends,lights go out and I fall off the podium. I roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2 spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im panting...but then everything clicks and I feel like im master of the stage and after 90 minutes its over and theres standing ovations.

what remains hard for Neil is making his cues. he knows exactly where he is supposed to be,when,and with what motivation . his director made sure that he got all that, which is a directors job.the project wasnt so much rod teaching Neil how to act because Neil was a natural; it was getting Neil's body to go along with it. the pressure is always there and practice only helps so much. relaxing is the only thing that really works. but how do you relax when you cant be sure of anything, even the things most people take for ganted?? like hitting their marks,or opening their mouthes??

I knew I had something important in and about me.i didnt know what.

it was a heaviness a lightness and a depth a way of seeing . I looked inside myself and found treasures.i could see the richness of life.

santa barbara conversation with cynthia wisehart at roger marcus' house nov 8

'Life moves forward all the time',Neil said. Im afraid of change also,but I think I like change more than im afraid of it. I need it to do better. To love myself.

If I thought about what could go wrong,i would'nt do it. If I thought I had nothing to say or it was unimportant,i would'nt be doing what im doing. most people feel stupid afraid and ugly. If I focused on my bad feelings ,id never fall in love or speak in public.

Thats what learning is...daring.

Maybe its ok to be weak,to stumble trip or fall..i mean,this play is my life.the event of doing it is in reality what my life is like. why should'nt they see everything.exhausting,frustrat-

ing,joyful,liberating,desperate I quit.maybe this is unlike any theater ever before. Its real.  
Theater might be life. I might be theater.

DEAR RODERICK AND ROGELIO,I HAVE 4 IDEAS WHICH MIGHT REPLACE SANJIRO

1..THE OLD WALTER CRONKITE 2..20 YRS AGO I WAS ON A JET BOUND FOR ROME 3... A NEW PIECE INTRODUCING WHO I AM IN THE FORM OF AN AMERICANN EXPRESS COMMERCIAL 4....SOMETHING ABOUT MY LIFE AS IF A CIRCUS WERE IN TOWN.LIFE IS A GREAT EVENT ALMOST STRANGER THAN

FICTION 5...A FOOD FIGHT/ORGY or dinner scene where we start off uptight and end in joyous chaos.

HENRYS ANSWER TO MY QUESTION ,'WHAT CAN YOU TELL ME ABOUT HANDICAPPED PEOPLE????'

god listens to the prayers of handicapped people..deaf,blind in wheelchair. the door is always open for them.you are close to god.i envy you.for old people ,the door opens as the years pass by..and for young children the door is always open.there was this hunchback man when i was a child and us kids used to tease him .grandfather saw this and told us no;be nice to him.he'll treat you well.grandfather lived to be 108 yrs old.the doors started opening for him after 80.one day he said, 'i see it. bright city,hills.im ready.

you have a strong spirit.people without those problems look at you and see what is possible.they see your strength and spirit.

i was invited to an evening session of the metis workshop.8-30-84.metis,mixed heritage,breed people,native american.people told their history.

sept 31 430 in morning received call phone rang.it was bill,inviting me to the sunrise ceremony.he had told henry of my upcoming trip and said their would be a blessing for me.a long eagle feather waved to blow a cooling wind to my face.smoke.a fire was k,kindled. in a bowl. blankets and pipes other ornaments laid out.people arrived.waited talking.henry starts.offers prayers for clear minds clear hearts.proud and humble people.healing of spirit and land.shake hands all around.a pipe he must mend.a shrieking whistle to the sky.  
phylis,bill,felicia,henry,hhenrietta,wilma

spearchief,marilyn,kita,paulita,lawrance and  
tammy stephanie,nola,lizbeth,david,james,martha many grey  
horses.howling in the wind mikke nagamo...im takinnng you with  
me.the rain begins

at 9 oclock kenny arrives .begin our trip east on 80-.first  
night spent in winnamucca.tall trees,mirages,deserts.stranger  
helps me get as diet coke from a machine.nice waitress

purpose and meaning in life use and human value spirits in life  
religous people i speak. sight sign prophecy.

aug 24 1986, the circus is in town.flying heights.walking thin  
air.26 elephants.foot jugglers from china.shot through space into  
a net from a cannon.cotton candy.souvenir.neil  
marcus,elephant trainer and high wire artist.co founder of

disability inc.

dragon inn directed by king hu 1966

any master who can catch speeding arrows with bare hands.fight  
off hoards of attackers using only umbrella deflect and catch  
knives with chopsticks must feel at ease in the world...even  
humble .i live life as best i can says han yuain.was it you who  
put poison in my cup? why did you do such a thing??? we didnt  
mean it say the villians.

.... 20 years ago, I was on a supersonic jet airliner bound for  
Rome to meet with the pope. I was gettin hungry midway part  
Nevada somewhere apporaching Salt Lake. So i went to the refrig-  
erator or at least what I thought was the refrigerator to get  
myself a peanut butter and jelly sandwich. I open the door and  
booom... lust as the plane wwas crossing the sound barrier, I  
fell out. and landed in the Green River at Steamboat Rock. Of  
course, I've never been the same since and you'll find me return-  
ing to that river at just about this time every year.

DO YOU KNOW WHO I AM? WHEREVER I GO....N. .e. .i. .l. .m. .a.  
.r. .c. .u. .s. . .[sound of a teletype typing ratatatat

## ROADSIGNS AND PLACARDS

please talk to the driver

every BODY is elegant

STRAWS!!! here

radios and musical instraments encouraged  
sit next to someone

you are a success

youve made it this far

justice will prevail

no lonliness allowed here

free hugs and kissess

perfect timing

....laugh at will

8/14/87 phoenix,az. lets go out to eat. get in back of pickup  
and go.late night thai restaurant. is it open? yes. let me put  
on one shoe to look presentable.ok. we sit. we order. the candle  
shines through our water glasses..shimmering on our faces.tonight  
is the eve of the harmonic convergence. the waiters look nervous.  
im nervous. the shoe is too tight,i take it off.im fun to eat

with ,i say shyly. why asks lavonne. because i have no manners.  
ha ha ha ha.oh really ,says lavonne. yes,i say. the food  
comes.we serve soup first.want seconds???? no thanks.waitin foor  
the meal. meal comes. need help ??asks lavonne. nahh,i say.  
struggle,struggle. then i take my fork,fill it with food and give

her a bite.. oh,she says.i see. then the chicken on the skewer with the peanut sauce. then im swinging strands of vegetables between my teeth and daring her.she takes the challenge.the waiters get real busy and scared looking.maybe delighted. were getting messy.were passing food.were passing water with a straw. its becoming a circus. were laughing hysterically.were smushing food between our lips.were passing desert around the table. lavonns friends comments,'youve got two women eating out of your mouth..not even the king of siam has that .im getting more relaxed. what a fun meal.

IF WE ARE TO GET IN AT ZELLERBACH,THE CAMPUS THEATER,THEN TO GET GOOD RATES WE ARE TO SAY WVE ARE WITH A STUDENT GROUP WHICH I HAVE ARRANGED. THE SMALLER ZELLERBACH 'PLAYHOUSE' IS IDEAL FOR US BUT I HAVE AS YET NO INS THERE..

im gonna be on the today show, the morning show, the tonight show, am, pm, whats happening, alice, as the world turns, thats my momma, general hospital, miami vice, mod squad, gidget,leave it to beaver, days of our lives, santa barbara, harry o, outer limits, star trek,star search, dance fever, threes company,,nbc,abc,cbs,pbs, hunter, lost in space, scooby doo, and the jeffersons. mary tyler moore, the virginian, ann southern, topper, american bandstand, space ghost,maverick, gentle ben, nature, nova, lassie, black beauty, gilligans island, the prisoner, hardcastle and mckormic, tarzan, romper room, mr ed, you bet your life, wheel of fortune, real people, riplys believe it or not, fight back,, wild wild west, the avengers, monty python, red skelton, smoothers brother, life styles of the rich and famous, 30 something, robin hood, thundercats, hogans heroes, supperman, wonder woman,, cagney and lacey,l a law, bloopers, get smart, loveboat, danial boone, and dinah. [to be read aloud by roger]

dear rod,daniel just saw the video he talked to me for hours about it.he said things that made sence to me. he said 'theres a lot of happy accidents to this play.he said thats your style.the play is great.burger king is the greatest.b r i l l i a n t.of course i sort of stumbled onto it but you picked up that it would have great meaning[you=rod]. you do that a lot. fred astair is weak cuz i just sit there. what do people think,is weak.a few props might help. dan said everything in the play should be leading us to the end. he suggested that at the end i tear off my shirt and dance for real this time. he said MY voice isnt always present as it should be.i agreed. he was very poud of what we had done.

i was gonna take this elevator to the second floor .there was a maintence man in the elevator fiddling with some key.i hesitated. he said ,you coomin in?? i said yes. he said you goin up? i said yes.he said, were going down first.i said ok.he said,what floor you going to? i said,'2'.ok.bye.

we'll rest on the earth.we'll look up at the skies. crickets will sing to us. we'll drink cool water. we'll eat fresh fruits.we'll listen to silence.we'll wait in the dark.we'll feel the sand.we'll feel eachother.we'll talk to the moon.we'll awake with the sun.we'll get warm with eachother.we'll plan our day.we'll flow with the river.we'll blow in the wind.if theres lightning and thunder we'll watch in wonder.we'll fly in the storm.we'll wrestle and tumble.we'll do laundry in town.we'll see who's around.we'll go to a park.we'll go to the mountains.we'll go to death valley.we'll go to grand canyon.we'll go to a hotel.we'll lounge in the lobby.we'll get room service.we'll bounce on the beds

hope youre doin well love neil .!/.

[-db-]

/! . !\

.~.

.!/.

[-db-]

/! . !\

.~.

HAVE YOU HEARD OF A DISABLED DANCE TROUPE CALLED SLOW M O T I  
O N OR A DISABLED STREETCAR NAMED DESIRE.

or a disabled streetcar named desire

things are not always what they appear to be

theres the yes and the no.the tounge that does not speak  
the look in the eye and that inccredible will.

masters of survival

5/27 im a rolling picnic that everyone who sees me on the street  
wants to come to.

people are watching me.theyre watching me all the time.theyre  
watching me even when theyre pretending not to watch me.  
there wondering if i need help.theyre wondering if they should  
offer help.  
there watching to see how i do

theyre watching to see if how well i DO,this thing called human.

neil was quite normal until the age of eight when he rapidly be-  
came physically different by developing first a limp,then a writ-  
ers cramp and soon after a psychiatrist reccommended that he  
attend summer camp, a terrible speech problem. neil returned home  
from camp trying to explain he had a boa constrictor writhing  
within the lining of his coat jacket.

rod asked me if i could dance. in other words,do the same move-  
ment more than once.

I HAVE A CHANCE TO BE THE NORMAN ROCKWELL OF DISABILITY.

WE ALL NEED HELP. ITS SO GREAT. WE ARE BUILT NOT TO BE ALONE.  
HUMANS ARE HIGHLY SOCIAL. WE HAVE SPEECH TO SHARE OUR  
THOUGHTS. WE  
HAVE TOUCH,SMELL,SIGHT,HEARING. ITS VERY PLEASING FOR US TO  
HAVE  
HUMAN CONTACT .ITS VERY PLEASING TO HAVE HELP.SOME OTHER  
ANIMALS  
ARE BETTER AT BEING ALONE

We come to the hill near the li-

brary and we hit top speeds on the descent as lovers make out in the grass. I'm glad I'd gotten the wheelbearings on my chair replaced... the bumps feel more like waves.

my job is to capture the spiritual energy of disabled people and turn it loose on the world.this energy has been held captive for a time and i want to set it free.

if i ever have to be in one of those things-wheelchairs- i want a v8.

hopped in a van was carried into the bowl.got bowling shoes and proceeded to crawl down the ally ball in arm wondering how to get it going.finally pushed it ever so slowly into the gutter every time.bowled a perfect zero.

alana says that im so positive i make her sick.write about some depressing things she said. OK alana,here goes:  
i am so alone.i am isolated.i am disabled .i am in pain.i am without love.ive never had a long term relationship that lasted more than a year.im scared of life.i hate people.they hate me.i cant sleep well at night .i sleep alone.i eat alone.

so much will happen in a day.an old friend will call you up and curse you for rejecting them.a new friend will call u up to say they love you.an angry neighbor will scowl at you and ask distainfully,"where have you been?" sitting on the corner of my street ,strangers will pass and say,"good day".the postman in his jeep almost rams a whizzing bicyclist passing on his right.in momentary shock he grasps his heart looks at me,shakes his head and says,"i hope thats not what put you in the chair.no,i say.are you ok?

afterwards with willy.hes trying to convince me that i need to plan my poetry reading at codys bookstore the 14th.i resist.he says you cant just go there and talk about your writing.i want to tell the audience about myself.i want to share my life with them.he says i should rent a hall for that and that a bookstore is for readings "from the book".i say trust me. he says "you"re nuts."

two things of note today.one,a call to my old girlfriend to tell her that i felt lonely.she telling me about love and sex addicts anonymous

had grilled tofu salad melted cheese on bread.when i ordered it they said,"fantastic".

"whats your name?"

what kind of computer do you have??""oh,i see" are you ok.of  
course you are".well i"ll see you"

kris wanted to know the name of the dry cleaning place on parker street.i didnt know the name.  
today i made a point of LOOKING at the sign as i passed this shop that i pass everyday.  
now, I KNOW the name.it is FRANKS DRY CLEANING .what a wonderful computer.

i came up with the idea of performing meal routines.like its so impolite to watch disabled people eat ,i thought id try it with an audience.

halloween party.some of the masks were good and people were proud to wear them.i suppose it gives relief to put on a REAL mask.

it was a hot windy day  
today and a warm windy night tonight .went out to get some carrot beet juice.got blessed by the street people.

theres a lot of things going wrong in the world today but on the bright side there exists rechargeable power tools".

MIster rogers had a handicapped boy in an electric wheelchair in his neighborhood.

i passed macdonalds today there was an old old biker sittin on the steps.when he saw me,he smiled;there was a glimmer of recognition in his eyes."nice machine "he said

JUst give me ,a lever,a fulcrum and a place to park my chair and i will move the world.

DAniel was wondering what to eat.i recommended buritos.he quavered but then gave in.burritos were brought.they dripped.napkins were brought.then plates were brought it was a mess.he cursed me..i said,i understand this curse .it is the curse of eating the food thats hard to handle.

RIta corey danced and signed to a song by the pretenders.she made a broomstick pay attention to her.

there really is no way to photograph the ocean floor of the pacific. its too deep and there is not enough light. so what we did was to construct a model of it in a studio in london. For musical accompnymnt we used a computer synthesizer and by recording sounds like plinging a beer bottle with a spoon ,or tapping a pencil on a desk and entering them into a memory bank...we created our orchestra.

willy tells me the story of how he was sitting in his wheelchair in front of a store one day and someone came up to him and asked if 'he was waiting for a haircut'.

IM FEELING OK IN MY MIND,BUT MY BODY DOESNT WANT TO GO ALONG FOR THE RIDE.

everybody has delicate nerve endings that reach out and touch...everything.

society does not actually require you to do what they tell you....it only requires that you look like you are doing what they tell you to do.actually you are free to do anything you want

karl talked about what it was like to meet me. he had thought i was some kind of machine.that i was attached or controlled or broken.something like that. this experience was new to him and it scared him. i scared him. he didnt know what to do or what not to do. what if i needed fixing and he didnt know how???what if i started sputtering????? what if???????

plant my feet on the ground .  
hold my head up to the sky.  
the universe is talking .  
...listen.

at the new wine press as i drive down the path.some children see me and say, 'here come all of those people'.

she only wants me for my body.WHAT A TWIST.

im a fantastic spastic

i am a dissability performance artist. my performance looks dangerous because i make it look that way..hopping on one foot and piroeting into unbalanced chairs.loading spoons with shaking sqaures of trembeling jellow flying seemingly through the air. i may be the FIRST disability performance artist.

10/10/87 HELP!!!!!!!!!!!!!! LET ME OUTTA HERE. I cant breathe. im too hot. ive got a headache. i cant sleep. i need air. my leg hurts. im hungry. i cant stand your hairspray. im getting angry. im no fun. im depressed. youre no fun. i hate you. this is no fun.let me out of here. im going crazy.

there should be special operators for people who have speech impairments who call directory assistance.[these'special' operators should preferably be speech impaired themselves]

LETS DANCE. thats the closest ive come to an intelligent response to the question ,'how can i best be of help getting you from here to there.'

this guy came up to me and said "ive been watching you eat your brownie and it seems you take such time and care with it. its beautiful to watch you eat. it looks like a dance poem. like making love. like a gigantic orgasm. i dont know. whats your name. my names fred. pleased to meet you. i never realized people like you existed before. where do you come from. what do you do. how do you do it what do you think. what do you feel. how do you feel. where do you live. how do you live. do you live alone. do you live with people. who takes care of you. wheres your mother. do you have a mother.

i had a friend who was going to have gum surgery the morning of the evening we had a date to see 'nobodys fool' story of a young women in a small town who was very different than everybody else.

IT WAS A QUIET SORT OF DAY  
IN A QUIET SORT OF WAY  
I STAYED HOME  
AND THOUGHT ABOUT  
POLE VAULTING FOR THE DISABLED

.

dear MELINAUX,MAKERS OF 'LA MACHINE',

ON A TOTALLY DIFFERENT SUBJECT THAN THAT OF FOOD PROCESSORS,I  
WOULD LIKE TO COMMENT ON THE CONCEPT 'LA MACHINE'. . I WORK ON  
IMPROVING PEOPLES AWARENESS OF DISABILITY. YOUR WORDING  
CAUGHT

MY EYE. I WOULD LIKE TO CREATE A LINE OF ELECTRIC WHEELCHAIR  
CALLED 'LA MACHINE'. IT HAS A VERY POSITIVE RING TO IT AND IT  
RISES ABOVE MANY OF THE NEGATIVE STEREOTYPES ASSOCIATED WITH  
DISABILITY.

WHAT PERMISSION MUST I GET IN ORDER TO USE THIS GREAT CONCEPT?

Difficult things in my day (baths) wonder how the romans dealt  
with disability  
Probably by execution.

When you are in a foreign country and you happen also to have a  
speech impediment, it becomes obvious that knowing the language  
has greater significance than does the speech impediment.

E V E R Y B O D Y H A S A R E A C T I O N T O M E A N D I S E E I T A L L . A N D T H E Y  
D O N T K N O W T H A T I S E E I T B U T T H E Y W O N D E R W H A T I T I S T H E Y F E E L . O H  
Y E S , I A M G I V I N G T H E M S H O C K T R E A T M E N T .

My days are spent incorporating into each second of each moment,  
adequate nutrition in the form of food, enough sleep and rest to  
keep me fit, enough movement and exercise so I don't get stiff or  
jumpy, enough socializing so I don't get too lonely or scared,  
enough mental stimulation which I seek all the time in hearing  
and thinking about ideas of all sorts, enough personal satisfac-  
tion in creation--as cooking and writing or bleaching cow bones;  
enough sun and air and contact with nature and open spaces, e-  
nough talks with friends and I'm having trouble ending this  
thought in sentence

The storm started. The storm finished. The lights went out.  
I forgot my dreams. A letter arrived. A friend was sad. The  
sun came out. There was a fight. Friends said hello. Chil-  
dren crying in movie theaters. We played in the park. Parents  
cried. Men cried. Coffee houses. We met the Russians at the  
summit. We want to live.

you looked at me and you told me . . tho not in so many words

that i would never dance . never love. never create . . . . .  
. . anything  
never be a doctor,a lawyer, a park ranger. upon me you projected  
disability and hopelessness.  
well. . i didnt take your idea too much to heart. . its monday  
the seventh my name is neil and im b a c k . . . . .

dear rhoda,as you know,i am doing great things with art and  
disability and leading the world forward.i have written and  
performed in a play thats gonna really impact the world.as i see  
it,what i have created onstage is the perfect balance of  
attention for the audience. this means they are free to feel and  
think with crystal clarity. and what they are watching gives  
plenty of food for thought.they are put in the best possible  
position to LEARN. my knowledge of counselling is invaluable in  
this whole process. love neil

#### WHY I DO ART?

because it transform me.  
because it transforms the world..every time i do it.  
how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and  
another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a  
right.a right.a right and another right. ok  
ART SHEDS NEW LIGHT ON THINGS.

EVERY MOMENT I HAVE TO RE CREATE MYSELF.

#### S T O R M R E A D I N G

the warm.the sun.the stetch.the cloud.to see a vision and  
captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and know-  
ing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all  
were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell  
stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and  
root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.car-  
rot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizen  
speak.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and  
other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful  
cornerstore.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king.

dear rod,on the early morning hours of july fouth,i was sleeping  
in the back of franks bronco jeep in the hills above  
sausalito,overlooking the golden gate bridge,i had this dream  
that henry winkler gave us an award/grant for storm reading.

for its role in promoting world peace. its windy here.the wind blows the fog in at night and the fog horns start up to warn ships of the bridge and the shore. at 6 am every mornning the birds begin singing.

there is an inherent reality that is everymans birthright.it is a human core of pure love,connectedness with all life,extreme awareness and a desire to make sure that life is lived well.

what happens.we seem to have this inherent reality all covered up.it is covered up but it is still there.it is permanant and cannot be destroyed. it is hurt that covers up our humaness and makes humans l o o k like monsters,makes us appear unfeeling and callous.makes us hurt eachother and ourselves.we begin getting hurt early on in life and we are systematically prevented from healing ourselves.

at charlie krieners mens liberation workshop 2 weeks after marsha saxtons disabled liberation workshop,i was aware that people had a lot of fear being with me and they treated me strangely.a friend encouraged me to speak out on this point so i did.

i feel that people are afraid and distant from me and they talk to me funny and treat me like an infant.[charlie asks me to pick a person who does that and i do] charlie asks that person how he feels about me. he is very ashamed and reluctant to tell but he does. it becomes clear that he was mis treated as a young person and has lots of fears about the way he should act with people especially people who bring his old fears back to mind.

there is lots of work being done at this workshop on subject of racism.there are a few people of color and 60 white men. im really aware that people who are different experience lots of oppression and it gets internalized a lot. i watch carefully the black men there.

im really aware of the similarities between the oppressions

internalized oppression in terms of disability is a little tricky.the oppression comes from a lot of places where people get hurt:parenting.aging.injury.life.death.birth.work.economics.etc.

and the oppression itself is subtle oftentimes.for instance there

is no general term in our language that describes it.[ablebodyism,looksism are the closest ive heard and they are not widely known or part of societies consciousness..] also being treated with 'niceness' and super special care is hard to protest.theres a lot of denial that disability prejudices exist

i think the concept and actual word ,'disabled' [not abled] carries a huge amount of oppression with it. but as of yet,we havent come up with a better word. i think we have a lot to learn from the black power movement.whoever thought up 'black is beautiful' made a big leap forward in combatting internalized oppression and helping peoples pride.

im really aware that its my responsibility to take a powerful position.to speak out every time something 'off' occurs and to lead at every opportunity.

i see the necessity of my establishing a space and a time for me at workshops where i could speak from [at point bonita theres a beautiful spot under a tree overlooking the ocean that i used for this purpose...i called it my talking table] whenever i got an important idea this 'talking table'forum makes a lot of sense for disabled people.it contradicts much isolation.and emphasizes the importance of what we know to be true about ourselves and the world.

i see certain patterns not addressed that needs to be addressed whenever a group of people gets together. the most obvious to me being that of physical care. i see clearly that one main reason i have trouble,as a disabled person, getting my needs met is that everyone else has the same trouble.i see that physical isolation runs rampant for everyone.i see this clearly at meals,while eating. at night time going to bed.and at personal care time;bathing,cleaning up,and going to the toilet/lew.

lonnie suggested that all people attending workshops spend a certain amount of time helping eachother out with these 'chores'.i agreed. it seems to be promote humans functioning.

NEIL MARCUS BIO:he,together with brother roger marcus and access theater director rod lathim,created a play,an enlightening work, STORM READING that has been touring the u.s. since march of 88 its autobiographical.

i was at a disability liberation workshop this weekend/6/17/88.  
led by marsha saxton,the international liberation reference  
person for disabled people.

the body is such an incredible thing.it is tremendously  
wise,resilient,flexible and powerful. we dont know very much  
about it; yet in a way,we know everything.we are learning what we  
know.we are learning through co-counselling that we know more  
than anyone ever thought we knew.we are learning that WE are the  
experts.

society has much confusion over birth,death,sickness,sex and  
aging. it does not deal with these important issues in a thought-  
ful way.

our world is in a state of confusion as well. theres pollution,  
industry for profits sake,war,media hype, poverty,oppression of  
every variety...basic chaos.

...this confusion seems to lend itself quite well to disability.  
so that the issue of disability is not at all clear.

if somebody has something physical going on within their bodies  
it is likely that what is most difficult about that physical  
thing is not that physical thing but rather the oppression that  
surrounds it, ie. ,getting help,rest,work,money,attention and so  
forth.[a mobility impairment is not a mobility impairment if  
there are mobility systems around that can help .who says that  
cars and freeway systems that operate at breakneck speeds are the  
only answer]

think of the ad for the common pain reliever,"when you havent got  
time for pain"

if people did have time to feel,wars could be avoided and care  
would be taken to live high quality lives.

one of the hardest things to achieve and one of the most useful  
seems to be just to be able to talk about feelings and be lis-  
tened to.

DESPAIR  
ISOLATION  
POWERLESSNESS  
FEAR  
URGeNCY

D.I.P.F.U. as we call it, clouds the true nature of reality.  
we all are working hard to dissipate the clouds.

thankyou marsha for your good work  
neil marcus,berkeley,california USA

how to make yam sauce. cut up yams,apples put in pot with cinna-  
mon,peanut butter apple juice. cook in slow cooker til soft.then  
muuusshjhh .then eat.

PURPOSE OF ART

nice beaded crow feather hanging from your rear view mirror.  
65 is too fast.should reduce it to ten.then people could have more  
time to chat. yeah.

WHY I DO ART?

because it transform me.

because it transforms the world..every time i do it.

how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and  
another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a  
right.a right.a right and another right. ok

ART SHEDS NEW LIGHT ON THINGS.

why are winnebegos allways tan colored?

must be a cult.painted winnabego's...clouds,skies,trees mountains  
could be so beautiful..might cause accidents though.even so.

ART IS ON TTHE CUTTING EDGE.

slow elevators.is it moving?i doont know. ommm.has a great echo.  
what else is slow.

the doors.

nice sunset.

PEOPLE ARE IMPORTANT.LIFE IS IMPORTANT.ARTS' GOOD FOR REMINDING  
US

THAT.

people going off to work.comin home from work.  
singing songs about work. singing songs about home.

ART IS SEEING THAT WE'RE ALL CONNECTED

riding home on the ferry at seven thirty pm.very dark.very clear  
night. very calm sea.ferry almost empty. im in the front cabin  
windows on all sides.quiet. thumbing through a computer magazine.  
one of the crew stops to chaty.nice day  
beautiful  
yeah  
full moon  
yeah. lived here all my life.been out to sea. now i work on this  
small boat.

yeah.

people need to go away before they can really appreciate the beauty thats in the bay area.its a very special place.

ART IS GATHERING ENERGY.

ART IS ADVERTISING FOR A BETTERT WORLD.

ART IS THE HIGHEST FORM OF EXPRESSION.

every moment i have to re create myself...continue to assert myself.. .speak my thoughts...react to what s going on around me.

..within me..my past..my future...now..

slow cookers/crockpots for slow people

slow elevators.is it moving?i doont know. ommm.has a great echo.

what else is slow.

the doors.

nice sunset.

nice beaded crow feather hanging from your rear view mirror.

65 is too fast.should reduce it to ten.then people could have more time to chat. yeah.

how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a right.a right.a right and another right. ok

why are winnebegos allways tan colored?

must be a cult.

painted winnabego's...clouds,skies,trees mountains would be so beautiful..might cause accidents though.even so...

bus drivers takin two days off to go fishin.

singing songs about people going off to work.

what do ya do.what do ya think?

paranoia,an invented word to describe missuse of resources/exploitation.

ever been in a mental institution.? ever been very afraid?

before.after.going crazy.cant make

decisions.voices.doctors.therapists.drugs.shock.unknown.lonliness

you look like a pirate

walk the plank

on a desert isle

near the equator

above the north pole

HOW DID YOU SURVIVE??

skies clouds weather in wisconsin

feeling stupid

dont know whats real?

offfering yourself

for love

nuclear war  
life in hell  
texas chainsaw massacre  
was so good  
even had a good ending  
the girl in the gunny sack  
gets free  
grandpa says with this wild look in his eye,'i dont much like  
..killing people'  
randy hadnt spoke a word all evening but on the subject of  
chainsaws he was a wealth of lively conversation.it was really bad  
he said.i could hardly stand to loook...but...IT WAS SO GOOD,SO  
COMPELLING.SO WELL DONE.  
i dont know.love seems lost.leave it behind.find yourself.be with  
everything you hate and love and youll find peace.

#### MORNING BECOMES ELECTRIC

WRITING ABOUT THE WHEELCHAIR is a tricky business.  
mostly because it is a little explored medium and  
thus suffers lack of exposure."Dont know how to write  
about it;it just sits there" one writers opinion.  
'People should be presented as people,irrespective of  
physical ability'another writers opinion.

I am very interested whenever i read about  
wheelchair.whatever they say,or dont say ,tells so  
much.usually they dont say.  
"A wheelchair sat in the corner." or "He was mobile  
by means of a wheelchair"

when I talk about wheelchair,im talking about SOUL.  
THE SOUL OF THE WHEELCHAIR.its not a dead thing with  
no history.it has a rich history and its alive.THE  
LIVING WHEELCHAIR,perhaps is a good name for my  
series.

#### S T O R M R E A D I N G

the warm.the sun.the stetch.the cloud.to see a vision and  
captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and know-  
ing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all  
were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell  
stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and  
root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.car-  
rot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizen

speaking.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful cornerstore.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king. S T O R M R E A D I N G an enlightening work in two acts. a play by neil marcus produced by access theater starring neil marcus, roger marcus and kathryn voice.directed by rod lathim.

dear ellen ,ive been wanting to write my thoughts on the subject of disabled internalized oppression. thank you for requesting this info. if you write r.i publishers,719 2nd ave north, seattle 98109, they will send you copies of complete elegance,worthwhile reading six dollars for the last 3 issues.

INTERNALIZED OPPRESSION will hereafter be termed "I.O."

I.O. means all the terrible ways we feel about ourselves.the invalidations we hear in our minds.the limits we feel.the negative things we tell ourselves.

DO YOU EVER FEEL :

powerless  
like you dont exist  
like you are not really disabled  
hesitant to connect with other disabled people  
isolated  
like you cant get help  
urgent  
desperate  
disconnected

THESE [SYMPTOMS] MAY BE I.O. RELATED

there is an inherent reality that is every humans' birthright.it is a human core of pure love,connectedness with all life,extreme awareness and a desire to make sure that life is lived well.

what happened? we seem to have this inherent reality all covered up.it is covered up but it is still there.it is permanent and cannot be destroyed. it is hurt that covers up our humanness and makes humans l o o k like monsters,makes us appear unfeeling and callous.makes us hurt eachother and ourselves.we begin getting hurt early on in life and we are systematically prevented from healing ourselves.

OPPRESSION is all the ways we are invalidated in society.  
de-valued.pushed around.pushed down.oppression is the systematic  
mistreatment of one group of [targeted] people by other groups of  
people such as adult/child,white/black; or by institutions as in  
the case of, military/men,schools/young people,parents/the  
world.

i.o. keeps the cycle of oppression alive. oppression would not  
exist in the world if people did not carry i.o.

probAblY one of our first encounters with i.o. comes from our being young in an adult world full of hurts and misinformation. all other oppressions can easily be laid on that one. the i.o. is NEVER accepted without great struggle to reject it.

I.O . in terms of disability is a little tricky.the oppression comes from a lot of places where people get hurt:parenting.ag-ing.injury.life.death.birth.work.economics.etc.

and the oppression itself is subtle oftentimes.for instance there is no general term in our language that describes it.[ablebodyism,looksism are the closest ive heard and they are not widely known or part of societies conciousness..] also being treated with 'niceness' and super special care is hard to protest.theres a lot of denial that disability prejudices exist

i think the concept and actual word , 'disabled' [not able] carries a huge amount of.oppression. with it. but as of yet,we havent come up with a better word. i think we have a lot to learn from the black power movement.whoever thought up 'black is beautiful' made a big leap forward in combatting i.o. and helping peoples pride.

neil marcus july 7/88

STORYBOARD FOR FUTURISTIC VIDEO....SUBJECT DISABLED VIDEO....  
.....INSPIRING LOCATIONS.....DIALOG IS THE LANGUAGE OF  
THOUGHT....THE SPOKEN WORD IS THOUGHT TRANSFERENCE....THE  
SPECIAL  
EFFECTS,ARE...STEAM...SPEED...STOPMOTION...DARKNESS...FREEZEFRAME  
....SOUNDEFFECTS SUCH AS COMPUTER PRINTOUT....PIDGEONS....BART  
TRAIN....THE SOUND OF THE SAILING LANYARDS AT THE MARINA  
,BLOWING  
IN THE WIND....THE STORY IS FLEXIBLE....I MEAN IT WILL DEVELOP  
FROM THE LOCATIONS YOU GIVE....AND THE VISUAL IMAGES THAT ARE  
INHERENT THERE....I MEAN WHEN ONE WHEELCHAIR PASSES ANOTHER  
WHEELCHAIR MMMMMMMMMMMM AND THE BACKGROUND IS AN OLD  
PAINT PEELED  
DOORWAY FACING A DIMLY LIT STREET ....THE DIALOG,IN THOUGHT  
TRANSFERENSEese MIGHT BE,"I KNOW YOU....WEVE MET BEFORE....IVE  
SEEN YOU"....OTHER PERSON SAYS,"IT IS DIFFICULT TO STAY HERE,BUT  
IT IS SO INCREDIBLY BEAUTIFUL....I AM TOUCHED BY THE SHADOWS  
EVERYWHERE" AT THIS POINT WE HEAR PIDGEONS.... ONE SCENE IS AT A

PALMIST...."YOU COME FROM VERY FAR AWAY AND ARE VERY OLD"....FLASHBACK TO THAT PLACE...."YES,GO ON"....STEVE MILLERS "IM A SPACE COWBOY" PLAYS IN THE DISTANCE ...."THIS IS YOUR HOME NOW".....

people are not tthe mechanics of war  
people are not the slaves of sex  
people are not a substance for profit.  
people are the conveyors of the soul and spirit  
the delicate makeup of our world  
come to the city zen..

### MARYS BACK YARD

MARYS BACK YARD IS UNDER THE BOARDWALK,UP ON THE ROOF.  
THERES CHICKENS IN A COOP AND THEYRE ALL NAMED AFTER MOVIE STARS.  
THERES A CAT WITH A MAGNET ON HER COLLAR Clic WHICH OPENS A Clic CAT DOOR WHICH KEEPS OUT UNWANTED GUESTS.  
THERES ANOTHER CAT NEARBY LISTENING FOR Clicks WAITING TO GET IN.  
MARY HAS JUST COME BACK FROM A WEEKEND WORKSHOP LED BY VISITORS  
FROM ANOTHER PLANET WHO ARE HELPING TO SAVE THE EARTH.THEY WORK  
USING SOUNDS LIKE WHALES AND HOWLING COYOTES.  
SOMEONE IS PLAYING A TAPE OF SPACE MUSIC NEXT DOOR.AND THEN IT SOUNDS LIKE THERES TIBETEN MONKS.  
THEY START RUBBING MY FEET WITH SESAME OIL AND IT FEELS HOT.THEN  
IT FEELS LIKE MY MIND IS BEING STRETCHED.THEN I FEEL ALL THE RIDGES ON MY FEET AND THEN I CANT MOVE.WITH THE SUN WARM AND A COOL WING BLOWING GENTLY.  
THE ANTS ARE HARD AT WORK IN THE GRASS.SOME BIRDS ARE BOTHERING  
A SQUIRRELL.THE SQUIRRELL IS BOTHERING SOME DOGS.THE DOGS ARE KICKING UP DUST.  
PAT ARRIVES WITH A POSSIBLE SOLUTION FOR GRETA GARBO [THE CHICKEN  
WHO GOT PICKED ON] .YES I TOO ONCE WROTE PLAYS IN N.Y..I DRESSED UP AS A CHICKEN AND WALKED BACK AND FORTH ACROSS THE STAGE TALKING TO IMAGINARY CHICKENS.

good evening ladies and gentlemen. tonight i am going to take you on one EXTRAORDINARY journey. we are going to spend a little

while with a truly amazing..handicapped individual who lives in an apartment in berkeley california. tell us about yourself neil marcus..

ahhh.

yes ladies and gentlemen.. in the year of nineteen hundred and fifty four in the sleepy little town of white plains new york ,a son was born into the home of mr. and mrs w marcus.

neil was quite normal until the age of eight when he rapidly became physically different by developing first a limp,then a writers cramp and soon after a psychiatrist reccommended that he attend summer camp, a terrible speech problem. neil returned home from camp trying to explain he had a boa constrictor writhing within the lining of his coat jacket.

it wasnt easy for neil marcus who subsequently became CONFINED in a wheelchair and has been confined ever since.

and now for a more intimate look at the man and his work.

.....

=Staying Out of Trouble

"stay out of trouble." a lot of people say that."are you staying out of trouble"?",they ask."are you getting into any trouble these days?"they also ask.no.thats too bad. yes.thats good.lifes been pretty quiet for me.not getting in any trouble.how about you ? ooopps.dont have an accident.dont fall down.dont hurt yourself.you ok? thought you were gonna fall. sit down .dont get me into any trouble.here,let me help. need some help? i'll help.

yes sir,we'll work this out together.

whats your name?

## Conversation With A Museum Guard

conversation with museum guard.

hi.have you been to the museum before.have you seen the exhibits.have you seen the animals.the first floor.the second floor are you waiting for someone.its good to see you here.come back again.bye.

conversation with lady in the grocery store.

"should I help you.id be glad to help or should I mind my own business."

conversation with the guy at the laundrymat who saw me standing over a washingmachine and offered to help.

"its not done yet .wow! do you come here a lot.i always wait til ive run out of clean clothes..ive only got 2 pairs of pants.a dime for 5 minutes in the dryer.hey,what a bargain.still damp huh.oh well"

I seem, to have more contact with people than is usual among people.the policeman who got me a taxi.the businessman who offered to help as I was about to climb the escalator in my wheelchair.the woman who told the people in the bart station to get out of my way.the taxi driver who couldnt understand where I was going . and the guy who sat next to me on bart and tried to ignore me.

Book 'im

IN HIS MIND HES FRED ASTAIR and although  
he cant dance,he CAN dance,and he does  
dance ,and our eyes are glued to him,and  
hes beautiful,and he knows it,and hes  
outside of any doubt that anyone is a  
star.

Watching him,we are all stars.. I Say,'  
Put that man in a wheelchair and □b□o□o□k  
□h□i□m□.□'

## Neil on the Phone

it has always been ,up til now,difficult  
to describe how I relate to the telephone  
and talking to people who do not know me.  
recently ,a friend describing me to her  
friends told them,'if someone calls you up  
and it sounds like they are drowning,it is  
neil'. 'just be patient and youll  
eventually get his message.'

Motorized Puffed Wheat

you know,youre the only disabled friend I  
have.

IM NOT DISABLED.

thats what I mean...youre the only  
motorized puffed wheat I have in my life.

Brash "Hi-Howya doing"

HOW YA DOIN

fine

WHATS GOIN ON

nuthin

THERE MUST BE SOMETHING GOING ON

no

HOW YA FEELIN

fine

IS EVERYTHING OK

yes

LET ME SEE IF I GOT THIS RIGHT.YOURE DOING

FINE.NOTHING IS GOING ON.YOURE FEELING

FINE AND EVERYTHINGS OK...WELL I GUESS

I"LL BE GOING THEN..

.....wait

## Disabled Art

AT THE FOREFRONT OF THE DISABLED MOVEMENT  
,THERE MUST BE DISABLED ART.  
ART WHICH REPRESENTS DISABLED PEOPLE;THE  
PRIDE OF OUR BEING,THE CHARACTER OF OUR  
CULTURE AND THE VISION OF OUR FUTURE.

Little Girl "hi"

NOVEMBER 4TH,1980. AT THE POLLS.  
LITTLE GIRL ON TRICYCLE.

LITTLE GIRL HI

ME HI

LITTLE GIRL HI

ME HI

LITTLE GIRL HI

ME HI

LITTLE GIRL HI

ME HI

LITTLE GIRL HI

ME HI

LITTLE GIRL CAN YOU TALK?

ME NO

LITTLE GIRL WHATS WRONG?

ME TURNING AROUND TO FACE HER

LITTLE GIRL DO YOU BITE?

ME NO

LITTLE GIRL ARE YOU COMING IN HERE?

ME MAYBE

LITTLE GIRL DONT COME IN HERE

LITTLE GIRL ARE YOU SCARY?

ME NO

LITTLE GIRL □M□O□M□M□Y□!□!□!

## I have a Voice

i believe i have a voice...words within me  
to tell the world. words feeling  
,observation. i think we should all be  
taught what to look for before a storm. i  
think if we'd watch the birds we'd know. i  
think my voice is very strong over the  
teletype over the phone.

its the content of our lives thats  
important. canopeners. . shoe goo. .  
bicycle innertubes. . scotchtape  
dispensers. . the people we meet. . all  
of it is important.

\$100000 grant to study self

Dear NIMH,

thanks for awarding me the five year,one  
hundred thousand dollar grant to study  
myself. i am sure it it is money well  
spent. dont worry  
(fictional)        neil marcus c/o  
special effects

## Agenda Universe

on the fourth floor of the great western building in downtown berkeley these a university office equipped with state of the art word processing equipment. it should be spewing out poetry and histories and musical scores ;creating lists of peoples abilities and needs;instead all the workers there have to crank out forms and statements of earning and expense. id like to take over that office for one night. id decorate the walls with peoples life stories . "AGENDA UNIVERSE".

## Life Guard

i approached the pool. the life guard got down off his seat. i moved back. he moved back. i told my friend to pull me up if i sank. the lifeguard moved down again. i jumped in. the lifeguard looked on. he moved back to his seat. i swam well next to the ledge,almost weightless in this water world.

Normality

Normality is imaginary. It is a myth and impossible to attain.

What's your sign?

Neil shows a disabled handicapped sign.

## David Daniels - Living Brush

### DINNER WITH DAVID DANIELS

my god. you are a living brush he says.  
the chinese calligraphers study years to  
move like you do. their goal is to hold  
the brush as still as a rock and move it  
with their entire body. when i saw you  
stand and fly into the sofa i knew i had  
seen that before. you are a brush. your  
hand is your entire heart and soul. the  
way you move is directly from you. you  
cant hide it [be a zombie] you is total  
expression. i love it. again chinese,ive  
seen pictures where theyll be eating a  
bowl of rice and it looks like theyre  
pouring it into the side of their heads.  
FANTASTIC! not like western art.

## Burger King

ANOTHER DAY AT BURGER KING  
HELLO. WELCOME TO BURGER KING. MAY I TAKE  
YOUR ORDER? "oh my god,i cant understand  
you. . help"  
i hold up two fingers hoping she will get  
the 2. yes she says,"two what??"  
CH CH CH . Aha she says,two  
cheeseburgers.  
an d onionrings. AH onion rings shes  
says.  
and milk SH. milk she asks?  
milk shake. oh, vanilla she asks.  
ya. thanks a lot.  
no problem she says. have a nice day.

## Movie Stars

theres movie stars and everybody looks up to them in awe. movie stars.

theres disabled people ,like myself and movie stars look at ME in awe.

and i wonder. . . am i a movie star? and why do movie stars just love to do charity for disabled kids?

is it because disabled people actually are living a VERY dramatic script.

we got the society that hinders us. we got strong human emotions

inside that usually gets squelched. we are the incarnate of brave acts and our

presence stirs everybody and everything up. □w□h□a□t□ □a □s□c□r□i□p□t.

## City Council Meeting

CITY COUNCIL MEETING MAY 1/87

my heart beat fast. my adrenalin rushed.  
the woman sitting next to me asked if i  
wanted to carry my sign 'ramps prevent  
institutionalization' with me. i gave it  
to her to hold. mark winked at me. i moved  
toward the podium. i had it all worked  
out, id stand and talk holding the side of  
my wheelchair. a young woman from the  
tenants union rushed to hold the mike for  
me. that threw me a bit but i went with  
it. let her stand there and hold it for  
me. what drama. me standing. she helping.  
audience listening. me talking and  
flinging my body around. my voice was  
filled with power and love. i thanked the  
woman for holding the mike in the middle  
of my speech because i realized that this  
is a clear demonstration of effective help  
and should be recognized. they thought i  
was through but i continued.

at the berkeley city council meeting. . .

i said

," hello. . . i . . . want. . . to. . .

encourage you to support cil. . . so that

cil. . . can continue. . . to support. . .

disabled people. . . thankyou... . . .

cil. . . does a lot . . . of good. . .

work. . . with . . . disabled people. . .

and. . . is a . . . good. . . model. . .

for all. . . of society. . . thankyou

## I Sat on a Bee

I sat on a bee today and got stung; it was the most amazing thing. I had to wake up at the exact time. eat the exact breakfast I ate. dress the exact way. go to the exact location in the park and wait to stand up to greet my friend, and then sit down at that exact moment on the bee.

Dear Elaine

Dear Elaine,

I wanted to let you know that it is all right and perhaps even necessary for me to feel and express the pain of FEELING strange and different.

The story you told me about the strange old twisted and gnarled tree that was very beautiful sort of made me feel that I should feel ok to be strange and twisted because I, like the tree, am very beautiful. Of course this is true, BUT there is more to me. There is more that I deal with; I don't want to feel I have to go around smiling all the time. (Brave though I may be, brave soul that I am). Yuck! I want to have the feelings (Feel them) of being weird, of being an almost untouchable outcast who slobbers and drools, looks of pity, disgust and or astoundment surrounding me. And when I try to get close to someone (physically) I practically batter and squeeze them to death with my flailing limbs and/or bite their lip when we kiss. Its gross! Well, I feel better. I think you will understand this letter, because I've always seen you being a very down to earth, honest person. .

Please call me or write me if you'd like.

Love Neil

Marcus

What do People Think

WHAT DO PEOPLE  
THINK/

I'd be glad to help you or should I mind  
my own business.

Hey speed. Have you seen the game?

If you're joking (about being disabled)  
you'd better quit it.

We could make a beautiful love story  
together.

Stay right here, I'll run for help (call  
an ambulance)

I might be like him someday.

Look mommy!

Shhhhhhhh

Don't look. You're hurting him.

Spare some change for the Berkeley Free  
Clinic?

Can I offer some assistance.

I'm so shy about relating to people, but  
you look like you need help!

Come on. . you can walk.

I'm not going to pity you or feel sorry  
for you,

Do it yourself.

Ask him. . he can talk.

Just tell me if I'm doing too much for you.

You think you'll get married someday?

What's wrong with your foot? (Children ask this a lot)

I'm just wondering how it feels to be handicapped.

Which word do you prefer? (handicapped, disabled, physically disabled, different)

You're really brave. I don't know if I'd be that brave.

Dear Samsonite

DEAR SAMSONITE,

I HAVE ALWAYS WANTED TO SEE YOU DO AN AD  
WITH A WHEELCHAIR PERSON DOING SOMETHING  
OVERLY STRENUOUS WITH SOME OF YOUR RUGGED  
LUGGAGE

THE ADS I HAVE SEEN HAVE BEEN VERY  
CREATIVE AND ALSO VERY FUNNY.

PEOPLE TEND TO FEAR THAT IF YOU BRING  
DISABILITY INTO PUBLIC VIEW, YOU ARE MAKING  
FUN OF THE PEOPLE WHO HAVE THE DISABILITY  
IN A RUDE SORT OF WAY . I THINK THIS FEAR  
IS NOT BASED IN REALITY. PLEASE CONSIDER  
USING DISABLED PEOPLE IN YOU ADS.

## Blue Angels

The Blue Angels were coming to town. They were gonna buzz the city at 11 am. It was a great day. Sky was clear, sun was out and I had the view from my ten story roof. Bill was with me and a neighbor with a pacemaker in her heart. After waiting about one hour, there they are. Where? Over there. No. Over there. Look above the bay bridge. Golden Gate now. Don't see anything. They're like tiny mosquitos moving fast. This is too exciting. My pacemaker can't take it. Every five minutes we lost em. We had to search the entire sky cuz they moved so fast. And were so tiny. And by the time I finished explaining where they were, they were ten miles in another place.

Dear Berkeley Farms

DEAR BERKELEY FARMS,  
I AM USING ONE OF YOUR MILK CRATES AS A  
BASKET ON THE BACK OF MY WHEELCHAIR. MILK  
CRATES ARE WONDERFUL . WITHOUT THIS MILK  
CRATE IT WOULD BE VERY DIFFICULT TO DO ALL  
THE THINGS I DO. I SHOP WITH IT. I PUT  
BOOKS IN IT. GROCERIES. TOOLS. IVE TRIED  
MANY DIFFERENT KINDS OF CARRYALLS. THESE  
MILK CRATES ARE THE BEST. WOULD YOU  
PLEASE CONSIDER WAIVING THE FINE AND JAIL  
SENTENCE?

Dear Bell Telephone

DEAR BELL TELEPHONE CHIEF OF ADVERTISING,

YOUR AD CAMPAIGN TO 'REACH OUT AND TOUCH SOMEONE ' HAS BEEN VERY INSPIRING TO ME AS A DISABLED PERSON. THE BEST THING ABOUT IT IS THAT ITS NOT EVEN A DISABLED THEME;ITS A HUMAN THEME. AND AGAIN IN YOUR AD SHOWING A MAN USING SIGN LANGUAGE TO TELL ABOUT LOW WEEKEND RATES VERY CLEVERLY INCLUDES DISABLED PEOPLE YET IS OF INTEREST TO ALL. I CONGRATULATE YOU.

## Puerto Rico

i have a friend she was born and grew up in a rain forest in puerto rico. .where it will rain and plants will sprout overnight.where a plant will fall and die and 12 new ones will sprout in her place she was in a car accident and her brain was injured..she was "brain damaged" she forgets things.she knows she forgets.her brain is telling her she is healing.the world tells her she is crazy.she is a poet.when she writes she feels connected to the universe.she has found a new way to write because her brain wont work in the old way.she has found new places to store thoughts.at one point she thought she was going to lose it...but ,she changed her mind.

## STAR TREK

Christopher Pike where Neil is in a wheel chair trying to communicate with the world. Captain Kirk, First officer Spock and Scottie and Bones.

LIVE SQUID

SHE IS AN ESCAPE ARTIST IN A WHEELCHAIR  
AND SHE ENJOYS TAKING BATHS WITH LIVE  
SQUID

SHE HAS A BLACK BELT IN KARATE, A BROWN  
BELT IN AKIDO AND A YELLOW BELT IN JUDO  
SHE'S A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE  
AND HAS A PHD IN MOLECULAR BIOLOGY.

## PENCILS

there is a man selling pencils outside of macys in san francisco.he has no legs and he is mounted very low on a platform with wheels.a friend told me he was not very friendly.many years ago she had tried to give him a dollar and he had said to her ,I dont want your god damned charity,buy the god damned pencil.'

## Brave Struggle

I have always maintained that disability is a neverending struggle to achieve perfectio. You will read about it a least once a day in the newspaper or as a human interest story on tv; but they don't quite have the right idea. Disability is not a 'brave struggle' or 'courage in the face of adversity' .... disability is an art. It's an ingenius way to live. Who would ever think of living that way if they weren't disabled. Answer: No one. Tho, I do think the trend is moving in that direction.

## Garden on my Balcony

I would like to have a garden and I would like to keep worms on my balcony. a drip system for watering. a bamboo patch and a succulent garden of creeping whatever. avocado pits that sprout and grow into trees . a row of wheat, a row of rye, a row of alfalfa. a snail den that I could feed leftovers to and maybe a potato crop.

## Ducks

On a tiny airplane in a two hour amount of time,I had a tiny conversation with the man sitting next to me. I said "Hi". He said "Hi". I said "We made it" . He said "ducks".

Two ducks with long green necks waddeling beside the plane..greeted us when we landed.

TRACTOR - TRAILER

TRACTOR TRAILER ARRANGEMENT AT S.F. AIRPORT. ME PULLING A SECOND WHEELCHAIR WITH A SUITCASE ON IT BEHIND MY ELECTRIC. THAT AFTERNOON FRIEND NEEDS HELP. WE GO TO THE EMERGENCY WARD AT HIGHLAND HOSPITAL. ITS A ROUGH NEIGHBORHOOD. HELLS ANGELS, FIGHTS BLOODY. MY FRIEND LEAVES ME IN THE WAITING ROOM. MAN APPROACHES ME ..WANTS TO BORROW MY WHEELCHAIR 'TO BRING HIS MOTHER IN FROM THE PARKING LOT.' I NEVER SAW THE WHEELCHAIR AGAIN. I START WALKING (HOPPING) AROUND LOOKING FOR THAT MAN. AM GRABBED BY FOUR DOCTORS AND NURSES WHO TELL ME TO RELAX AND WHAT DRUG DID I TAKE. I STRUGGLE AND THEY GRAB ME TIGHTER. I FINALLY GET THEM TO REALIZE THAT IM NOT A PATIENT; I CAME HERE WITH A FRIEND. WHEN THEY UNDERSTOOD THEY SAID 'OH,, WE UNDERSTAND. YOU ARTICULATE VERY WELL.' I SAID, 'YOU SCARED ME.' MY FRIEND COMES BACK. EVERYONE AGREES IT WAS A COLD MOVE ON THE PART OF THE THIEF. I AM GIVEN A REPLACEMENT CHAIR

\*SEE POLICE REPORT 10-9-80

I NEIL MARCUS DO HEREBY PROMISE TO RETURN THIS LOANED WHEELCHAIR BACK TO HIGHLAND HOSPITAL FROM WHERE THE STAFF AND SECURITY SECTION LET ME BORROW IT TO REPLACE MY WHEELCHAIR WHICH WAS STOLEN FROM ME WHILE I WAS SITTING IN THE E/R LOBBY LOUNGE CHAIR WAITING FOR A FRIEND TO BE TREATED. IT IS TO BE UNDERSTOOD THAT UPON MY REPLACING MY LOSS WITH A NEW WHEELCHAIR THAT I WILL RETURN THE BORROWED CHAIR TO HIGHLAND HOSPITAL.

SIGNED; NEIL MARCUS

WITNESS #1 DEP R.S. SCHIVY 494 ACSD

WITNESS #2 F. IZLER 362 ACSD

WITNESS #3 J.HUB CLERK E/R

## Reliable Cab

Speeding through town in a Reliable cab,i am on my way to creative growth to do some painting,some artwork. the driver asks me if I want to go the fastest way or the cheapest way.i think about that and then with all the power of the taxi at my command I say ,'fastest.'

Gail Said

gAIL HAS SAID TO ME , "YOU ARE STRONG, YOU ARE POWERFUL YOU CAN DO ANYTHING. GAIL SAID , "BELIEVE THAT I LUV YA.DONT FADE AWAY."

CHARLES SAID "DO IT SLAVE" TTHATS WHAT I SHOULD SAY.JUST TELL ME HOW TO HELP AND THEN HE SAYS ,"YES MASTER".

CHARLES SAID,"YOU ARE TRICKY..YOU SAY THINGS PEOPLE WANT TO HEAR.YOU SAY THINGS THEY UNDERSTAND. TELL ME SOMETHING I DONT KNO. CHARLES SAID TO MY TENSE BODY,"WHAT DOES THAT HAVE TO DO WITH ANYTHING..? GIVE ME THAT ARM."

Graduation Speech

is IT WAS DANGEROUS TO  
BE A PHYSICALLY DIFFERENT PERSON

BACK IN THE VERY BEGINNINGS  
OF HUMAN SOCIETY ADMIDST MUCH SCURRYING  
AND SCROUNGING FOR FOOD AND GRUBS AND  
ROOTS ADMIDST MUCH STRUGGLE AGAINST HARD  
CONDITIONS.....IT BECAME EVIDENT TO  
THESE PEOPLE THAT! IN ORDER TO SUR  
VIVE,WEAK PEOPLE MUST BE ELIMINATED.  
ANYONE WHO WAS BORN DIFFERENT OR SEEN  
TO BE CONSIDERED TOP BE A BURDEN TO  
THEIR SOCIETY WAS KILLED OR LEFT TO  
DIE AS SOCIETY BECAME MORE  
ADVANCED IT BECAME THE CASE TO SAY THAT  
PHYSICALLY DIFFERENT PEOPLE WERE NOT IN  
FAVOR WITH GOD AND THUS WERE SHUNNED BY SO  
CI ETY. AND SO IT BECAME  
CLEAR TO THE ENTIRE POPULATION HOW BAD IT  
WAS TO BE IDENTIFIED AS A PHYSICALLY  
DIFFERENT PERSON. THIS LED  
TO A CLIMET OF FEAR AND TO PEOPLES HIDING  
OR DISGUIISING THEIR VERY NATURE [THE ONE  
THEY WERE BORN WITH ,OR CAME TO HAVE BY  
ACCIDENT] IN NAZI GERMANY  
SOMEONE DECIDED WHETHER YOU LIVED OR DIED  
ON THE BASIS OF WHAT YOU LOOKED LIKE.AND  
EVEN TODAY THERE IS MUCH CONTROVERSY  
WHETHER TO ALLOW MONGOLOID SYNDROME BABIES  
TO LIVE THE OLD VALUES BORN  
IN THE STONE AGE ARE STILL  
VERY MUCH ALIVE TODAY..EVEN THO  
TECHNOLOGICALLY IT IS VERY POSSI  
BLE FOR EVERY PERSON ANIMAL AND PLANT  
ON EARTH TO LIVE A VERY FULFILLING  
EXISTANCE. IN CONCLUSION..TO EVERY  
PHYSICALLY DIFFERENT PERSON I SAY,"YOU  
HAVE A RIGHT TO FEEL GREAT HOPEFUL AND ALL  
DUE RIGHT TO FEEL N E R V O U S.

## Disabled Restaurant

### RESTAURANT SCENE

Man enters restaurant.. Waiter gives him a menu and points where to sit. man is mildly surprised.

waiter comes over hands man a note note says ,WHAT DO YOU WANT?\*" man says ,'oh,this and points to a french dip sandwich. waiter points to other side of note note says,PLEASE WRITE IT DOWN,

MAN SAYS ,BUT I NEED A PEN. Waiter gives him a pen. waiter makes drinking motion

man says,oh you want to know if i want something to drink [cherade] waiter points to nose ..smiles man says no i'll just have water. waiter points to where water can be got.

man looks more and more astonished.gets up to get water. waiter wants his pen back.

waiter goes off. comes back with note note says ,FOODS READY.

man motions, i should go get it ..right?  
waiter smiles

Reach Out - Who the ???@@@!!! is this  
AD FOR PACIFIC  
BELL

REACH OUT.REACH OUT AND TOUCH  
SOMEONHUNHUN.

REACH OUT REACH OUT AND JUST SAY HI.

NEIL GOES TO THE PHONE..DIALS..SAYS  
UHHIIIIUH.

FELLOW AT THE OTHER END SAYS. WHAT!!  
WHO THE FUCK IS THIS SLAM????????!!!!!!!!!!!!

Dewar's Profile

DEWAR'S PROFILE  
LES

```
      O   O
     .O     o -O
    OO II +++ +I-----\ + +
   \ +  +      \---+ + +
```

HOME: ojai, bellingham, fairfield,  
vacaville,thousand oaks, berkeley the  
world.

AGE:33 HOBBIES:running riv-  
ers.skydiving..kyaking in the canyonlands  
of kenya and carracas...not really..its  
really taking public transporta-  
tion.hanging out in the street.meeting  
people.being silly in public

LAST BOOK READ:say ray by ron jones

LATEST ACCOMPLISHMENT:getting the airlines  
to take my electric wheelchair as baggage  
with a wet cell battery.

WHY I DO WHAT I DO:because im  
irrepressable and life is too delicious.

QUOTE:im a poet by nature and as much as  
ive written,ive only used the phrase live  
squid ,once.Disability is my medium.

PROFILE:intense but non judgemental.loyal  
yet fiercley independent.a lover and a  
loner.tendancy to go overboard on the  
independence thing.the medium is the  
message.

HIS DRINK:grapefruit juice with yeast.

## Rainbow Suspenders

Rainbow suspenders. I never had suspenders before but I saw these in a store and they looked good. Now I can buy pants that are as big and baggy as I please and they will always fit. I did buy some size 40 pants the other day on sale for 3 dollars.

Do I believe in God?

I have nothing to say to him, it is a him. I don't want to say there is a power greater than my power. My life represents a continual striving to be powerful. I don't believe in sin. I don't want to give up any control or responsibility. I want to believe in reality. nothing more than reality. I don't hope for anything more. Reality is enough. I resent the possibility of religion healing me. I want to work with what's real to me. I believe in nature. I believe in people. I believe in life. God might be life. I might be God.

## Shaved Cat

There was a lecture/film presentation of a shaved cat on a treadmill with part of her brain removed to illustrate that walking was still possible since it is an automatic reflex rather than a product of thinking

I said, she said

I said, 'I'd like to see more of you'.

She said, "I'd like to see less of you."

I said, "I want to be more intimate."

She said, "I want to have a relationship  
with a christian."

I said, "I AM a christian."

She said, "I mean someone who puts god  
first."

## Fear is what keeps People Down

Fear is what keeps people down.. I saw that clearly every day. How you put people together, say, on a bus and they don't want to smile or make friends or organize. They've been installed with fear at every level. Just to say, 'hi' to another person they would probably have to go through levels of sexism, racism, adultism, classism, homophobia, fear of being thought too forward, fear of being thought too shy.....hi!

## Blind Man with Rake

From a distance of 20 yards, you cannot distinguish the difference between a blind man with a cane or a gardener with a rake.

the Year 2000

By the year 2000, there will be no crime and no unemployment. Everyone will be engaged in meaningful life enhancing work. There will be no war and no poverty. There will an abundance of food. Citys will be beautiful places to live in. Lush gardens will be everywhere.

I'm not waiting for the year 2000 for this.

Chason D'amour  
Neil's Choreographed Dance  
2001 Heads in Smoke  
I can't sleep (drip).

## Disabled Jewel Thieves

Two disabled Jewel thieves, one with distonia and the other with cerebral palsy, went to a friend's house for dinner. As was their habit, they climbed down the chimney and found themselves in the study. The one looked at the other's sooty face, and assuming his face to be likewise dirty, went to the washroom to clean up. The other, seeing her friend's face was clean, did not wash. Both had a good time.

NEWSPAPER WANTED AD

My name is neil marcus, id #73170,1735 I live in Berkeley,CA. Im 33 years old .Ive had dystonia since I was Eight. Im a poet.

Interested in : LIFE STORIES. WHAT HAS BEEN HELPFUL TO YOU.

YOUR THEORIES AND THOUGHTS ABOUT DYSTONIA.

INVENTIONS YOUVE MADE OR WOULD LIKE TO MAKE. DESCRIPTIONS OF LIFE,AS YOU KNOW IT.

SELF PORTRAIT. CREATIVELY ENDOWED WITH DISABILITY. POET. HUMOURIST. WRITER.

ADVENTURER. WISHES TO IMPACT WORLD WITH GOOD IDEAS. I ACT AS A MODEL. LIVING INDEPENDENTLY AT AGE 33

IN BERKELEY,CA. LOVE PEOPLE. LOVE LIVES' ARTS AND BEAUTY. WORKING ON BOOK. WORKING ON MY OWN GROWTH. GET INSPIRED OFTEN. UNEMPLOYED. SEEKING NICHE. FIND INTERESTING THINGS TO DO EACH DAY. ENJOY MY MOBILITY. ENJOY EXPLORING CITIES. ENJOY OUTDOORS.

AM IN CONTACT WITH LOTS OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF PEOPLE. RIVER RAFTING IN JUNE.

SELF PORTRAIT. CREATIVELY ENDOWED WITH DISABILITY. POET. HUMOURIST. WRITER.

ADVENTURER. WISHES TO IMPACT WORLD WITH GOOD IDEAS. I ACT AS A MODEL. LIVING INDEPENDENTLY AT AGE 33

IN BERKELEY,CA. LOVE PEOPLE. LOVE LIVES' ARTS AND BEAUTY. WORKING ON BOOK. WORKING ON MY OWN GROWTH. GET INSPIRED OFTEN. UNEMPLOYED. SEEKING NICHE. FIND INTERESTING THINGS TO DO EACH DAY. ENJOY MY MOBILITY. ENJOY EXPLORING CITIES. ENJOY OUTDOORS.

AM IN CONTACT WITH LOTS OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF PEOPLE. RIVER RAFTING IN JUNE.

Wanted: a professional distonic adventurer is available to give wheelchair tours of Berkeley.

Aushwitz -

As a friend and I were walking home at night, we passed an elderly couple. The old lady looked at me and said, "May god help you." May God help you. Perhaps I reminded her of her days in a prison camp in Aushwitz.

WHAT DO PEOPLE THINK/

I'd be glad to help you or should I mind my own business.

Hey speed. Have you seen the game?  
If you're joking (about being disabled) you'd better quit it.  
We could make a beautiful love story together.

Stay right here, I'll run for help (call an ambulance)

I might be like him someday.

Look mommy!

Shhhhhhhh

Don't look. You're hurting him.

Spare some change for the Berkeley Free Clinic?

Can I offer some assistance.

I'm so shy about relating to people, but you look like you need help!

Come on. . you can walk.

I'm not going to pity you or feel sorry for you,

Do it yourself.  
Ask him. . he can talk.

Just tell me if I'm doing too much for you.  
You think you'll get married someday?  
What's wrong with your foot? (Children ask  
this a lot)

I'm just wondering how it feels to be  
handicapped.  
Which word do you prefer? (handicapped,  
disabled, physically disabled, different)

You're really brave. I don't know if I'd be  
that brave.

Sanjiro Saragato

Sanjiro Saragato was student of Judo and top of class. One day he get into big fight with whole ... street. After he emerge victorious, he goes to master and he say, "I win for you master."

His master say, "You are idiot. You have learned nothing of judo. To win is ultimately to lose."

Sanjiro say, "I die for you master."  
The master say, "Go then."

Sanjiro leaps into lake where he swim out to middle and stay for more than a day.

The other students say to the master, "You must give Sanjiro a second chance."  
But the master say, "Only Sanjiro can give himself a second chance."

Sanjiro tread water for two days. A priest rowed out to Sanjiro to speak to him. He say, "Sanjiro, take hold of my boat and I row you back to shore."

Sanjiro say, "You have your row boat to keep you afloat. I only have myself."  
The priest replies, "Look what I offer: the staff of life!"  
Sanjiro say, "Stupid monk. You offer nothing. Go away."

Sanjiro see red in corner of eye. He swim to red and find beautiful chrysanthemum. The beauty of the flower overwhelms him and fills his heart with gladness. He swims to the shore crying, "Master, master. I understand the lesson of the chrysanthemum. I have forgiven myself and want to live."

His master smile and say, "You have fought

your biggest fight today - but tomorrow  
you must fight your biggest fight - lack  
of confidence."

"How do I fight that," ask Sanjiro.

"Remember the chrysanthemum."

## HOT SMILE

as i was coming out of the arena where they got ten different restaurants in one big space i saw this couple. her arm was stiff and she had a limp. he looked a little slow. i looked at them. they looked at me. they looked like they knew something. i knew they knew. they knew i knew they knew and smiled. it was a HOT smile.

alisa 1628 state st. nbr 4. you were impressed by the play. your husband had met me years before at feldenkrais. he asked to get together but i never called. months later i was back in town, walking by the cafe and you came out to re introduce yourself. i joined you for carrot juice. we talked and talked and talked. there was something special about it. you see me. you listen with your whole body. you are there. i joined you in folding your laundry next door.. we said goodbye. i agreed id phone that night to see when i could come for dinner. i came over saturday night.. i needed help eating. we fed each other and watched a video on womens defense against attack. then we went to temple for the tich le bob worship services. i told you touch helped me and you held me a lot. you told me your focus was intelligence. you said americans concentrate on appearances. you said you got confused because here they dont respond /assure ,when conversing. another day ,i came over again...'to wrestle' ....we talked about philosophy. hypnosis. society. phobias. love. people. and you gave me a treatment with a laser beam. there is great beauty in your words and thoughts. they envelope me with warmth. you get close to me. i feel how lonely ive been. oh alisa. i wanted to marry you. i wanted to stay but we'll be close anyway. love neil. good friend. what a wonderful thing to want. [hope this doesnt scare you]

=====im so tired of people talking to me in their fear they make me an infant they miss WHO i am they dont see me im alone i cant feel i do feel but they dont see they cant see even themselves no depth all suyrface. and then i met you and i saw great willingness to be with me i saw a determined warrior i felt respect and love

i got one letter that said among other things that you love

meat. i am very well.cosas son muy bien. vida es lleno y muy  
divertido.voy a mississippi en diez días por visitar un amiga que  
vive alli. voy a santa barbra en noviembre.quiero verte y  
hablarnos y abbrasar aa tu. te gustta mucho. y miss you.

;love neil

elisa, i felt your heart in your letter. i am so happy you feel close to me. i do, to you. very. i need to love. loving, to me,, means daring to need. daring to say HELP. i never said that to you but maybe you know. in fact ARE YOU JUST LIKE ME? in that way.

i do not think about money. i dont have to worry about it. i do however need to let it serve me more sso i can do things that i want to do. i act like im poor, which i need to stop. money scares me. im glad you talk openly about it. i get aid from el gobierno y mis parientes.

things that i want to do is hire help for me [to bad it cant be free but that is economiccs] travel all over the world. live in a house with friends and lovers or maybe just a lover. make films and write books.

see you around mid november if you are home then

please come to my play weekend of the 18th at LOBERO THEATER

THERES A LEVEL OF REALITY-gREAT TRUTHS- THAT IS OPERATING ALL THE TIME IN THE UNIVERSE THAT GOES WAY BEYOND WHAT PEOPLE USUAL-

LY TALK ABOUT. EVERYBODY KNOWS ABOUT IT. EVERYBODY SEES AND FEELS

IT ALL THE TIME BUT FEW TALK ABOUT IT. IT INVOLVES GREAT BEAU- Y, GREAT SADNESS AND GREAT HUMOR AMONG OTHER THINGS. WE SORT OF ARE

FORCED BY CIRCUMSTANCE TO IGNORE IT.

ANY DISABLED OR NON DISABLED PERSON WHO HAS TRIED TO OPEN A CHILD

PROOF/RESISTANT ASPIRIN BOTTLE KNOWS ABOUT IT.

## REVIEW OF THE FLY

if I approached hollywood and asked them to produce a moving sensitive film about disability, i dont think they could come up with anything better than the 1986 film remake of THE FLY starring jeff goldblum

I really want to recommend that you go see this film. i dont mean to imply that disabled people are flies, but, metaphorically speaking, i certainly felt this was a film about disability.

in the story this scientist invents a device that teleports objects from here to there. he falls in love with a woman reporter who is doing a story on him. one night, while she is out breaking up with her old boyfriend, the scientist decides to put himself through the teleporter. a fly accidentally gets transported with

him and their genes become intertwined.

what is so great about this movie is the character development of the scientist as he slowly becomes more flylike.

the more he becomes like a fly,the more his humanity shines.

his becoming a fly is really a trip;he develops super

strength,his skin evolves into like bumps,he regurgitates on food to eat it,he walks on walls,his teeth and nails fall out.although this is indeed tragic,he still retains his sweetness and gentleness,he speaks with great eloquence about his new insights into LIFE

sept 21/88 ..and when they stop dancing and doing their rituals,the world will come to an end.[the wicheol indian people] RITUAL ART rain corn arrows drums .every animal they kill receives great blessing and thanks every child that is born gets introduced to the great ocean 80 percent of the population is shamans. every piece of clothing is filled with symbols drums corns,rains oceans dreams,boats stars mountains fishes deer and insects...weaving color. Children are very blessed they know every plant every animal they know alot about their world. their gods. they do not 'bring in the wood for the fire' they work to help feed the great fire spirit.

EVERY PERSON WHO HAS WANTED TO DO A FILM ABOUT ME HAS ASKED ME THE SAME OLD GOD DAMN QUESTION, 'WHAT IS YOUR LIFE LIKE,,WHAT DO YOU DO EACH DAY?' [AS IF TO SAY THAT MY LIFE IS M O R E SPECIAL; OR MORE D I F F E R E N T THAN THEIRS] ITS NOT. THEY JUST DONT QUITE SEE THEIR OWN LIFES SWEETNESS,PAIN OR WHatever.THEY SEE IT THROUGH ME THOUGH WHICH IS GOOD TO A POINT. BUT WHEN THEY ASK ME THAT QUESTION,THATS NOT REALLY IT EITHER.WHAT THEIR REALLY ASKING IS WHATS IT LIKE TO BE ALIVE AND THATS NOT IT EITHER BECAUSE ITS NOT WHAT YOU SEE .THATS HOW ITS BEEN [IVE SEEN LOTS OF TV DOCUMENTARIES ABOUT DISABLED PEOPLE AND IN MY EYES THEYRE QUITE LIMITED. WHAT YOU SEE IS N\*O\*T WHAT YOU GET. WHAT YOU GET WHEN YOU DO IT THAT WAY IS AVERAGE/BORING. WHAT YOU WANT TO SHOW IS THINGS LIKE AMATEUR ROCKET CLUBS WHO TIE ROCKETS TO A GUYS WHEELCHAIR AND SEND HIM SPEEDING AT 40MPH THRU SAFEWAY PARKING LOTS.I REALLY LIKE THE FLY[MOVIE].THE HELPFUL FATHER FIGURE WHO ATTEMPTS TO LIGHT THE POOR DISABLED PERSONS CIGARETTE BUT CANT MANAGE THOSE NEW FANGLED GAS LIGHTERS BUT LETS TAKE IT FURTHER THERES THIS WILD BUNCH A WHEELCHAIR GANG WHO INVADE THIS SMALL

DESERT TOWN AND THE SHERIFF STANDS AT THE EDGE OF TOWN SAYING  
,NO  
NO YOU CANT COME IN AND THE TOWNSPEOPLE SAY,'OH NO, YOU'LL  
SCRATCH  
OUR FURNITURE'.  
OR A DISABLED GUY IN A RED THUNDERBIRD WHO SMASHES HIS WAY  
OUT OF  
A CONGESTED PARKING LOT AND THEN APOLOGIZES PROFUSELY TO THE  
POLICE AND THEN UNDER HIS BREATH THREATENS THE OWNERS OF THE  
BLOCKING CARS WHO THEN ATTACK HIM CUZ THEIR SO PISSED AND THE  
POLICE TAKE THE ATTACKERS AWAY AND THE DISABLED GUY IS HOME  
FREE.  
OK...IT DOESNT EXIST IN PRINT YET..SO WE GOTTA CREATE IT. ITS  
BIGGER THAN LIFE. ITS WILD.ITS WOOLY.

EVERY FRIEND OF MINE WHO HAS MET DANIEL[HE A QUADRAPLEGIC] HAS  
ALWAYS FIRST THING ASKED,WELL HOW DID YOU GET THIS WAY. THE  
REAL  
ANSWER IS I WAS BORN INTO THIS WORLD.BUT DAN AND OTHERS IS  
ALWAYS POLITE,HE TELLS THEM THE STORY OF HIS ACCIDENT.AND THEY  
SAY OH.OH I SEE.TSK TSK.TOO BAD.  
DO YOU BELIEVE IN MAGIC??

i know what it is about the blind swords man movies.we are all  
watching him to see how blind he is and if he will make it.he  
makes it far beyondd our wildest dreams.he is a master samouri.

I CAN SHOW YOU THINGS NO HUMAN HAS EVER SEEN.I CAN TAKE YOU  
PLACES

STORYBOARD FOR FUTURISTIC VIDEO....SUBJECT DISABLED VIDEO....  
.....INSPIRING LOCATIONS.....DIALOG IS THE LANGUAGE OF  
THOUGHT....THE SPOKEN WORD IS THOUGHT TRANSFERENCE....THE  
SPECIAL  
EFFECTS,ARE...STEAM...SPEED...STOPMOTION...DARKNESS...FREEZEFRAME  
....SOUNDEFFECTS SUCH AS COMPUTER PRINTOUT....PIDGEONS....BART  
TRAIN....THE SOUND OF THE SAILING LANYARDS AT THE MARINA  
,BLOWING  
IN THE WIND....THE STORY IS FLEXIBLE....I MEAN IT WILL DEVELOP  
FROM THE LOCATIONS YOU GIVE....AND THE VISUAL IMAGES THAT ARE  
INHERENT THERE....I MEAN WHEN ONE WHEELCHAIR PASSES ANOTHER  
WHEELCHAIR MMMMMMMMMMMM AND THE BACKGROUND IS AN OLD  
PAINT PEELED  
DOORWAY FACING A DIMLY LIT STREET ....THE DIALOG,IN THOUGHT  
TRANSFERENSEE MIGHT BE,"I KNOW YOU....WEVE MET BEFORE....IVE

SEEN YOU" ....OTHER PERSON SAYS,"IT IS DIFFICULT TO STAY HERE,BUT IT IS SO INCREDIBLY BEAUTIFUL....I AM TOUCHED BY THE SHADOWS EVERYWHERE" AT THIS POINT WE HEAR PIGEONS.... ONE SCENE IS AT A PALMIST...."YOU COME FROM VERY FAR AWAY AND ARE VERY OLD" ....FLASHBACK TO THAT PLACE.... "YES,GO ON" ....STEVE MILLERS "IM A SPACE COWBOY" PLAYS IN THE DISTANCE .... "THIS IS YOUR HOME NOW".....

people are not the mechanics of war  
people are not the slaves of sex  
people are not a substance for profit.  
people are the conveyors of the soul and spirit  
the delicate makeup of our world  
come to the city zen..

there was this deep sea diver all dressed up in  
his suit with great big air tanks surrounding  
him with lots of tubes and hoses attached to  
his copper helmet.  
as he was being pushed to the end of the dock  
in his wheelchair ,a reporter approached him  
and asked,'can you walk?'. the diver  
replied,'no,im a quadraplegic.' neil marcus

i guess im growing a lot. i mean things are more and more intolerable all the time.feeling lonely.being stuck without transport.having to care for myself.having to eat.having to really think about my future. people greet me HEY,ITS THE MOVIE STAR.i wanna slug them. YOURE DOING SUCH A WON-DER-FUL JOB barf. it feels like death starvation isolation exhaustion and other catastrophes loom just above my head. i still go on though and i dont get too unraveled by it. i like playing ,getting out in nature, being with friends..thats what keeps me going. the

matillija canyon with the sulpher hot spring pool under the stars  
creekside with tule roots,mud and buzzing flies and chirping  
crickets.

creativity is another antidote to the feeling im gonna die.poet-  
ry,art,self expression.they all uplift my spirit quite a bit.

AND LOVE. that little sparkle in the eye.that chance to feel,  
heart.to communicate.the thrilling fear of meeting a fellow human  
head-on.LIFE AND DEATH hopefully thats the title of my next play.

ACTING feels a lot like brain surgury with the bright lights the  
extreme weight of tension in the air. the feeling of precision  
and getting `it right`,the drenching sweat im in.and the relief  
when its over. THIS IS JUST THE BEGINNING.lotts a love to you.

8-26-89

dear dorothy,

I like the way you are gathering support/making friends/helping  
the world.

BRAVO!!

I first saw your writing in a punk rock newsletter someone sent  
me from arcata,calif. and I felt immediatly what you were doing.  
the writing was whacky yes [I think you had edited one of  
reagans speeches ] but it has a real live spark.and it touched  
my heart.

I want to see more. its original.it stimulates my brain.  
its love.ITS LIFE.

go see crocodile dundee II. I think he loves the world in the  
same way and it shows. he has achieved mythic hero status  
because of this. now.. the next thing to do is to be a real person  
and achieve that same status. and thats where i'll leave  
you..and me  
love

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

russell marcus,1921-24 shimosakunobe,takatsa-ku.kawasaki 213

japan

dear russ,thanks for all your noting.i open at the doolittle,formerly huntington hartford theater aprox may 17th.this is lily tomlins favorite theater.david seltzer and micheal douglas are my sponsors.b striesand may come.theater seats 1000. its a free event by invitation only.we are redoing the ending peoples faces to include me with them and story about the goodness of life.loved seeing you.i'll be in TOKYO at the intl rehaB convention in sept.if we get a big grant for airfare.

elnora chambers,american embassy  
xiu shui bei jie 3  
beijing  
peoples republic of china

#### CATCHING UP

1978-80 JOB AT a j.c. developing handicapped affairs. got an electric wheelchair.became mobility free to roam  
early 80 moved to berkeley to learn cobol and basic.couldnt  
82 met and worked with moshe feldenkraiss at amherst.  
had love affair for 2 wks in n.y.c. little italy. a drteam come true.steamy hot sweltering streets.fans.no sheets at night.  
82-84 dabbled in neurophilosophy,writing.developed zerox art.  
traveled cross country lived in hassidic section of brooklyn  
2 wks. becoming very involved in the mens movement.  
85 love affair with woman with dystonia.we went dancing lots.  
train accross country with sister.  
86 published more and more. led disability groups,mens group,workshops.very successful.  
87getting a computer changes my life immensley  
2 week trip to the south with friend kris.loved it.  
87 lots of partys/poetry readings  
88 present WOW.storm reading a critical successs.

i am a fantastic spastic . its a natural ability i have.you could say its built in. everybody i meet comments on it. i get so many comments on it,i think it must be extraordinary. i have not seen people like me in the media or on the screen. i have difficulty speaking but the difficulty seems only too increase the miming effectiveness. i act as well as i mime.

ID LOVE TO PERFORM IN CHINA.SEE YOU.MEET THAT DISABLED SON OF THAT FAMOUS LEADER AND WATCH THE RIVERS FLOW.LOVE NEIL.ALWAYS WISHING YOU WELL.

we'll rest on the earth.we'll look up at the skies. crickets will sing to us. we'll drink cool water. we'll eat fresh fruits.we'll listen to silence.we'll wait in the dark.we'll feel the sand.we'll feel eachother.we'll talk to the moon.we'll awake with the sun.we'll get warm with eachother.we'll plan our day.we'll flow with the river.we'll blow in the wind.if theres lightning and thunder we'll watch in wonder.we'll fly in the storm.we'll wrestle and tumble.we'll do laundry in town.we'll see who's around.we'll go to a park.we'll go to the mountains.we'll go to death valley.we'll go to grand canyon.we'll go to a hotel.we'll lounge in the lobby.we'll get room service.we'll bounce on the beds.we'll swim in the pool.we'll swim while its raining.we'll swim under lightening

jan 2 1988.first runthru of script in new year with musicians ppresent.theyre gonna score the show.mark henderson and greg.they wanna get joe cocker in on a title/theme song.good runthru.i learn 'cheating' [facing audience instead of person i am talking to.] mark asks you wrote this.wow.its good.i feel like im not a writer,i havent yet written today.we eat lunch at mcdonalds.we sing as we dine.people in restaurant stare. that night we go see marchello mastriani in 'dark eyes'.afterwards i talk to rog about my feelings .whats going on. he was worried that i couldnt feed myself.stress makes my life difficult.he tells me my play is great.gonna change the world.  
I went to see 'empire of the sun'last week.it was a powerful movie i identified a lot with the war,the prison camps,survival,shortage /scrounging for food

dear mark,i admire you for what youve done with your life.from my ppperspective,youve achieved a lot. if youre like me,perhaps you feel like theres so much more left to do. yes its true; but i still think you have done well . living is no small task.

went to see the key man. key man said hi. you from here? just moved here. need a key? yes. come on in.  
dog barks as i come in  
key man yells at dog.  
i tell key man..dogs afraid of me.  
key man say oh yeah.  
key man says,hey look.,can you go next door and get me ice tea i wont charge you for the key.can you do that.  
i say sure.

i go next door order.waiter calls the manager.order again.waiter was afraid.manager stood it out.gather it all up in paper bag....bring it too key mann.  
his names brad.stop bye again.

ppass old man.he stops to wish me happy new year.  
in front of post office i watch people come and go. man reading letter, says oh no.stops to tell me that an old friend died.i say,im sorry.  
post office clerks seem real happy to see me in there.post office had a ramp.  
in zerox store making copies.a little girl and her brother are watchiing me and laughing uproariously.makes me feel good.

life to me is an adventure whether it be making a call on a pay phone,deciding where to eat ,finding out what busses go where,calling a new friend,looking at nylon stetch pants...all of it,is important.met suzy,les and craig,who work for city parks.i sat down at their picniic bench outside 'follow your heart' natural foods store.we started talking about the juice bottle with the child resistant lid that i was trying to open. youll get it ,suzy said.need help? asked les.

there was this deep sea diver all dressed up in his suit with great big air tanks surrounding him with lots of tubes and hoses attached to his copper helmet.  
as he was being pushed to the end of the dock in his wheelchair ,a reporter approached him and asked,'can you walk?'. the diver replied,'no,im a quadraplegic.'

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

dear eugenie,

i am honored to be profiled in your book. thankyou,i support your efforts.

i have a few additions/changes id like to make

1. dystonia is not really an 'attack on the muscles'. it affects coordination of muscles [they don't know why] and has more to do with transmission of messages from the brain to the muscles. attack has a warlike connotation. I'm not really under attack by dystonia.

2. s.f. city hall should read oakland city hall.

3. I do not use an interpreter except in my play.

4. I have trouble with the phrase 'while using one finger' because I think it emphasizes some aspect of me that is quite normal and makes people feel how brave I am to type. I'd rather emphasize something else like my willingness to create vast social change.

.... 20 years ago, I was on a supersonic jet airliner bound for Rome to meet with the pope. I was getting hungry midway part Nevada somewhere approaching Salt Lake. So I went to the refrigerator or at least what I thought was the refrigerator to get myself a peanut butter and jelly sandwich. I opened the door and booom... just as the plane was crossing the sound barrier, I fell out. and landed in the Green River at Steamboat Rock. Of course, I've never been the same since and you'll find me returning to that river at just about this time every year.

please ask for more info if necessary. love neil

#### EXCERPTS FROM AUDIENCE COMMENTS ABOUT STORM READING

"An unforgettable show...an extremely moving evening at the theatre. Go see it!" ---Jean Kennedy Smith

STORM READING is "a powerful work...It is Neil at his most whimsical and profound best, viewing life through the unique prism of his limited body and limitless mind." -- David Seltzer

"Seeing STORM READING for the second time was just as moving and exciting as was the first." -- Nancy Harris

"Absolutely the most wonderful and inspiring play ever in my 71 years of being a theatre fan."-Bob Andrews

"Besides all the rest of what I expected to love about STORM

READING, what I wasn't prepared for was what smashing good theatre it is!"-- Marsha Hunt

"One of the most moving and significant theatrical experiences I have ever had... Roger's comic delivery is superb...-- Jerome A.Kessler

"How impressed I was with STORM READING! .. I admired Roger's inventiveness, his humor and warm charm. Kathryn Voice was beautiful and most moving. And Neil --- what can one say?! The quality of his mind...his attitude towards life ..will not be forgotten quickly."-- Jane Wyatt

"Inspirational without being preachy, wildly humorous at times, ineffably touching at others--and so beautifully performed in every detail. I shall never forget it." -- Harriet Wenig

"STORM READING should go to Broadway. It was such a moving experience. You planted a seed in my heart and it will grow."-- Michelle Harrah

"STORM READING is in every way original,innovative and theatrical. Really impressive! I feel I was in on an event of some historical significance. ..a theatre first."-- G. Stuart

"I am including another proposal regarding a most unusual theatrical experience that will be a landmark in the cultural exchange now taking place in both our countries. It is a production called STORM READING written and performed by Neil Marcus.It is the story of his life. It breaks new ground in addressing the issue of disability, self-esteem and humanity.'-- --John Randolph,Chair..National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc. (This proposal is from Mr. Randolph's letter to his opposite number, Kiril Lavrov, in Moscow.)

"The accolades (for STORM READING) are so well expressed in the reviews. I can only add that for me too, it was entertaining, inspiring and deeply moving." --Eugenie C. Wheeler

"I loved MOST the sight of those truly beautiful brothers -- looking at each other with such joy and laughter and love. They are both so enormously gifted." -- Peggy Lloyd

"The play was unbelievably moving. It changed our lives!"--Lynn Kirk

"The play was an extraordinary experience...This was first class theatre."-- Betty Izant

"What a stunning performance!..What a tour de force!...a gripping and memorable experience." -- Margaret Huyler

"It was a beautiful and moving experience, and one that will not be forgotten by anyone who has seen it." -- Peggy Thacher

"STORM READING is so moving and empowering. Possibilities and excitement abound." -- Joan Rowe

"Seeing STORM READING inspires me to keep on going even when things are tough." -- Matt Weiss

"STORM READING was twice as enjoyable as we had hoped. It was memorable." -- Brenda Loree

"STORM READING was brilliant! Absolutely fantastic! Neil is truly one of life's miraculous people. It was the most touching human experience I've had for awhile." - C.S.

## EXCERPTS FROM CRITICS' COMMENTS ABOUT STORM READING:

Teri Sforza -- Santa Barbara News-Press -- "Roger's range as an actor is incredible. He slips in and out of characters more cleanly and precisely than models slip in and out of clothes. His comedic timing is excellent. His high energy level whips the audience to attention and guarantees its interest over the entire two hours....Neil has an acute sense of humor and a daft touch with irony...A knock-out play...Dazzling...profound...ingenious.. thoroughly inspiring."

Scoti Monical -- Ojai Valley News -- "High on emotion, the story is also high on humor. While Neil's body may be twisted, tied up like a caterpillar in a cocoon, Neil's butterfly is off free-flying...smiling."

Burton Danet -- C.O.D.E. -- "Neil Marcus' message is clear: Disability is an art. The creativity with which he has surrounded his dystonia -- in the written word or in his performance on stage - is a wonder to behold."

Philip Brandes -- The Santa Barbara Independent -- "The production is a joyful affirmation of human possibilities grounded in realism...Neil's brother Roger carries most of the show with his exuberant acting, and Kathryn Voice ... brings her special loveliness and grace to various supporting roles. But it is the presence of Neil... that gives the piece its inescapable authenticity and poignancy."

Rita Moran -- The Ventura Star-Free Press -- "Neil is joined in his play by his brother, Roger, an accomplished actor and singer who is Neil's "voice". It is a remarkably compatible pairing: the handsome, feisty Neil, whose mind outraces his body, and the sensitive Roger, with an actor's control of body and voice denied his brother...The "storm" mirrors the laughter and love in Neil's life, shared by his brothers, his sisters and his parents...STORM READING deserves a wider audience because it and Neil Marcus have much to tell the world. And the world has much to learn."

Marvin Sosna -- Thousand Oaks News Chronicle -- "STORM READING was presented at the Doolittle Theatre before an audience which gave him a standing ovation when it was over... The play title comes from Marcus' view of exterior and interior as different planes of what we see. A storm, viewed from outside, is a frightening, noisy, furious event; viewed from within, it is an excit-

ing, passionately beautiful occurrence."

Montecito Life -- "Powerful, inventive theatre...Access Theatre has ventured into untapped territory and emerged victoriously. It's a MUST SEE."

Los Padres Sun -- Santa Barbara -- "Intense and beautiful...burns with a rawness of soul often missing in the theatre. Go see it!"

2/8/88

DEAR MR PARKER,

WHEN I WAS 14 YRS OLD [AROUND 1970] I TOOK A FLIGHT FROM SANTA BARBARA TO SAN FRAN. YOU HAPPENED TO SIT NEXT TO ME. I THINK IT WAS YOUR SON WHO WAS WITH YOU. YOU GAVE ME A PHOTO OF DAN'AL BOON IN A BATHTUB WITH YOUR COON-SKIN CAP ON. WE HAD A CONVER-

SATION THROUGH NOTEWRITING, BECAUSE I HAD A SPEECH AND MOTOR PROBLEM SIMILAR TO CEREBRAL PALSY. I TOLD YOU THAT I WAS A WRITER

AND THAT I HAD HOPES TO WRITE PLAYS.YOU WISHED ME THE BEST OF LUCK,AND SAID YOU'D COME TO MY OPENING...WELL.....HERE I AM, MY FIRST PLAY STARRING ME,WRITTEN BY ME OPENING IN MARCH. I'D LOVE YOU TO COME AND GIVE US WHATEVER SUPPORT YOU CAN.

ITS A HELLUVA NOVEL SHOW

SINCERELY

NEIL MARCUS  
C/O ACCESS THEATER 682-8184  
2428 CHAPALA  
SB. CA. 93105

DEAR MR PARKER,

STORM READING WAS A HUGE SUCCESS AS UNDOUBTEDLY YOU HEARD. I WAS SORRY YOU WEREN'T ABLE TO ATTEND.

I AM RE-WRITING A SCENE IN THE PLAY. IT IS ABOUT THE THINGS IN LIFE THAT GIVE ME GREAT PLEASURE: RUNNING INTO THE SURF. GETTING A HAIR-CUT. SHOPPING. AND AMONG OTHER THINGS, SPENDING LONG HOURS WITH FRIENDS,,TALKING ABOUT LIFE AND PHILOSOPHY IN THE LOBBY/RESTAURANT OF YOUR RED LION INN.

SINCE THIS SECTION OF THE PLAY IS A MONOLOG ACCOMPANIED BY TEN FOOT IMAGES PROJECTED ONTO A SCREEN IN THE BACKGROUND, I WOULD BE PLEASED TO GET A SLIDE OF YOU AND ME TOGETHER IN THE LOBBY. IT WOULD BE A SPECIAL MOMENT AND ALSO ADD THAT 'TWIST OF FATE' FEELING.

PLEASE CALL OR WRITE IF THIS SOUNDS REASONABLE TO YOU THE SHOW WILL BE GOING ON TOUR BEGINNING APRIL 6TH.

SINCERELY

NEIL MARCUS  
C/O ACCESS THEATER 682-8184  
2428 CHAPALA  
SB. CA. 93105

May 28,1988

Dear Mr Parker,

Thankyou so much for writing. STORM READING in Hollywood was a sucess .We will be taking it on [hopefully] a world tour in the months ahead. Right now I will be going back to berkeley to get a bit of rest but please mark your calendar NOVEMBER 18,19,20 i'll be back at the Lobero. maybe i can visit you at the Red Lion ,in October. Id like to meet you again. I will be in touch.

Sincerely,

Neil Marcus  
C/O ACCESS THEATER 682-8184  
2428 CHAPALA  
SB. CA. 93105

O . O  
o - O  
OO  
I  
I  
+++ +I-----\  
+ + \  
+ + \---  
+++

dear gail,dont know what love is.dont care.im into comfort and  
fear and closeness.youre not afraid to have sex with me.  
i love that. lets do it. i dont wanna take care of anyone but  
me.

i wanna be close.talk. i have lots of love in my life .only imm  
missing something that i feel is there with you.i know less about  
sex than ive ever known before and im so glad.i wont have to  
pretend anymore.

i love to be close.let me tell you my sexual history.

p.s. so what about my father.why doesnt he like you? have you  
ever sat down with him.

i know i need to grow.maybe you can help.maybe seeing you can  
help.you cant hurt me.im strong and right now i have no  
attachment with you.and what i wanna have...i dont think IS  
attachment. written after your visit in OCT?

\*\*\*\*so .you say you are confused in your feelings.well..im  
confused too.i mean why are we talking to eachother.why am i  
thinking all this stuff.WHAT ON EARTH is going on between us.  
im shy.you arent. im sexually shy.youre not. i dont create sexual  
relationships very easily. i think most of my sex life has been a  
result of womens pushing it. i m trying to make the move on my  
friend janice but im not pushing it very hard. im alone too  
much. i guess i dont feel worth someones attention.anyway thats  
how i really feel. maybe its because you are as vulnerable and  
mixed up as i am that i feel all these feelings about you.its  
sort of safe. oh well..this will give you a lot to respond to.  
if it hurts you..oh well..its whats really going on.i could just

think it and not SAY it but.....1-11-89  
lets get together for a date.lets make out in feb. im in ojai til  
then

gail garrison  
huntway 647  
davis,CA 95616

i went to the northern calif teacher and leaders workshop led by harvey jackins and here are my impressions...HARVEY is on the WARPATh to eliminate from peoples behavior,patterns that hold them back. he seems to be less tolerant of limits and more fierce on loving people and very insistent that they love themselves just as fiercely. He wants our lives to be the best they can be and hes is concerned that none of us act from a sense of obligation or 'duty'.  
he loves to play volleyball during breaks [and so do i] and is very hopeful about the role r.c. will play in creating a better world.

his office in seattle now has three macintosh computers using mcwrite ,one ibm pc clone and he desires to get a fax machine soon.send him articles on disk if possible.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM THE WORKSHOP...Harveys pattern busting techniques [at times quite ...zaney..always unpredictable].the work veterans are doing,talking lots,leading lots,creating support for themselves and making commitments to end war. demonstrations using the 'mens panel format',a panel of men talking about their lives as men as they were asked questions. the formation of native american sup-

port groups in the east bay. a group of rc,ers from china,japan and india came to get a boost. rc is well on its way in asia. the preparations being made now ,for the august 1989 teachers and leaders workshop in santa cruz .

all the great elders that were present giving their input.

ALL THE LOVE THAT WAS SHARED SO FREELY

neil marcus 9/4/88

dear roger and rod, had a major success today.i asked a friend to help me on a daily basis.too hard doing so much alone . asking for help is the hardest thing. he ousted my backbreaking couch. he helped me with lunch.were going to the movies tommarow. he may bring me to the meeting in marin...etc. maybe go with me to get a haircut.

so..this being a \*\*s\*t\*a\*r is balony.life is hard.to live it well is hard.to have help when i need it is a challenge.to have friends,to be honest,not to hide...this all takes WORK!!!! my life is not rosey.its getting more unrosey all the time .MY shortcomings are being pushed in my face.my body hurts.My love life ..its clearer why i dont have one.my lack of financial savvy,my relationships with family ANd friends,my dreams all must reach to a higher level

## HUMOR

Puerto Rico

i have a friend she was born and grew up in a rain forest in puerto rico. .where it will rain and plants will sprout - overnight.where a plant will fall and die and 12 new ones will sprout in her place

she was in a car accident and her brain was injured..she was "brain damaged" she forgets things.she knows she forgets.her brain is telling her she is healing.the world tells her she is crazy.she is a poet.when she writes she feels connected to the universe.she has found a new way to write because her brain wont work in the old way.she has found new places to store thoughts.at one point she thought she was going to lose it...but ,she changed her mind.

\*\*\*\*\*

i have this friend.hes a medical supply salesman.hes made as lot of money,maybe millions,on the diaper/incontinent aspect of the buisness.

one day we were talking ,i was telling him how i liked to write articles about universal truths. he said that i should really write an article about disasbled people who smell because they

pee in their pants [or leak] he said its a common occurrence. a real problem i should address. i listened of course. but i wasn't really interested in writing such an article. he wants to change my mind

I am you. you are neil. you are my sister. one of gods beloved creations. you are the earth. you are consciousness. there is time. you go. s.l.o.w. you are loved. the synapses are working. you really exist. connected to all life. your heart beats strong. you pump sweat with great vigor. the streams and rivers delight in you. the meadows and valleys and bedrock canyons greet you with tremendous excitement. that's what air is... sssss... shhhhh.. excitement. heaven gave to you a very wonderful. beautiful. very special gift. YOU ARE TOTALLY A L I V E. gorgeous man. neurones, blood, bones and a lot of imagination.

i believe i have a voice. words, feelings, observations, perceptions, thoughts. thoughts that can move the world. i am a storm, a cyclone, thunder and lightning, a warm summer's breeze, a gentle spring rain. when some people look at me they see only an autumn or winter. too few people know how to read a storm.

i think we should all be taught what to look for before a storm. i think if we'd watch the birds, we'd know. our eyes would see that the color of a caterpillar's signal the harshness of the coming winter; or that a moon's halo precedes a fresh snow, or that if a person could look inside themselves, they'd know all of this ...and more

some people hide from storms, closing their shutters and doors, pulling their blinds. they steep themselves in their own darkness and rob themselves of the tempestuous journey [towards true serenity.] \*\*\*\*\*wonderous mystery that comes from upheaval\*\*\*

some people, when they see my twisted frame, my dystonic dissary, embrace the storm- their eyes light up and they rush to hug me as a long lost brother. as if embracing a storm was food for their soul.

i can teach you.....to read a storm.

i believe i have a voice. .. words within me to tell the world. i see.... i feel... everything that is around me.

i think we should all be  
taught what to look for before a storm.

i think if we'd watch the birds we'd know.

I think that some storms are very quiet;  
they come upon us before we even know that they are there

. the air might get still for a brief moment.  
a breeze might suddenly come from a new direction.  
.....and suddenly.....

theres a flood of rain.  
the temperature has dropped 20 degrees and it's snowing  
the storm has passed and the sun shines warm and glowing

i think my voice is very strong over the  
teletype over the phone.

...hello.californnia relay service station  
36.may i help you.ga  
yes,my name is neil marcus at 4158435425 and id like to call  
amtrak at 8003525679.  
thankyou.im calling for you now ringing....ringing...ringing.  
amtrak here ga  
yes im going to santa barbara from oakland this friday. i'd like  
to now if i can get on the train with my electric wheelchair.??is  
there a ramp?

its the content of our lives thats  
important. can openers. . shoe goo. .  
bicycle innertubes. . scotchtape  
dispensers. . feathers that we find on the ground.

the people we meet.we must dare to see them.

the wealth of life exprience is around us all of the time.

we must see it. we must learn to read it, if we are to survive.

what does it mean to be a  
human being??  
it means to be connected to all life  
and to be terrified and exhilarated all the time  
and to think clearly when help is needed

this is revolution

theres time for every dream to come to life  
inspirations come from all directions  
sounds and movements that echo my soul  
and people who listen

what will the future look like  
what do people really look like?  
the truth is  
life is very rich  
learn to read the weather  
\*\*\*\*\*

September 11, 1988. NBC Television. "Sunday Today Show." With  
Garrick Utley (GU) and Maria Shriver (MS).

GU: This morning on "Sunday Today" we want to look at and listen  
to those among us for whom eachdayisa particularly difficult one  
in a way that most of us cannot even imagine. They are the  
disabled.

Burt Danet (BD) to Neil Marucs (NM): Is each day  
paraticularly difficult for you?

NM: Each day is not particularly difficult more than usual.

MS: It is estimated that there are 37 million handicapped people  
in this country. Many of them have worked tirelessly and  
courageously for recognition and respect. This morning we want  
to stop and think of what their lives are all about?

BD: Do you work tirelessly and courageously for recognition  
and respect?

NM: I do work tirelessly and courageously for recognition and respect. But 'courage' is a loaded word.

GU: It is time now to talk about being disabled, or rather listen to them, those who through disease or accident cannot do what most of us take for granted: speaking, hearing, controlling our bodies.

BD: Neil, can you speak, hear, and control your body?

NM: Yes, I can, thank you.

GU: And it's rather strange how those who cannot do those things make those of us who can a bit nervous when we are confronted with a disabled person. And we have a story about that this morning.

BD: Is it necessary that I or anyone who confronts you be nervous?

NM: Many people are nervous because they have never talked to anybody like me. Maybe it's not necessary, but maybe it is necessary.

MS: That's true, we do, Garrett. Well for several weeks this past spring, the Access Theatre in Santa Barbara staged an incredible play called, "Storm Reading." The play consisted of a series of vignettes written by a young disabled man who also happens to be the star of the play.

BD: When someone refers to you for the first time in introducing you to someone else, or to a group, or to an entire audience, do you want to be referred to as "a young disabled man?"

NM: No. I prefer to be referred to as a disabled poet and artist.

MS: The play is about his life and the millions of others who live with a disability. At first glance, "Storm Reading" isn't easy to watch. But once you see it, it's impossible to forget. The voice belongs to Roger Marcus. The words and the thoughts are those of his brother, Neil. Neil Marcus can barely speak. His body can hardly move.

BD: Neil, can you hardly speak? Can your body hardly move?

NM: No. I speak a lot and I move a lot.

MS: But nonetheless he is starring in a play, one he has written about his own life.

MS: Why are you a storm?

NM: Because I'm determined to make a change in the world.

MS: And he is doing just that. Every time Neil Marcus appears on the stage, every time his brother's voice brings his writing to life, audiences are forced to confront their fears and discomforts about the disabled.

MS: How does it make you feel when you go out there, on that stage, and perform your own words? Tell people how you feel?

NM: It feels very good. I'm out there with everything I've got.

MS: What is the message you are trying to convey?

NM: People need more exposure to the disabled out in the world.

MS: Roger Marcus is Neil's older brother. It was his idea to turn Neil's writings into a play.

Roger Marcus (RM): We're trying to break down peoples' barriers towards, of course, disability, but also towards their own lives.

MS: Growing up he often acted as his brother's caretaker. Now they live in separate cities, but their closeness still shows.

RM: I feel very connected to Neil. Sometimes people don't understand what he says, and so I have often filled in the role

of interpreter, saying his words, repeating them, making him accessible to people.

MS: What do people think initially when this play begins?

RM: 'Oh, dear. Oh dear. I'm here watching someone and I can't understand them.' There's a level of fear. And then we slice through that. I think they think, 'My goodness, he's enjoying himself. Here's a person who looks and acts like they're disabled. He's having so much fun in his life. Maybe I can have fun in my life.'

MS: Neil Marcus spent an idyllic childhood, playing with his four older brothers and sisters. But his world changed suddenly and drastically when, at the age of 8, he became afflicted with a rare neurological disorder called dystonia.

NM: I couldn't hold a pencil and I started limping. I thought I was losing my mind.

MS: Today, at 34, his body is racked by spasms over which he has no control. But his mind is brilliantly clear.

BD: Neil, is your body racked by spasms over which you have no control?

NM: That's a medieval description. It doesn't fit with modern philosophy.

MS: He's a well known figure on his hometown streets of Berkeley, California where's he's joined the growing movement of disabled people fighting for recognition and respect.

NM: I am not an outcast, I want to feel connected to people just like you do.

MS: Neil's goal is for everyone to look beyond what they see. When he's not writing or editing his newsletter for the disabled, he spends day reaching out to friends, like Mark who's spent most of his life in an iron lung.

RM: He is the voice of a right philosophy, he acts out a right philosophy in a beautiful way, and he is touching people.

MS: His performance is bringing him recognition and adulation, and giving hope to those who have felt limited by life.

NM: I understand that the world wants you to believe you're insignificant.

MS: And you know you're not.

NM: Yes.

MS: That's a big victory.

NM: I think it's the biggest victory.

MS: A victory Neil says he would never have obtained his family's support. There are plans to take "Storm Reading" on the road next year. The success of the play proves that Neil Marcus does have a voice and that it is being heard.

mission storm report 4-3-89 4 am

i dont think we humans are intrinsically self reliant,stoic,independent or unjust. i think were all delicately interwoven andintermingled members of the spinal network.and i just figured out what i want to say to the fellow who thought i was antireligous.i want to tell him i really want the support of the catholic and christian and all and any other groups because they are the most powerful and most well organized forces for social change [ and id like their help in my efforts] that is working in this world.BUT i cannot change the god piece in order to get your support.think it over and let me know. thanks.

dear storm troupe; matt,rog,wil,jon,rich,STU,,kathy,reg,lyd,rod katie and neil....

WELCOME ABOARD AND

CONGRATULATIONS!!!@#22247@#\$\$%^&+\_)(\*&^%#\*\*\*

you are magnificent wonders and team leaders of highest rank.thankyou for all you have done. in the months ahead and as we travel abroad and locally try to keep reminding yourself of this and keep in mind the MISSION and your importance to the world. take care.get lots of rest and drink plenty of fluids.and keep our love alive often and get pissed as well.

STORM READING is "a powerful work...It is Neil at his most whimsical and profound best, viewing life through the unique prism of his limited body and limitless mind." -- David Seltzer

"Seeing STORM READING for the second time was just as moving and exciting as was the first." -- Nancy Harris

"Absolutely the most wonderful and inspiring play ever in my 71 years of being a theatre fan."-Bob Andrews

"Besides all the rest of what I expected to love about STORM READING, what I wasn't prepared for was what smashing good theatre it is!"--  
Marsha Hunt

"One of the most moving and significant theatrical experiences I have ever had... Roger's comic delivery is superb...-- Jerome A.Kessler

"How impressed I was with STORM READING! .. I admired Roger's inventiveness, his humor and warm charm. Kathryn Voice was beautiful and most moving. And Neil --- what can one say?! The quality of his mind...his attitude towards life ..will not be forgotten quickly."--  
Jane Wyatt

"The accolades (for STORM READING) are so well expressed in the reviews. I can only add that for me too, it was entertaining, inspiring and deeply moving." --Eugenie C. Wheeler

"Inspirational without being preachy, wildly humorous at times, ineffably touching at others--and so beautifully performed in every detail. I shall never forget it." -- Harriet Wenig

"STORM READING should go to Broadway. It was such a moving experience. You planted a seed in my heart and it will grow."--  
Michelle Harrah

"STORM READING is in every way original,innovative and theatrical. Really impressive! I feel I was in on an event of some historical significance. ..a theatre first."-- G. Stuart

"I am including another proposal regarding a most unusual theatrical experience that will be a landmark in the cultural exchange now taking place in both our countries. It is a production called STORM READING written and performed by Neil Marcus.It is the story of his life. It breaks new ground in addressing the issue of disability, self-esteem and humanity.'--  
--John Randolph,Chair..National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc. (This proposal is from Mr. Randolph's letter to his opposite number, Kiril Lavrov, in Moscow.)

"I loved MOST the sight of those truly beautiful brothers --looking at each other with such joy and laughter and love. They are both so enormously gifted." -- Peggy Lloyd

"The play was unbelievably moving. It changed our lives!"--Lynn Kirk  
"The play was an extraordinary experience...This was first class theatre."-- Betty Izant

"What a stunning performance!..What a tour de force!...a gripping and memorable experience." -- Margaret Huyler

"It was a beautiful and moving experience, and one that will not be forgotten by anyone who has seen it." -- Peggy Thacher

"STORM READING is so moving and empowering. Possibilities and excitement abound." -- Joan Rowe

"Seeing STORM READING inspires me to keep on going even when things are tough." -- Matt Weiss

"STORM READING was twice as enjoyable as we had hoped. It was memorable." -- Brenda Loree

"STORM READING was brilliant! Absolutely fantastic! Neil is truly one of life's miraculous people. It was the most touching human experience I've had for awhile." - C.S.

YAY TEAM STORM

\*\*\*love,neil.p.s. remind me to sprout lentils as a fresh vegetabledearmichelle harrah, will you please be the spokesperson for my letters to all of you at ovs.[dont have ttime to write each of you] jeff matt,deborah and more wonderful to recieve many letters from you.very inspiring TO ME.food for my soul.it meant so much that you were there and that i could re-connect wwith o.v.s. i remember it quite well. all the emotions.all the learning. all the vastness of the world viewed from that beautiful canyon. i will be writing you again.i'll put you on my mailing list. i'll write again from berkeley. lots of love.....neil

hi emily, hows old miss.i mean the state.i am learning a lot about life/myself.why the words i love you are so full of tension is because weve learned to place all these conditions upon love.so anyway ,in reality i love you a lot. chris has insisted that i buy a new wardrpob,sdo she did buy one for me and now im looking sharp ,except when i spilt miso soup all over. i'll be in ojai july 10 thru aug then in portland aug 5th then back to berkely.thenn maybe ill visit in sept.you. havent had sex yet.dont really want to pursue it.though i do think cuddling would be nice. i wanted to cuddle more withyou but never said so.do you like to cuddle. cris and i cuddle with our clothes on. naked seems better tho.yet cannot be done easily cuz of preconceptions/expectations etc.

may 18th,THANK GOD ITS OVER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!last night,yesterday was l o n g.we get our room.it hasnt been cleaned i eat my lunch.noodles,muffin and banana yam drink.roger eats in restaurant describes how painful it was ,confusion generated by ordering simple things. we dress and put on makeup.maid cleans room meanwhile. were back at theater by two.'hi,im bill anderson the house carpenter.pleased to meet you.ive heard so many good things about you.good luck. crew not ready til 3. nbc tapes this wireless to my back.we do a scene for film.i freak.it jabs me.i start spazzing out. roger says,'whats wrong?thios is not how we rehearsed it./then we do a three hr runthrough every step cued with lights through computer. tiring. were all getting edgy.break at 6 for dinner.im exhausted.scared.two hous til curtain.nbc filming getting dressed again at seven before curtain .DILEMMA/PROBLEM im tired and

tight.if i have to fgight this for the opening,i might die. yet  
if i take a valium i ll make it through but itll affect my  
acting. WHAT TO DO? i take it. i eat noodles and tunafish sand.  
nbc films our preparing for opening.just ignore us.

act like werre not here.

ok. curtain at 8. its 8. rod encourages us to just do  
it,throw away our cares. go. so we go.we do our  
best.after 2 hours.its over. GOOD. we do questions and answers.  
people line up front stage to greet us. reception in lobby .were  
invited to russia.hugs kisses.you were great.thankyou.ok 12  
midnight.partytime.

talktime.visit time. ----- is in the room nextdoor.spend the  
night she asks? ok. say i. up all night talking. showers .yam  
drink im so tired,body so stiff,,but hey..this is love..this is  
life.....DAWN.

love neil \*\*\*\*\*

hello emily, portland was great. i stayed in a hotel and all my admirers greeted me at every meal. wanted me to eat with them... fed me... asked questions. 300 filled seats of stage directors from all over the u.s. i also met one of the cats from cats and roger and i got to see cats [the musical]  
its good to be home. i feel quite high. I DID IT.  
i met a woman i really like in santa barbara but shes married. she greets me with fire in her eyes. she thought i couldnt walk, shes argentinian, so she attempted to carry me around. i felt at home. i had a date with gail today after a ten year no connection.. it was nice we were both really on edge but we hugged at the end .. life is so strange. i felt like having sex.. why with her? shes a psychic flower child who lives the life of a hermit. you asked for details. is this too much? i hope you are living it up and having fun. ARE YOU. or is it hard. lets talk if i should come. i need a bit of encouragement cuz i like being here and in my own turf... but let me know  
giles is attending u.c. berkeley he has 5 yrs to go. i fed him lunch at a cafe where i drove by. he says hi.  
im enclosing a letter i wrote to dale but never sent... i should have in retrospect  
love nnnn eil

EMILY MOFFIT

238 E ACADEMY ST  
CANTON,MISS 39046

i enclose a photo of my friend and regular co counsellor ELEANOR LEWIS DYKSTRA.

eleanor has rheumatoid arthritis and in the fall of 86 underwent 2 cervical fusion operations as the joints in her neck had become so unstable she was in danger of paralysis.at the second operation the halo fixation was installed and eleanor wore it for several months until the fusion was solid.

eleanor called the brace 'amoranda' from amour,love. she figured that while amorandas embrace was anything but comfortable,it was lifesaving and constant so theyd better get along.

this photo was taken by me,dec. 25th 86 and amoranda is decorated for the holidays.complete elegance?no?

sara avmaat,halifax,n.s.canada b3k3r2 2044 creighton st.

i enclose a photo of my friend and regular co counsellor ELEANOR LEWIS DYKSTRA.

eleanor has rheumatoid arthritis and in the fall of 86 underwent 2 cervical fusion operations as the joints in her neck had become so unstable she was in danger of paralysis.at the second operation the halo fixation was installed and eleanor wore it for several months until the fusion was solid.

eleanor called the brace 'amoranda' from amour,love. she figured that while amorandas embrace was anything but comfortable,it was lifesaving and constant so theyd better get along.

this photo was taken by me,dec. 25th 86 and amoranda is decorated for the holidays.complete elegance?no?

sara avmaat,halifax,n.s.canada b3k3r2 2044 creighton st.

how to make yam sauce. cut up yams,apples put in pot with cinnamon,peanut butter apple juice. cook in slow cooker til soft.then muuusshjhh .then eat.

WHY I DO ART?

because it transform me.

bbecause it transforms the world..every time i do it.

how do we get there.oh,i see. taake a left a left a left and

another left.this is it. we are here. how do we get back? take a

right.a right.a right and another right. ok

ART SHEDS NEW LIGHT ON THINGS.

EVERY MOMENT I HAVE TO RE CREATE MYSELF.

S T O R M R E A D I N G

the warm.the sun.the stretch.the cloud.to see a vision and  
captivate the moment.goosebump city ,many said.intense and know-  
ing of nature intent that canopy of form and emotion that all  
were real yet disguised by what we fear.praise,tell  
stories.peoples lives thunder and storm. wind fantastic.love and  
root. soul,spirit wave. elevated thought...zap.train.tram.car-  
rot.muse.energize and plant and art and zerox. horizon  
speak.escavate the level.we need you.cohesive dance.known and  
other.sing.song.reach,twist and shout.the colorful  
cornerstore.the fabric of our lives.hello,welcome to burger king.

this is some kind of test.how well i do results in how happy i  
am.the world looks dismal .everybody seems lost.traffic is  
loud.air smells of exhaust. im tired.

6/2/88 woke up angry.and hungry .eat grits and shriveled apple  
and stazle cheese.spend terrible morning thinking too much and  
feeling tense and afraid. kris calls at ten to say she cant come  
over but would i like to join her in taffic court in marin. ok.  
it felt good to get out.we had a nice chat by the lake near the  
courthouse.i cried over being lonely and misunderstood.  
60 people in line for court to open. the judge is stoic mean and  
cruel.thios is gonna take hours.he spends twenty minutes  
explaining guilt,non guilt,contesting,appealing,do this for  
that,finedthis if that..etc.couldnt follow any of it.one by one  
he decides our fate.real melting pot of crimes AND WIDE VARIETY  
OF PEOPLE FROM ALL WALKS OF LIFE.MOSTLY POOR.parking ,facing the  
wrong way.disco lights in dashboard.speeding.seatbelts,insurance  
lack and no liscence on boat.no show for court.etc..judge has  
great power.the worst fate is traffic school it seem like he  
passes that sentance on a whim,and if he thinks youre to naive.  
every person who walked outta that room breathed a huge siggh of  
relief  
lifts me right out of my depression.  
great experience. felt sorry for all these terrorized people

december 1986. nature program on PBS. there really is no way to photograph the ocean floor of the pacific. its too deep and there is not enough light. so what we did was to construct a model of it in a studio in london. For musical accompnymt we used a computer synthesizer and by recording sounds like plinging a beer bottle with a spoon ,or tapping a pencil on a desk and entering them into a memory bank...we created our orchestra.

On a tiny airplane in a two hour amount of time,I had a tiny conversation with the men sitting next to me. I said "Hi". He said "Hi". I said "We made it" . He said "ducks".  
Two ducks with long green necks waddeling beside the plane..greeted us when we landed.

#### AVAILABLE FOR CONSULTING

PROFESSIONAL CREATIVE INTELLIGENCE WITH SPASTIC APPEARANCE  
,AVAILABLE FOR CONSULTING ON A WIDE VARIETY OF TOPICS.  
UNFETTERED BY STEREOTYPIC VIEWPOINT,  
I AM A SPECIALIST IN REVIEWING AND REVISING PATTERNED FORMS OF  
BEHAVIOR TO ALLOW FOR UNLIMITED GROWTH DEVELOPMENT AND  
PROFIT IN  
ALMOST ANY AREA IMAGINABLE.

MY UNIQUE PROFILE IS INDESCRIBABLE BUT I CAN HONESTLY SAY THAT I  
AM A HANDSOME SINGLE,BEARDED MAN.AGE 33.BROWN HAIR. BLUE  
EYES. 5  
FOOT 11 .120 LBS. WITH A RARE TALENT FOR BRINGING OUT THE BEST  
IN PEOPLE.MY INHERENT ABILITY TO THINK WELL ABOUT PEOPLE HAS  
BEEN VASTLY EXPANDED BY MY 23 YEAR AQUAINTENCE WITH A RARE  
NEUROLOGICAL CONDITION CALLED DYSTONIA.

#### NEIL MARCUS PERFORMING ARTIST

single  
man  
age 33  
brown hair  
blue eyes  
5ft.10  
120 lbs  
goal-stardom  
physical condition-spastic  
favorite song-soon its gonna rain

favorite book-charlotts web  
favorite food-pesto  
favorite movie-the fly starring jeff goldblum  
favorite word-xerox  
place id like to visit more-n.y.c  
celebrities id like to meet-jerry lewis,coco,dorothy wallace

people tell me they have the same problem

i wish you could get inside my body.its awfully lonely in here.and also ..im not totally willing to welcome you in...but i'll try.

i wish you would take responsibility for my body sometimes.i wish you would jump on me..hold me..stretch me..sit on me.. i carry the burden 24 hrs a day of uncontrolable muscles..im telling you this,knowing that its way to much to ask of anyone..but im telling you that when you can or if you feel youve ggot the energy....go for it.

someday i will be sitting with you in a movie theater.weve made a date to have a 'good time' annnd the movie will start and all of a sudden my whole body will go into spasm .on the inside i'll be screaming for help...but i will not say it.i'll rather sit there in agony fighting this tremendous battle and i'll feel the shame of ruining a good movie and disturbing your peace so id rather just be alone F!U!C!K!.this is what im up against

it feels like my right hand is holding on to the edge of a cliff..all day long.sometimes into the night.and its very hard to live like this and to smile and make friends and be social and eat meals ,cook or do anything.

or maybe wwere spending the night together.and were lying together in the warmth and love that i know is there.but maybe a spasm comes and so i sit on it or hide it but it makes me so mad.i cant yell for help.i cant be alone.i dont know what to do..maybe im getting hungry too.

it was very hot in phoenix ..like 105 deegrees.i was at jennies house .it was late. i was very tired and scared that i couldnt takke care of myself and she says ,'can i help you with a shower?'and i say i dont know.but im feeling like oh what a burden and shes feeling oh i want to help but i also dont know how and maybe hed rather do it himself. so eventually i say yes but still im trying to make it least help as is possible which is in fact

no help at all. so i say thanks,im ok now and go to bed.and i really need a shower all over again because of all the work ive done.

8/14/87 phoenix,az. lets go out to eat. get in back of pickup and go.late night thai restaurant. is it open? yes. let me put on one shoe to look presentable.ok. we sit. we order. the candle shines through our water glasses..shimmering on our faces.tonight is the eve of the convergance. the waiters look nervous. im nervous. the shoe is too tight,i take it off.im fun to eat with ,i say shyly. why asks lavonne. because i have no manners. ha ha ha ha.oh really ,says lavonne. yes,i say. the food comes.we serve soup first.want seconds???? no thanks.waitin foor the meal. meal comes. need help ??asks lavonne. nahh,i say. struggle,struggle. then i take my fork,fill it with food and give her a bite.. oh,she says.i see. then the chicken on the skewer with the peanut sauce. then im swinging strands of vegetables between my teeth and daring her.she takes the challenge.the waiters get real busy and scared looking.maybe delighted. were getting messy.were passing food.were passing water with a straw. its becoming a circus. were laughing hysterically.were smushing food between our lips.were passing desert around the table. lavonns friends comments,'youve got two women eating out of your mouth..not even the king of siam has that .im getting more relaxed. what a fun meal.

its not fair that i must think about the possibility of being very uncomfortable and tense in bed at night ..all night and not being able to sleep..every night. whats worse is that i worry about that even more when im sleeping-not sleeping-next to you. and i wish there was help for me.and i wish i werent so alone. i think i'll keep YOU up ALL night with me. will you stay.?

the above represents the dark side.on the light side... we humans are elegantly dependent on eachother

I am lying in bed with my girlfriend happily awaiting the brand new day.the sun begins to stream in the window.thoughts wander.touch is warm. I begin to feel my leg getting tired so I twist my body to shift my weight.OUCH. my hip joint crunches.my right arm goes into spasm.my girlfriend (who ive been holding close) receives my elbow in her spine.Aiiii, she yells and then breathes a sigh of relief."darling,youve put my rib into place"

h

.

NEIL MARCUS.

AGE 34.

CREATIVELY ENDOWED WITH DISABILITY.

I AM ... A POET, HUMOURIST, WRITER, ACTOR, AND  
ADVENTURER. I WISH TO IMPACT THE WORLD WITH  
GOOD IDEAS

I am a fantastic spastic mime with dystonia, a rare neurological disorder. Its a natural ability I have. You could say, it's built in.

Everybody comments on my ability; they always ask, how it happened. I tell them, ".....20 years ago, I was on a supersonic jet airliner bound for Rome to meet with the pope. I was getting hungry midway past Nevada, somewhere approaching Salt Lake. So I went to the refrigerator to get myself a peanut butter and jelly sandwich. I opened what I thought was the refrigerator door and I fell out through a sonic boom, landing in the Green River at Steamboat Rock. I've never been the same since and have the uncanny urge to return to that river at just about this time every year."

I know more about myself than anyone else in the world. This is true, too, of my Dystonia. I find myself being my own doctor, scientist and investigator. MY PLAN is to de-rigidify institutions with my knowledge and to have great fun living my life.

I was born in New York state and grew up in Ojai, California. Became disabled at age eight. It would take me 12 years to fully realize what that meant: so much of disability relates not to disability, but to alienation! Attended high school. Several years of college. Found LIFE and PEOPLE to be the best educators of all.

I have always found it useful to record my thoughts in writing. My play, STORM READING, captures many of these ideas AND WILL be touring the world in 1988.

Have published bits and pieces of my writing and artwork

[collages] in newsletters, in newspapers, in magazines and am a part of the FIRST disabled poets' anthology, TOWARDS SOLOMAN'S MOUNTAIN. Self publish my own one-page monthly newsletter called SPECIAL EFFECTS. Am also editor and founder of an annual disability counseling journal, COMPLETE ELEGANCE.

ROSENCRANTZ AND GUILDENSTERN SEE STORM READING  
-----

THAT SURE WAS WILD.

YEAH.

WHAT WAS IT?

IM NOT SURE.

THAT OPENING...WITH THE PAINT MADE ME THINK OF CATARPILLARS.

YEAH,AND BEING BORN.

YEAH.

WAS THAT GUY AN ACTOR OR WAS HE REALLY THAT WAY.

I DUNNO.I THINK HE WAS AN ACTOR.

YEAH.AND A GOOD ONE AT THAT.I HAD A COUSIN IN A WHEELCHAIR. HE WAS REAL SMART..

YEAH,WELL THEYRE NOT ALL THAT WAY.SOME OF EM ARE JERKS.

YEAH.

CH...CH...CHEEZEBURGER [LAUGHS]

YEAH. [LAUGHS]

PLEEEASEEEEE. [LAUGHS]

BUT SHE CHANGED HER MIND.

OH YEAH.

SAY,WHAT WOULD YOU DO IF YOU WERE IN A CAR AND YOU HIT A TREE AND

BECAME PARALYZED?

I DUNNO.IT SEEMS PRETTY RAD.

WHAT'LL WE DO NOW.ITS GETTINNG LATE.

WE GOTTA GET THIS LETTER DELIVERED.

dear tony,shawn and cliff..you did a wonderful job on the film.it wasnt sickly sweet,or depressing or brave.it was real and it was beautiful,poetic and the music was hip.i loved the way you captioned AFTER i spoke.you gave

the audience a try at it,let them hang a little.i loved how roger made the end.you really showed his love.i loved your montage of me climbing steps.i loved the bittersweet humor you underplayed like'if they come' and my 'yeah'at the tv station.i loved rods definitions of what theater is.it wasnt sappy.loved john kellys analysis.loved toms mom story.loved the kids communicating-no spoken dialog-only trumpet.the film spoke in so many ways,in so short a time.pls send roger a copy or send me one to forward.he would be so proud.loved all those little shoo goo can opener innertube moments.loved vinny.and hang loose.can u get this to united airlines as a pr piece.if you win an emmy can i come? pls keep in touch 415-843-5425.love neil

\*\*\*\*\* 18 reasons i am worth talking to/have something to say\*\*

- 1.i have motivated thousands of people to change their lives to a better direction.
- 2.i have played to audiences across the country on some of our countrys'most prestigous stages.
- 3.i have thought up and written the script that is on the cutting edge of human liberation.
- 4.a documentary was inspired by my work in the theater.
- 5.i have good friends.am a good friend.and am loved by many.
- 6.i was the originator of the s.e.x. bed design concept.
- 7.i am fun to hang out with on street corners and outdoor cafes.
- 8.lauren bacall,micheal douglas,stephan hawkings,ellen stohhl,maria shriver,lou gossett jr,rue mclanahan,kenny loggins,anthony edwards,david seltzer all respect my work and consider themselves my friends.
- 9.i have written some of the first leading edge articles on disability and art.
- 10.i have given public talks and led workshops ever since i was 16.
- 11.i can be very silly.
- 12.i swim in lakes,streams,oceans and pools.love hottubs in canyons.
- 13.i lead bohemian style,poeetry,tea,rap,storytelling parties in my home.
- 14.ive spoken several times with god.
- 15.children love me.and visa versa.

16.i am currently an actor touring the country in a play i wrote starring myself telling my life story.

17..during the past three years,i have told my story to over a million people.

833s le Doux rd. nbr 3,la.90035

sunday before matinee.i see this micheal jackson video on tv/.the man in the mirror.he talks about changing the world. goosebump city was one of the comments i received from someone i keep thinking im talking bout something that all around everyone sees and feels but no one knows how to describe it.in words.

'HOMELESS N.Y. WOMAN INVITED TO SPEAK AT HARVARD.FIRST LESBIAN SORORITY IN COUNTRY FORMED AT UCLA. ...AND STORM READING PREMIERS

micheal jackson has been getting lots of recognition lately.this time for his hit video 'dirty diana' .insights missing here.

july 20th,1988 jesse jackson speaks to the democratic national convention.words of power,love,strength.with his family.with rosa parks.

THIS WEEK.the world series was going on.i heard tell of an interview with the most famous pitcher.jose consero? how does he stand up to the pressure???? he concentrates.he meditates.he relaxes.the whole world is watching.he does what i do.

ALSO.george bush won the 88 elections.a memorable quote i read in newsweek was georges manager telling him to go out there and have fun [on the tv debate with dukakis] and george answering nervously. 'you go out and have fun in front of 5 million people.

i watched THE ROSE on tv. i watched haloween and other various phantom/horror movies.

stephan hawking is in town weekend of my opening.i go hear his lecture on baby black holes.i meet him after the lecture.invite him to my show.roger takes photo of us together.historic.timely. my friend linda e. loans him her van for the week also tell him about STORM READING

12-21-88 max robinson dies from complications from aids.he was the first black anchorperson on tv news.he was a role model for black people.he was a pioneer.he said 'it is too much pressure to be in the position he was in with all the expectations to be

perfect'.no mention was made of his possible gayness in today's broadcast..

IN THE NEWS this time frame..tracy chapman,a new voice in american music,sweeps the grammies .rain man wins four oscars. big oil spill in alaska...worst in history. discovery of an easier less taxing way to make fission. eastern airline strike. junk bond bust. crack wars in d.c.

dan drake.we talked for hours about philosophies on street corners on sunny days.

karl grimm.we made a slideshow on my poetry.

felicia.darling,you put my rib into place.

gail and a man selling pencils.

fred astair based on peter allen.

little girl on trike at 7th day adventist on parker st. polling day

a museum guard at oakland museum.

david seltzer,garbanzo beans.

handcuffs from ADEPT protest.

elaine,tree letter

aurora levins morales,puerto rico.

harvey jackins,conformity and phobias.

chuck knebel at highland hosp.

thanks to dave jonson for getting me started on computers.

train whistle from clifford page.also disabled fables.

live squid.linda spectors drama class.

sanjiro,kurusawa film by same name

motorized puffed wheat,dan drake.

samsonite commercial and letters inspired by lazlo toth.

god letter.marianna ruybalid and oneil poree.

suicide.mark lee.

workshop in garberville.

NETWORK by paddy chayevesky

special effects,river trip,audrey newman.surfer by rap.

hermes by roger marcus-disabled art-

jewel thief by jewish book of humour

storm reading inspired by robin jauregui

costumes by patgonia.

rainbow suspenders,MORK and the 70's

a day at the laundreymat.

milk crate,dan drake.

milk crate,dave johnson

milk crate gary kline had the original prototype on his chair.

ron nelson,crutches.  
rolling picnic ,karl grimm  
hot smile,karl grimm.woman and man in mall  
snails,jane crosby  
show title by lathim marcus and marcus  
ingenius way to live,dan drake  
spactisity insp[ired by the granada theater in sb  
back in the stone age,by judy malinowski  
snorkkel by devva kasnitz  
jump on me by steve angelides  
normilty is imaginary,david ratovitsky  
susan moncure in suicide  
david danials,living brush  
dewars ad,lifestyles  
kendra marcus ,suicide  
wendy marcus,suicide  
corey ,carol and ralph sipper  
sat on a bee,corlew collier  
movie stars,jerry lewis MDA telethon  
jerry keller---[for supporting special effects]  
pamela hall,works in that 4th floor downtown office  
whoopie goldberg inspired me with her disabled monolog

\*\*\*\*\*

ALL THE PEOPLE AND EVENTS IN THE PLAY [true fact]

storm reading is a collabrative staging of neils diaries by roger  
marcus rod lathim and neil marcus based on the tape made by roger  
marcus

OTHER HELP ALONG THE WAY

my name is linda egar.i live on the edge of the universe at the  
center of the universe where all life begins. a trillion  
stars..all of humanity was born in my home.  
i am friends with the comets.i am cousin to the dolphins. i am  
counsel to the wind in the trees. i am sister of the storm. you  
know me well.im your neighbor.

star light.star bright.i see the star i am tonight.

MAY 17TH BIG HIT YEAH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!111

LOVE NEIL

DEAR MOM AND DAD

I KNOW YOU LOVE ME.I KNOW YOU'RE PROUD OF ME. I KNOW IVE BEEN COURAGEOUS.I KNOW IVE BEEN THROUGH A LOT. I KNOW YOUVE BEEN THRU

A LOT. THE LOVE IS THERE.ITS ALWAYS THERE.EVEN THO IVE HAD TO BE NUMB TOO IT...OR ACT TOUGH.THE LOVE IS THERE. AND YOU SHOULD BE PROUD OF ME BECAUSE I LIVE.I AM ALIVE. I THINK.I CARE. I LOVE.

AND I CREATE BEAUTY ALL AROUND ME JUST LIKE ERIC STOLTZ IN MASK which i just got thru watching on tv AMIDST MUCH SOBBING. YOUVE HELPED ME LIVE. YOUVE GIVEN ME ALL THE HOPE YOU CAN GIVE .ALL THE

LOVE IN YOUR HEARTS ,YOUVE GIVEN TO ME.IT SHOWS. ITS IN ME NOW..FOREVER.

BAKED A YAM.SQUEEZED LEMON ALL OVER IT.TOOK THE LEFTOVER COUSCOUS

AND EGGPLANT DISH POURED IT ON TOP.TOOK A PIECE OF YESTERDAYS BAUGEETE.DIPPED IT IN MARGERINE AND ATE.THEN MADE A 20 ONCE CUP OF HOT CHOCKOLATE AND SIPPED IT .I AAM FILLED WITH WARMTH AND LOVE...GOODNITE

i admire people for the ways that they are good in their lives.the ways that they are strong and never buckle under. i constantly watch out for this trait.

the work that i do with the arts reflects the respect that i feel towards all of life.

i have knowledge that people are good and that i am good. i didnt always know this. many people arent aware of their goodness. it isnt taught in schools or universities ..yet.

there are specific reasons for all the hurt and hate in the world. one reason is that young people often get ignored or put down as they are growing up. another is that society is often not well organized to take care of its people.

age 12 thru 16 was very hard for me. i think the hardest things were that i didnt feel i knew how to love people and i was afraid a lot. i had a physical disability and i was concerned about what would become of me.

what was helpful was learning that i was in fact surrounded by people who thought very well of me and learning i had a lot to offer the world. i learned this as a result of joining a support group for people who wanted to improve their lives and work to-

wards making a better world. learning to give and receive hugs was a very important step forward for me.also learning that i did have within me the power to change the world.

give support.get support.act powerfully. feel your fear.feel all your discouragement and cry when you need to. and get lots of hugs. love neil

## B L A C K B A R T

im comin in here.any questions?/

OH NO YOU CANT COME IN HERE,YOU'LL SCRATCH OUR FURNITURE

\*

PLEASE TAKE OUR MONEY.WE ARE GOOD PEOPLE..WE DONT MEAN ANY HARM.WE SUPPORT YOUR CAUSE

\*

YES.OUR BANKS DO HAVE RAMPS.

\*

TELL US WHAT YOU WANT ,WE'LL GET IT FOR YOU  
CAN YOU REACH IT?

\* arrrghhhhhrrrggggg

ITS AMAZING ,I DO UNDERSTAND YOU.YOU ARTICULATE VERY WELL

\*

WHAT DID YOU SAY YOUR NAME WAS?

\*

Give me money.IM SORRY BART,WE DONT HAVE ANY OF THOSE.huuhhhuu

\*

I FEEL STRANGELY ATTRACTED TO YOU,BLACK BART. IS THAT WRONG.??

\*

BLLAACCKK BBAARRTT,,WWE LLIKKEE YOOOUU WEE  
WWEELLCCOOMMEE YOOOUU WWIITTHH OOPPEENN  
AARRMMSS..PPLLEEAASSEE FFEEELL AATT HHOOMMEE

u

i think music best describes me.music with pictures.music video.i want to translate my speech into notes.when i speak i sing.when i cook its a symphony.

## LIST OF WHATS GOOD ABOUT DISABILITY

TIME  
RECEIVING HELP  
SEEING NEW SIDES OF PEOPLE  
REQUIRING GREAT DESIGNS  
APPRECIATING LIFE  
DIRECT ACCESS TO CHILDREN  
REQUIRING INTIMACY  
ABSENCE OF ROLES  
CLEARER COMMUNICATION  
BETTER SEX  
ACCESS TO ELDERLY  
GENTLER STRANGERS  
ACCESS TO TRUCKERS, BIKERS, VETERANS AND OTHER SURVIVORS  
IMMEDIATE TECHNOLOGY BENEFITS  
ELECTRIC WHEELCHAIRS  
SHEEPSKIN  
LESS WAITING IN LINES  
STRAWS  
PERSONAL SERVICE  
HIGHLY DEVELOPED 'VISION'  
DISCOUNTS  
BETTER HUMOR  
REQUIRING INGENUITY  
LEFT OUT OF WARS  
ESP  
INTIMATE KNOWLEDGE OF DEATH  
PEOPLE TREAT YOU LIKE YOU'RE HARMLESS [AHIMSA]  
PHYSICAL INTIMACY WITH BODILY FUNCTIONS  
LIMITED BACK STRAIN/DISC STRAIN

people talk a lot about spirits. keep your spirits up. in low spirits. in high spirits. moved by the spirit. spirited. keep the spirit alive. don't lose the spirit. i think spirits and health go hand in hand. think about raising your spirits. what comes to mind. laughing. parties. gait. fun  
THIS I THINK IS ONE OF THE KEYS TO HEALTH. instead of [whatever]  
i think people should go out and have a good time.

\*\*\*\*\*THE SPIRIT REMAINS UNTOUCHED BY ALL THE EXTERNAL CONDITIONS PLACED UPON IT.

day in a life of daniel drake.

i can be worthwhile just sitting here.

getting a haircut can be interesting.

for a disabled person.

disabled people get haircuts

you dont see it very often.

i get a haircut about once every two months

its different every time .

wait..before you start cutting ,tell me what you are thinking

oh i was thinking how hard it must be to be disabled and how

much compassion i have for you.

YUCK!

could i have another barber please.

a disabled person has gotta be 3 times smarter,three times wealthier,3 times as exciting and 3 times as sociable as any nondisabled person in order to overcome all the prejudices surrounding him/her.

#### FROM THE DICTIONARY OF THE FUTURE

pencils THOUGHT STICKS

attendants UNDERSTUDIES

wheelchair LA MACHINE

blind people VISIONARIES

disabled NOT THE SAME

handicap OPPORTUNITY

telephones SPEAKERPHONES

i want to see wheelchair dealerships set up just like those fancy auto dealerships with the large glass showroom and the sparkling tile floors and its exciting to go there its like traveling into hyperspace and theres lots of gadgets and gizmos like the ' sharper image ' AND the public telephones phone free to anywhere and its obvious that everyone there wants your life to be the best it can be and it all operates on one huge self perpetuating grant.

#### TOPICS

here are my observations of society and disability after watching an hours worth of teleevision on the three major networks during the hours of ----- and ---- in the afternoon. i counted 313 instances of a disability theme in this time period. descriptions

shall follow.

in the october 11987 edition of SPECIAL EFFECTS i mentioned that i had taken a course on the mythology of disability and was greatly inspired by it. i was so eager to attend this course that i made it up. as far as i know, no such course exists. in the back of my mind though, i was the person i envisioned teaching this course. making it come into existence. reclaiming OUR existence it is a subject close to my heart and my being and i feel it is at the cutting edge of awareness of human existence and its not been reported on ...yet.

of course really its not mythology at all...its real. it surrounds us every day [Definition of M Y T H O L O G Y ]

we learn from disability. we learn about the human spirit. we learn about freedom and repression. 'normal' people look to disabled people to learn about themselves. to see inside. stories of people overcoming or coping with difficulties spring forth from every culture and are of great interest to all.

dear jon, in about two weeks time, i again will get up on the stage in front of about 1000 people and perform my play. i will do this 4 nights over a weekend. no, its not just me alone on stage ..my brother and the dancer/interpreter will be there too. it feels like just me though... I AM center of the universe concepts and all that. oh yeah, it will probably be filmed then too for showing on pbs. how on earth did all of this happen...in the last year no less. how does a guy like me do this?? i really am not sure. theres a lot of people behind me saying yeah yeah, go for it, neil. also i believe im using a right approach regarding disability and i care about that a lot. also, its a challenge and will probably bring me fame.

good point. the actual script which is written on 40 sheets of paper and represents the show STORM READING. if a stranger picked it up and read it. they wouldnt see that it was anything. the impact is not in the written script. the impacts in the live performance. its hard to describe the play in words.

been watching movies. been noticing how theyre constructed. the timing. where they get laughs etc. i can identify with movies because im living one in this play. also i know what a director is because i have one.



I think that the interview was eloquent and that it alone has taken a major step forward towards Neil's goal of giving disabled people more exposure in the world. It is interesting to note a parallel between your tape on 'The New Indians' - where the indians believe that they are an oasis that humanity will some day turn towards for attaining knowledge on living harmoniously with the world - and the idea that the disabled hold an equally powerful store of knowledge about coping with unfavorable and sometimes hostile environments and creating a sense of self worth beyond one's physical limitations. roger marcus quote 10-88

the show must go on even tho ive got a pain in my hip,a hole in the sole [of my foot] from where i cut it swimming in a mud hole surrounded by tule reeds by a river that was heated by a geyser.the show must go on even tho theres times during it when i get so tired i feel like im gonna die.i cant give up.the show must go on.

im not doing this for money.you couldnt pay me a million dollars and be sure id do it. im doing it cuz people love it. i cant quite say that 'i love it ' cuz it feels very hard but i love the results and its a challenge.and i generally dont refuse a challenge.

im on a train going from oakland to santa barbara. im sitting in a special handicapped seat in a handicapped car. older folks are there. i know theyre really curious about me. i eat i go to the toilet i stare out the window.they eat they go to the bathroom they stare out the window.they talk a little .traveling.marriages.illnesses.getting old.  
an old man passes by me.smiles and asks how im doing? when i say fine,he says ,like a rock.' and i say ,yeah'.  
later on in the trip.it takes 9 hours. im standing in the front of the car,looking around at the people there and doing my calsthenic excercizes. the old man starts photographing me and i start hamming it up.i then tell them all about the play and the guy says, 'i knew there was something special about you.'

FEAR OF BUSSES by neil jong marcuse

yeah i avoid busses i hate to admit it cuz theyre working so hard for us to get access...but they scare me.im to vulnerable at that point.i feel like an outsider.everybodys staring.  
wwhen i go out into the world its hard.a lot of disabled people DONT GO OUT. its just too hard.

IM LOOKING FOR PEOPLE WHO LIE DOWN,DONT WALK,USE OXYGEN,HAVE THIN LIMBS,CANT SPEAK [OR SPEAK WITH DIFFICULTY] CANT SEE AND/OR CANT HEAR. WERE ALL LOOKING FOR EACHOTHER REALLY ALTHO WE ARE SCARED TO BE A PART OF THAT CLUB

=====

THIS WEEK.the world series was going on.i heard tell of an interview with the most famous pitcher.areole whorechyser? how does he stand up to the pressure???? he concentrates.he meditates.he relaxes.the whole world is watching.he does what i do.

ALSO.george bush won the 88 elections.a memorable quote i read in newsweek was georges manager telling him to go out there and have fun [on the tv debate with dukakis] and george answering nervously. 'you go out and have fun in front of 5 million people. i watched THE ROSE on tv. i watched haloween and other various phantom/horror movies.

stephan hawking is in town weekend of my opening.i go hear his lecture on baby black holes.i meet him after the lecture.invite him to my show.roger takes photo of us together.historic.timely. my friend linda e. loans him her van for the week also tell him about STORM READING

11-20-88 just completed four day run at the lobero. appeared on the front page of the INDEPENDENT. today is sunday did a matinee. yesterday was saturday did a show,full house.friday was a bnefit for the rehab institute.thurs was for the high schools. after the show,stuart handed me the copy of the independent .rod said,'theres no turning back now.'

fri was the hardest cuz my eyes kept closing i was out of breath and i felt like the audience was pitying me. it was mostly doctors and proffesionals. but at the end there was clapping that would not stop..

nights after the show im exhausted .its twelve,ive greeted fans till 11.i pull off my soaking clothes. i goto the hotel . i eat like a horse i go to bed i wake up at four am i bathe i go back tyo sleep.wake up .eat.go back to bed. eat. rest.bathe .shower .rest.eat.rest.dress.prepare.go to theater set props.drink water.get in make up.costume.wait for them to call places.listen to the crowd over the pa system.wait for rod to tell us to enjoy ourselves out there.go on.

during these last performances my father acted as my attendant for the weekend.he was most helpful during this time of great stress. [tho i didnt like the idea at first.] he stayed by my side the whole time. i needed a lot of comfort. it was a lot of strain.

i would wake up many nights at 3am with music from the show running a loop in my head.especially frm the new piece dealing with spiiirrituality.i dont know why.the music was haunting..

fear is what i must overcome.fear and doubt.there hundreds of things that could go wrong.the rope from the exiting suitcase scene did get caught in my wheel last night aas i entered onsstage.also there is self doubt.getting tired.forgetting lines.people not liking it.falling. missing a cue. and having these fears and focusing on them actually makes the performance worse. the rope 'mistake' was no big deal. we dealt with it beautifully.

....so i have to learn to think well.and i do learn it cuz if i dont learn,being on stage is painful and hard to do.

q and a for storm.  
what has changed.  
how does it develop  
who created it.  
what gave you the idea.  
future plans.

carole brought some of her friends from the phoenix house. one guy came up after the show said thank you. talked about his invisible handicap. told me that i've outwitted THEM. turned it around. fooled them. showed them possibilities they'd never dreamed of. told me he wouldn't want winners if there had to be losers.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### NOTES FOR SUBJECTS

dear samsonite  
elisa  
desire list  
invisible handicaps. can't see person past  
spirituality/disabled culture, art  
stephan hawking

\*\*\*\*\*

i do want to influence world leaders. i want to work with creative people. set up wheelchair sales and repair/design shops all over the country. i want to be a resource person to be consulted on important issues. i want to live in a variety of cultures. i want to start up a disabled studies program at universities [similar to women's, black, chicano, native peoples studies started in the 60's]. i want to work at different jobs for short amounts of time, jobs where disabled people aren't usually seen. bank teller. burger king, airline reservation clerk, checker at stores. i want to design some sort of disabled museum. i want to work in a disabled ad campaign/ ad agency. i want to set up my own booth on a busy street corner. i want to publish and publish and publish. i want to do speech therapy.!!!!!!!!!!!!11

you are in my thoughts. i think about you. i keep you in my mind. when i think of you, i think of peace. i think of great beauty. i think how wonderful the world is. you are very beautiful. you are full of grace. i love you very much. i feel you watching over me.

the week of our opening, rods mother got very ill. she was and still is, near death. rod [our director] is our strength. he holds

the show together. when he wasnt at rehearsals,i missed him.i felt a big gap. us actors carried on without him tho. when rod did come back.it was like there were two worlds there.the theater where its all illusion,acting/commentary on life and while we were doing that the real life was going by...rods mom. it was very strange.life goes on.

after about siix performances i noticed that lights and lighting was integral part of the show. also i came to realize what a director is for.

an actor needs a lot of confidence to go out on stage before a large number of people .in my case what helps me do it is i know im needed [by the audience] .i know id love to see more disabled people on stage. Marsha says just be cute like you are.you are irresistible.

this play is hard to describe in words andd iits a different experience for every person who sees it.i think it must have a universal message,one that has a very personal relation to every person.

i had trouble concentrating on friday niight.i was scared.i thought i wasnt doing a good job of acting. perhaps the thought that there was an audience filled with ddoctors and proffesionals had something to do with it.also,it was opening night.SOLD OUT

sundays matinee performance was the best.i was relaxed before going out on stage.i was yawning and laughing. making jokes.i took my time doing the unfolding caterpillar scvne.i was almost playful with my opening lines.and i wanted a laarger audience,more than the 500 who were there.i was like a hungry lion.lemme at em.

Neil has trouble with words that require movement of the tongue. The reason he can say GARBANZO BEANS easily is that the two key parts of the phrase come from the throat.another phrase from the play is the french pronunciation of 'BUT OF COURSE' that neilsays in response to the question,'do you have a house dressing?

The G and the B and the C are fairly easy to get a handle on. Once he has started, he can work the tongue and lip, bypassing the tongue. You will notice that when he is asked to reply, his tongue starts to go in and out to get ready for that big push. It is the tongue that seems to be involved with the dystonia problem. He'd probably have less trouble with guttural German than with English.

'ICH BIN EIN BERLINER'

\*\*\*\*\*

STORM BEGINNINGS	*
july 87 create PROMO with karl	*
nov 87 create ,princess and dragon with clifford	*
dec 87 rods birthday.first reading of storm	*



off the train.

SPECIAL DELIVERY. Playwright Neil Marcus is back and triumphant in **STORM READING** Cynthia Wisehart  
Neil Marcus had one or two ideas about celebrities and movie stars, but he was on the whole more interested in his own mysterious self. It was a big subject and he spent a lot of time watching his life, asking thousands of ordinary and sometimes difficult questions. He was a hound for reality, hunting it down, gobbling up life in his gentle and voracious way. He wrote down everything. He typed it slowly, one letter at a time with his spastic fingers. Last spring, after 10 years of this, it was all made into a play, **STORM READING**. Starring Neil, his brother Roger, and Kathryn Voice. That was how he became somewhat famous and how he got on the Today Show with Maria Shriver Schwarzenegger, and why there was fan mail and standing ovations. It was thrilling. It was just right for Neil because he had a lot to say. It was an ingenious way to be heard.

Letter to SANDY GLEYSTEN producer of N.B.C Sunday Today show.  
Interview with Neil aired Sept. 11th 1988 and again on Dec 25th as one of the years best interviews.

Dear Sandy, nbc tv, I know that there is a great pull, I feel it, to make me look like an incredible human being...brave and courageous who has fought well this deadly disease that is so paralyzing.

**I RECOMMEND THAT YOU FIGHT THIS PULL AND INSTEAD SEE ME AS A REGULAR PERSON LIVING A LIFE THAT IS UNIQUE. TO ME THE REAL QUESTION IS WHAT IS LIFE ALL ABOUT. TO ME THAT IS WHAT I WANT TO SHOW.**

I know you're in a rush to fill a deadline but I encourage you to go slow with me. I have a rich life and a rich philosophy and I can't force it out and it does come out...maybe taking a walk or talking in the park or riding a subway or answering a telephone call or going to assemble some xerox. or having lunch in a cafeteria.

So you might get something in the first minute you meet with me or it might take hours. We are meeting each other and making a connection. Human connection .

Usually tv is all about appearance and surface stuff . That's not what I want with this.

I think that living is so important and it's not talked about and it needs to be. Human connection. Important.

There's space on my floor with an extra futon. Please consider staying in my apartment while you're here.

What ive done with my life really is important but too many people have too many preconceived notions about it. Those first impression are way to limiting.. [Wow hes brave.does he really have a life?? How amazing. He does so much. How tragic]

I look forward to our meeting and seeing all this for what it is.  
UNCOVERING REALITY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!Love Neil

STORM READING started out with a collection of Neils writing and a tape recording 'radio drama' that he and his brother roger thought might turn into something if it got into the right hands. Enter Rod Lathim,director and founder of access theater Ironically,at the time,Lathim was trying to steer away from from an inaccurate image as 'Disabled' theater. "Enabled Theater is a term Lathim prefers ,but that doesnt quite tell the story either. 'access' is really the word. for 10 years Lathim has been integrating disabled and nondisabled performers in his productions. access theater has consistently premiered original works by by new writers ,disabled and nondisabled - a commitment no other santa barbara theater company can match. Neil's writing was ideal for access:Lathim loved its theatrical images as much as its messages. as a director,Lathim likes the overlaping possibilities of sign language,body language ,music and the spoken word. his award winning productions have always been quite visual and STORM READING is no exception. it was inevitable that STORM READING be a collaborative work. Lathim knew of Neil marcus as a writer/activist who published a creative newsletter from his home in berkeley ca. he knew roger marcus from the santa barbara theater scene. but he didnt know they were brothers. VOILA.roger met rod at a party and gave Lathim a sampling of the tape . it was roger's broad range as a character actor that made it possible in many ways. the show was born. Lathim added kathryn voice ,a sign language interpreter and access veteran,to the cast. working together,the four devised a vivid expression of Neil's inner and outer life -a kind of one man show for three players. STORM READING opened at the lobero theater to astonished and approving audiences. everyone involved was relieved. they knew it was good when they put it together,but how good?? would Neil be seen as just a disabled prop? it was very good,but it was exhausting on stage because Neil's body was working harder than anyone\elses/to do the same amount of work. Neil was clear enough about his message: Be yourself,joyfully even when it hurts..but he didnt know that when his dream of communicating came true ,it would be very hard in unexpected ways. as it turned out,acceptance into a bigger world tested his resolve as much as isolation had. maybe more. it was tough on his body and really\tested/the notion that he could be an unlimited person.

ultimately Neil's new experiences had an effect on the STORM READING that returns to the lobero theater this weekend ,because it keeps changing. it's become it's own documentary.Lathim said. the show has been to santa ynez,to portland ,and to hollywood- for one crazy night- and Neil kept writing the whole time. he was still looking inside for the small truths.

#### FROM NEIL'S DIARY

people are watching me. you're watching me all the time. you're watching me when you're pretending not to watch me. you're watching to see if how well I DO,this thing called human.

...when you look in a pool of water.. you know how it shimmers and reflects. there is a point when the image you are looking at in the pool emerges from the pool up out of the water to face you. it comes □A□L□I□V□E....

I have created my first script. its about:  
DISABILITY AND IMAGINATION. A POETIC APPROACH TO DISABILITY. A DESCRIPTION OF ME AND MY LIFE.

its about: FREEDOM. REVOLUTION. ART. HUMAN NATURE.

on 11/25/87 we did our first runthru of the script. at the school of culinary arts' auditorium. on that day I asked the director, who am I onstage. who is my brother.what is theater anyway. what am I doing here?

I must concentrate...sometimes I forget where I am,what im doing,where im going.on stage you must be aware of many things.face out.head up.project.remember who you are. I forget that I wrote this play.

1/88

they love it.we take them on a whirlwind ride.it flows.its totally unexpected from moment to moment.its not 'comfortable' .it doesnt fit any preexisting mold. WE'VE GOT A HIT ON OUR HANDS!

2/4/88 I pulled the set over one rehearsal .the suitcase stuck in its shute.the lights are blinding.i cant see.i cant move.i ll never make it I cant keep my eyes open.

what an amazing time. interviewed for tv.dress rehearsals.discovering what its like under lights..makeup. dressing rooms,costumes. the green room.wings.precenium arch.all this new. everybody says,'break a leg'!

3/4/88

did one show this morning  
did second show that night.opening nite.was so tired so tight pouring sweat.at intermission I collapsed.they extended intermission so that id have more time .roger suggested I take a relaxant.i did.it helped tremendously.

netherworld backstage before play begins.its dark.people float by,the tech crew,actors,directors.they know im nervous..about to go 'I v e' before thousands of people.all there is to say is hi.how r ya? feeling is strong that ultimately im, going out on that stage and that all I have is myself.  
maybe thats why they cheer.

3/13/88

MET WITH DAVID SELTZER [writer producer of PUNCHLINE] ON 3/13/88  
DISCUSSED BIG PLANS. micheal douglas' support is being sought.  
L.A.'S hottest pr firm is doing the work for our showcase on may 17th. people tell me what a great work ive created.  
the phone man told me hes not really doing all that he wants to be doing but he sees that I am.

5/5/88

on may 5th and 6th we had showings at the santa inez auditorium.first show was for high school students who felt either scared or bored .im not sure. lots of things went wrong,like the set fell down,i fell down,i couldn't get my lines out..but it worked out well anyway/we made an extra effort to put them at ease . a young woman afterwards came up to thank me. I said thank you too.she said,'you make it easy'.  
they all appreciated it.i figure that its all about learning!!

Solvang is where we stayed overnight.at some royal hotel.i wandered round town before Saturdays performance.watched candy making.ate danish pancakes. cabbage .watched tourists and a parade of RANCHEROS/wealthy landowners who were marching on horses through those valleys for days. it was very depressing.had a good chowder dinner at a smorgasboard.

I am starting to f e e l this show as I do it.it feels like a high voltage roller coaster ride with every seat in the house

wired to the generator and I control the power.

## Los Angeles

May 18th, THANK GOD ITS OVER!!!!!!!!!!!!!!last night,yesterday was l  
o n g.we drove to hollywood from santa monica.that was easy.we  
found the theater.we parked the car.unloaded our stuff..walked in  
the theater it was lovely.retired to our dressing room . the  
union is very touchy tight atmosphere no do it yourself had to  
point to every thing that needed doing in and around set .its was  
lilly tomlin's dressing room,air conditioned.pink carpets.black  
marble counters.lots of room.great.at noon we break for lunch.  
hotel time. tight schedule.eat be back at two in costume and  
makeup for filming by nbc. and lighting cue runthru. PANIC mom  
took the car. roger needs to eat.i need to eat.my food is in  
boxes in the dressing room. time is running out. mom arrives. she  
checked in hotel but is very upset by the valet parking. rogers  
upset.wendy is upset cuz rogers yelling dont touch my makeup  
kit..arguing about parking.  
we get our room.it has'nt been cleaned. I eat my  
lunch.noodles,muffin and banana yam drink.roger eats in restau-  
rant describes how painful it was ,confusion generated by order-  
ing simple things. we dress and put on makeup.maid cleans room  
meanwhile. were back at theater by two.'hi,im bill anderson the  
house carpenter.pleased to meet you.ive heard so many good things  
about you.good luck.  
crew not ready til 3. nbc tapes this wireless to my back.we do a  
scene for film.i freak.it jabs me.i start spazzing out.  
roger says,'whats wrong?this is not how we rehearsed it./then we  
do a three hr runthrough every step cued with lights through  
computer. tiring. were all getting edgy.break at 6 for dinner.im  
exhausted.scared.two hours til curtain.nbc filming getting  
dressed again at seven before curtain .DILEMMA/PROBLEM im tired  
and tight.if I have to fight this for the opening,i might die.  
yet if I take a drug i'll make it through but it'll affect my  
acting. WHAT TO DO? I take it. I eat noodles and tunafish sand.  
nbc films our preparing for opening.just ignore us.  
act like were not here.  
ok. curtain at 8. its 8. rod encourages us to just do  
it,throw away our cares. go. so we go.we do our  
best.after 2 hours.its over. GOOD. we do questions and answers.  
people line up front stage to greet us. reception in lobby .were  
invited to russia.hugs kisses.you were great.thankyou.ok 12 mid-  
night.partytime.  
talktime.visit time. ----- is in the room nextdoor.spend the  
night she asks? ok. say i. up all night talking. showers .yam  
drink im so tired,body so stiff,,but hey..this is love..this is  
life.....DAWN.

berkeley

6/2/88 woke up angry.and hungry .eat grits and shriveled apple and stale cheese.spend terrible morning thinking too much and feeling tense and afraid. kris calls at ten to say she cant come over but would I like to join her in taffic court in marin. ok. it felt good to get out.we had a nice chat by the lake near the courthouse.i cried over being lonely and misunderstood. 60 people in line for court to open. the judge is stoic mean and cruel.this is gonna take hours.he spends twenty minutes explaining guilt,non guilt,contesting,appealing,do this for that,fined this if that..etc. could'nt follow any of it.one by one he decides our fate.real melting pot of crimes AND WIDE VARIETY OF PEOPLE FROM ALL WALKS OF LIFE.MOSTLY POOR.parking ,facing the wrong way.disco lights in dashboard.speeding.seatbelts,insurance lack and no licence on boat.no show for court.etc..judge has great power.the worst fate is traffic school it seem like he passes that sentence on a whim,and if he thinks you're to naive. every person who walked outta that room breathed a huge sigh of relief  
lifts me right out of my depression.  
great experience. felt sorry for all these terrorized people encountered purse snatcher tonight. joyce and I were talking in the street and a guy slammed into her he missed the purse but tripped over me.

6/16/88 telex to roger

/so..this being a \*\*s\*t\*a\*r is balony.life is hard.to live it well is hard.to have help when I need it is a challenge.to have friends,to be honest,not to hide...this all takes WORK!!!!  
my life is not rosey.its getting more unrosey all the time .MY shortcomings are being pushed in my face.my body hurts.My love life ..its clearer why I dont have one.my lack of financial savvy,my relationships with family ANd friends,my dreams all must reach to a higher level

7/88 PORTLAND

every artist dreams to achieve what I have achieved.to create a work that moves people that stirs them up inside ...that rattles their cage.that makes them scream and yell and laugh and cry.this ive achieved

7/18/88

july 18th we begin rehearsing for our portland show.everybody has very high and good spirits.i am very scared.very tense ,sweat,dizzy.we are refining the show a lot.changing lots.polish-

ing details.i tell them im scared.its hard for them to listen to  
that. so we move on

before I was using a peashooter to affect change.with storm,ive got a shotgun.

8/28/88

berkeley

theres a feeling that I dont really exist.this new fame is hard to believe.like if I tell someone what im doing...they'll say come on.like right now im being filmed.by n.b.c . theres a film crew in my living room.they'll be following me round berkeley the next few days. what have I done?

EVERY PERSON WHO HAS WANTED TO DO A FILM ABOUT ME HAS ASKED ME THE SAME OLD GOD DAMN QUESTION, 'WHAT IS YOUR LIFE LIKE,,WHAT DO YOU DO EACH DAY?' [AS IF TO SAY THAT MY LIFE IS M O R E SPECIAL; OR MORE D I F F E R E N T THAN THEIRS] ITS NOT. THEY JUST DONT QUITE SEE THEIR OWN LIFES SWEETNESS,PAIN OR WHatever.THEY SEE IT THROUGH ME THOUGH WHICH IS GOOD TO A POINT. BUT WHEN THEY ASK ME THAT QUESTION,THATS NOT REALLY IT EITHER.WHAT THEIR REALLY ASKING IS WHATS IT LIKE TO BE ALIVE AND THATS NOT IT EITHER BECAUSE ITS NOT WHAT YOU SEE

9/10/88 taiko drum festival.dance calligraphy.seeigi kato.banging on drum and yelling is a good thing to do.one piece called living in the present. waking the dead.making rain.taiko resembles acrobatic/dance/prayer/joy drumming.it was good. culture is a good thing.it reminds us the value in life.life=magic. they whack those drums with everything they got.

kris says im a fascinating/intriguing person.she wants to know me.she wants to get inside me. this makes me feel good to be so fascinating. but I wonder what exactly it is. is it my aloofness ,my aloness,my mysterious nature.? my disability,my speech problem,my body,my fear,my love? I dont know what it is.i feel like SPOCK .everybodys always making light of how he is and he just looks at them and says something 'how he fails to see the humor in their statement'.he has a look of 'thats the way I am.\*\*

do those big strong men with the buldging muscles make love? do they make tiny gentle movements ,are they tender,are they sweet are they shy about this secret dance.

I WONDER IF HELEN KELLER MADE LOVE.IM SURE SHE DID,THOUGH I  
DIDNT  
HEAR ABOUT IT.DID SHE WRITE ABOUT IT? I'LL WRITE ABOUT IT:

## HELEN KELLER MADE LOVE

she made love with a man  
in a field of wheat  
on a warm summers day  
in the palm of her hand  
in the realm of the heart  
on a soft bed of earth  
with the whispering of wind  
and the brilliant warmth of sun on the back of her neck.  
helen keller rolled and tumbled and laughed and laughed  
all day  
and all night long.

why do we all wanna be perfect? why is love poetry so etherely  
perfect. I will try to remedy this

i'll keep in touch i'll keep at it I wont let it get away

[credo of disabled erotica]

it doesnt work like that

it works like this

I talked. I told her I was afraid. I told her I wanted to be  
close. I told her I didnt know who to love. if sex was love.i  
asked her if she had a boyfriend. I told her I felt ugly. I told  
her I was unsure.i told her I avoided her....she asked me for a  
hug.we kissed.

on a train

11/88

im on a train going from oakland to santa barbara. im sitting in  
a special handicapped seat in a handicapped car. older folks are  
there. I know you're really curious about me. I eat I go to the  
toilet I stare out the window.they eat they go to the bathroom  
they stare out the window.they talk a little .traveling.marriag-  
es.illnesses.getting old.

an old man passes by me.smiles and asks how im doing? when I say  
fine,he says ,'like a rock.' and I say ,'yeah'.

later on in the trip.it takes 9 hours. im standing in the front  
of the car,looking around at the people there and doing my  
calesthenic excercizes. the old man starts photographing me and I  
start hamming it up.i then tell them all about the play and the  
guy says, 'i knew there was something special about you.'

portland

july 19

stood waiting in the wings.was sort of relaxed.chatted with katie.

ta Da.the opening I get up to do the thing unfolding like a caterpillar it ends,lights go out and I fall off the podium. I roll so it doesnt hurt.i rush to get in place to deliver my 2 spoken lines.i cant get them out.the suspense is thrilling.im panting...but then everything clicks and I feel like im master of the stage and after 90 minutes its over and theres standing ovations.

what remains hard for Neil is making his cues. he knows exactly where he is supposed to be,when,and with what motivation . his director made sure that he got all that, which is a directors job.the project wasnt so much rod teaching Neil how to act because Neil was a natural; it was getting Neil's body to go along with it. the pressure is always there and practice only helps so much. relaxing is the only thing that really works. but how do you relax when you cant be sure of anything, even the things most people take for ganted?? like hitting their marks,or opening their mouthes??

I knew I had something important in and about me.i didnt know what.

it was a heaviness a lightness and a depth a way of seeing . I looked inside myself and found treasures.i could see the richness of life.

santa barbara conversation with cynthia wisehart at roger marcus' house nov 8

'Life moves forward all the time',Neil said. Im afraid of change also,but I think I like change more than im afraid of it. I need it to do better. To love myself.

If I thought about what could go wrong,i would'nt do it. If I thought I had nothing to say or it was unimportant,i would'nt be doing what im doing. most people feel stupid afraid and ugly. If I focused on my bad feelings ,id never fall in love or speak in public.

Thats what learning is...daring.

Maybe its ok to be weak,to stumble trip or fall..i mean,this play is my life.the event of doing it is in reality what my life is like. why should'nt they see everything.exhausting,frustrat-



when i travel in this tour i need to have someone help me out with such things as eating,bathing dressing,grooming,hanging out,and sightseeing and trainer during ,before and after performances.

the person who accepts this job must be free to travel and be very competent to handle difficult situations with ease and grace..and must have much enjoyment for life and living as well as being attentive to my needs.

the pay is all expenses paid with 25 dollars per day for food plus 100 dollars for each day of performance.

please respond to neil marcus box 788 ,ojai,CA 93023 805-646-3945. if you fit neils description of the ideal person or know of someone who does.[the fact that YOU are receiving this letter speaks well of you]

love neil

i make my entrance.im out there on stage for the next 90 minutes. I am like a prizefighter.stretching the limits of my endurance.sweating like pouring sweat. getting refills of water or gatorade in the wings.getting mopped off between acts.and while all this is going on....im acting..im going thru all the nuances and motions and traffic patterns in the script.im crisscrossing the stage.im a movie star.im at burgerking.im in an opera,im in a hospital.im in a rainforest.im on the street,at a park.im right here now.im at home in bed.im greeting kings and queens and members of a parallel universe in outer space.im everywhere.

it cannot be described adaquately in words.you have to see it , experience it to get the idea.how do you say what life is.

\*\*\*\*\*

dear harvey, i think i am as excited about my life as you are. id love to see you in your new baret. THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR COMING TO MY PLAY .i hope you realize its success is due in large part to rc theory which changed my life at age 15. well,im enjoying this work and so is the world .keep the faith i wont be able to attend the world conferance in june.during

those dates i will be performing my play in D.C. at a very special arts festival whose attendance will include leaders of programs for disabled people from over 40 countries.WOW.it will play at the FORD THEATER two nights and i think n.b.c. will film it.i had curried lentils with sweet potatoes for dinner tonight love,love,hugs neil\*\*\*\*\*

im on the road.im having lots of experiences.meeting lots of people. people from my past pop up in the audience every now and then. i get messages/affirmations on the importance of this work. one of my childhood playmates stood in front of me weeping at the seattle performtance.in reno a young girl with artificial legs came up to me [very shy] to talk a bit.her brother had encouraged her to talk to me.i saw in her my past and also her great future. in port hueneme my data processing tutor from 9 yrs ago said hello and later wrote me a letter to tell how much i had affected her life.

i get to bed late at the hotel after performances.i wake in the middle of early morning with all these clear sharp images of whats going on.if theres someone i can wake up to tell them about it.i do.

"I am including another proposal regarding a most unusual theatrical experience that will be a landmark in the cultural exchange now taking place in both our countries. It is a production called STORM READING written and performed by Neil Marcus.It is the story of his life. It breaks new ground in addressing the issue of disability, self-esteem and humanity.'-- --John Randolph,Chair..National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc. (This proposal is from Mr. Randolph's letter to his opposite number, Kiril Lavrov, in Moscow.)

twelve hundred fifth avenue  
apt 14a  
ny.n.y. 10029

Dear Mrs Sachz,

My mother has shown me your recent letter and I want to thank you so much for your kind offer to publish some of my work. I AM THRILLED.

I am anxious to see my writings out in the world in a beautiful form. In the months ahead I will be sorting through my work

to see what would be most appropriate to present in a book.

I have a good friend who has been in the book business for many years. He is also a great admirer of my work. He has volunteered to advise me about publication and distribution.

I would love to have the opportunity at an early date to talk with you about this project. But I do not now know when I will go east; However, when I told my friend about your interest in my work, he told me that he will be in N.Y in January for a book convention and has offered to discuss the subject with you on my behalf. If it is OK with you, I will ask him to phone you for an appointment when he arrives in N.Y. His name is Ralph Sipper.

I deeply appreciate your interest in my writings.

sincerely, Neil Marcus  
c/o box 788  
ojai, ca 93023

THERE'S A LEVEL OF REALITY-gREAT TRUTHS- THAT IS OPERATING ALL THE TIME IN THE UNIVERSE THAT GOES WAY BEYOND WHAT PEOPLE USUALLY TALK ABOUT. EVERYBODY KNOWS ABOUT IT. EVERYBODY SEES AND FEELS IT ALL THE TIME BUT FEW TALK ABOUT IT. IT INVOLVES GREAT BEAUTY, GREAT SADNESS AND GREAT HUMOR AMONG OTHER THINGS. WE SORT OF ARE FORCED BY CIRCUMSTANCE TO IGNORE IT. ANY DISABLED OR NON DISABLED PERSON WHO HAS TRIED TO OPEN A CHILD PROOF/RESISTANT ASPIRIN BOTTLE KNOWS ABOUT IT.

SORRY, NO PEDDLERS.  
CARE FOR CHOPSTICKS?  
YOUR EN ANGEL  
I WANNA HOLD YOUR HAND

mouse in kitchen under fridge. plans to catch it. chase it with bread on a string under a bowl balanced on a barrett or crayon, bowls and brooms, a bowl hanging from a broomstick on a string, a ruler. clang.. something stuck in fan of fridge. continues clanging

i think music best describes me. music with pictures. music video. i

want to translate my speech into notes.when i speak i sing.when i cook its a symphony.

have you heard about teenage ninja mutant turtles.its the latest rage in comics

.  
when we first started work on creating storm reading,we thought we wopuld need slides from my life as part of 'the show' so one day we went out with a photographer with a telephoto lens and we set me up on a busy street corner and as part of the drama i was to kick off my footrest so that it fell to the ground and the photographer would catch peoples responce. it was a riot.i must have kicked it off 20 times.that there was one of m,y first introductions to acting./acting lesson nbr 1.or step s in the creation of a play.i think we went way beyond that apprtroach to a much higher level of theater in the days following.

## LEFT OUT OF WARS

people act weird if they think you donty like them.

\*dear bonnie,ive seen you at many performances if you are who i think you are.do you walk with canadian crutches??  
first of all thankyou for coming so many times.you must get a lot from it.i wish i could be an audience member at least once.

The first god piece is there because my co-writers liked it and the mood.i know it seems harsh to some.maybe it seems arrogant. i wrote the second piece to tone down the first piece andd also to be respectful of beliefs such as native peoples beliefs.i dont like all tthis controversy over what i think about god. i dont think about god a lot. id rather focus on daily living scenes. or love . im jewish myself.i didnt know i was jewish til i was 20 and i visit lots of churches for the company of the people.religion should be like a family.

love,neil 12-12-88

H(###)H  
(O ^ ^ )O  
/W ' W)  
C-'  
L  
+++O+++  
S  
E  
+

C T+to the T R  
A E U .  
N G \T H  
you

\* neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

dear becky, people all the time tell me how great i am,how  
inspiring i am,how great the play is. i must believe they know  
what they are talking about.  
people tell me parts of their lives,how theyve felt lonely and  
misunderstood.and i see how strongly they feel.  
everybody feels, 'that i must understand' they just look at me  
and reach this conclusion. it makes t h e m feel less isolated.

i am doing what i feel makes sense to do.acting in this  
play...telling stories. i feel that what you think and what you  
write could clarify my position a lot as to what i am doing.  
i dont think news reporters can report the story as well and as  
truthfully as you could.  
would you consider writing a 'news story' for me to use??????  
ask for help if need be.  
RESPECTFULLY

S T O R M R E A D I N G  
neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

becky daniels  
107 e micheltorrena  
s.b. CA93103

dear chris,

I WAS VERY HAPPY TO SEE YOU AT MY PLAY IN PORT  
HUENEME.

IM GLAD YOU SAW THE PLAY BECAUSE IT RE-ASSURED ME  
THAT THE PLAY IS IMPORTANT

I DO WANT TO AFFECT CHANGE ON A BIG SCALE  
AND REMEMBERING THAT YOU ARE BEHIND ME 100 % IS GOING TO HELP  
ME  
KEEP GOING.

SINCERELY, S T O R M R E A D I N G [neil]

dear doctor m,  
my neice played bongos on the soul of my foot yesterday;you  
know,the one that is so twisted and full of spasms.. it  
straightned out.it jumped straight.it couldnt waiti to be  
straight. is there any way we can rig this up to be done while  
upright???? love neil

#### FROM THE DICTIONARY OF THE FUTURE

pencils THOUGHT STICKS  
attendants UNDERSTUDIES  
wheelchair LA MACHINE  
blind people VISIONARIES  
disabled NOT THE SAME  
handicap OPPORTUNITY

i want to see wheelchair dealerships set up just like those fancy  
auto dealerships with the large glass showroom and the  
sparkling tile floors and its exciting to go there its like  
traveling into hyperspace and theres lots of gadgets and gizmos  
like the ' sharper image ' AND the public telephones phone free  
to anywhere and its obvious that everyone there wants your life  
to be the best it can be and it all operates on one huge self  
perpetuating grant.

&

Message 6:

From marko Tue Dec 20 10:41:30 1988  
Date: Tue, 20 Dec 88 10:41:27 PST  
From: marko (Mark O'Brien)  
To: storm  
Subject: Re: a collaboration

i want a wheelchair i can steer with the big toe on my left foot.  
i want a wheelchair with a built-in cassette recorder so i can  
roll into the oval office and ask some questions for my readers.  
i want a wheelchair so sexy, sparkling, and pretty, people  
will come up to me to ask whether i too am sexy, sparkling,  
and pretty.  
marko

& r  
To: marko  
Subject: Re: a collaboration

yeah!!  
.  
Mail sent  
&  
At EOF  
&

SECOND ANNUAL DISABILITY FAIR submissions by NEIL MARCUS  
254-2664

i can hardly move sometimes..how ya gonna be in love with a man  
who can hardly move? whats he gonna do for you?whats he gonna do  
for himself?

i am a disability performance artist. my performance looks dan-  
gerous because i make it look that way..hopping on one foot and  
piroeting into unbalanced chairs.loading spoons with shaking  
squares of trembeling jello flying seemingly through the air. i  
may be the FIRST disability performance artist.

GUIDE DOGS MAKE ME CRY.dont misunderstand me.im not saying i  
feel sorry for blind people.im spastic myself.i understand whats  
appropriate and not appropriate. im talking about those  
dogs,those happy frolicky frisky dogs that help blind people get  
around town. they do it willingly and devotedly.they try to cause  
the blind person the least amount of trouble possible. they are a  
friend.someone you can trust your life with.someone who loves  
you and is devoted..accepts you as you are. It is a job,it seems

to be, to be a guide dog, and they do it so graciously.

while everybody else went on a hike. i sat in the shade under a bush and watched the scenery.

when everybody came back from the hike i was ready for them. i crawled out into the mudflats and rolled around motioning..challenging someone to join me. someone did and i went at them like a sumo wrestler. we slipped and slid and covered each body with ooze..terrific. i felt freedom. i made freedom. soon everybody joined in screaming with horrified delight.

i been remembering that day in june when we wrestled in the mud. i been remembering how my body felt...how easy it was to move..how my hand [which is usually curled up in a tight fist] opened up to touch slide around and feel. As i do the dishes in my apt in berkeley i squirt some soap on that hand and grab it. it remembers. i am planning a trip to the mud. wanna go?

HOSPITAL BEDS are about four feet too narrow. should be lined with sheepskin. should be hooked up to a water supply. should have dozens of side pockets. should be self propelled. hooked up with mirrors. connected to flower beds. be solar powered and methane converted. every body should have one.

my uncle says my niece is pretty different. for fun on a sunday afternoon ,he'll gather us together and have us draw pictures of disabled people. he has food fights in restaurants. he gets us to imitate the way he walks and talks. he pushes people around in his wheelchair.

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 dana  
berkeley, ca 94704

list of every element/person represented in play.

I [neil]  
need to discuss these  
points with rod  
heads touching moment  
criticism between acts  
changing suicide/4lines  
neo indian  
may i help you or should i mind my own buisness  
the cloth on the trunk  
the costumes

the q and a  
my limits  
breathing  
tumultuous  
the head jerk in press conf  
the gallant minuet

went gambling with my folks to Laughlin Nevada. it was a get away trip. arrived at this hotel with a railroad theme. everything was railroad. this was next to another which had a riverboat theme. including the river then there was Harrah's which had a Spanish theme.. was built like a whole Mexican city/nightclub/market and casino under one rooflots of neon. lots of bells dingers buzzers and coins shooting from shutters into metal basins. Colorado river beneath us. river shuttle service by boat to all casinos. frenzied excitement over money and luck and hope and winning [maybe] tourbusses arrive hourly. rows of people playing slots. cocktail waitresses in skimpy dresses walk around asking if you'd like a drink. 'drink hon????????????' 'need change. they're all over too.

there's live entertainment. small bands playing swing or rock. or mariachis. there's lots of food. buffets are lavish and real cheap. ravioli spaghetti veal burritos guacamole potatoes salads deserts breads. vegetables gulash. etc.

people come here so excited. i think they're very thrilled to be there. they walk around in a trance. a lot of poor people come a lot of retired people. gambling is very high class maybe. adrenalin is flowing. it never stops. there is no time. it's 24 hrs. everybody treats you nice. they want your money. most people lose it. everything's clean [except the smoky air] everybody smokes

.  
i hate to lose.

so... it seems that life is based on economics. money is what everyone is concerned about. in THE back, women in bullet proof glass rooms count dollars. machines sort coins. every dealer, every card shuffler who works in those casinos, has the dexterity of a brain surgeon. stacking chips and flipping cards with lightning speed. spinning the wheel, placing bets, collecting wins, chatting with the customers, exchanging niceties. it's a high

pressure job,they get breaks every 20-30 minutes.they are watched like hawks by managers behind them. after u hand them your money or after you get ready to leave,they'll always tell you , 'good luck.'

I'm on the river now having driven 1000 miles through six states . I'm traveling down the Green River through a canyon that's 1000 feet high and a billion years old.

...when you look in a pool of water..you know how it shimmers and reflects. there is a point when the image you are looking at in the pool emerges out of the water to face you.it comes ALIVE.

.... 20 years ago, I was on a supersonic jet airliner bound for Rome to meet with the pope. I was gettin hungry midway part Nevada somewhere approaching Salt Lake. So i went to the refrigerator or at least what I thought was the refrigerator to get myself a peanut butter and jelly sandwich. I opened the door and booom... just as the plane was crossing the sound barrier, I fell out. and landed in the Green River at Steamboat Rock. Of course, I've never been the same since and you'll find me returning to that river at just about this time every year.

while everybody else went on a hike.i sat in the shade under a bush and watched the scenery.  
when everybody came back from the hike i was ready for them. i crawled out into the mudflats and rolled around motioning..challenging someone to join me.someone did and i went at them like a sumo wrestler.we slipped and slid and covered each body with ooze..terrific. i felt freedom. i made freedom. soon everybody joined in screaming with horrified delight.

i been remembering that day in june when we wrestled in the mud.i been remembering how my body felt...how easy it was to move..how my hand [which is usually curled up in a tight fist] opened up to touch slide around and feel. As i do the dishes in my apt in berkeley i squirt some soap on that hand and grab it.it remembers. i am planning a trip to the mud.wanna go?

Message 1:

From marko Sun Jan 1 14:37:08 1989  
Date: Sun, 1 Jan 89 14:37:05 PST  
From: marko (Mark O'Brien)  
To: storm  
Subject: Re: poem

i can get hold of a vcr in about a week. a friend has been lending hers to me from time to time. but shes on what she doesnt like to call her honeymoon. my brother gave me \$100 for christmas and as an afterthought, asked me whether i'd like him to get me a video cassette \*player,\* which diffedrs from a vcr in that it doesnt record. thats ok with me. not much on tv worth recording except movies which u can rent from the video stores anyway. but i havent got it yet. i'll let u know when i can see yr play. i'd love to. ford's theater! thats the big time. i envy u. my face is as green as my computer screen. knock em dead!  
marko

& r  
To: marko  
Subject: Re: poem

im hoping you can write a review of it.

.  
Mail sent

&

Message 2:

From marko Mon Jan 2 16:11:15 1989  
Date: Mon, 2 Jan 89 16:11:12 PST  
From: marko (Mark O'Brien)  
To: storm  
Subject: poem

i want to thank you for encouraging me with the poem. i printed it and i'll post it in the poetry conf. here it is.

Wally Shows the Beaver how to Jerk Off

June is sleeping on the sofa,  
Her grey dress unwrinkled,  
Still wearing her pearls.  
Ward is in his book lined study,

Smoking his pipe and looking concerned.  
Upstairs, the brothers strip for this solemn occasion.  
The Beaver is too nervous to think of Miss Landers naked,  
Singing in her shower, all shampooed,  
Like the ladies in the Prell ads.  
The older brother notices the limpness of the younger's prick.  
Christ's sake Beav, make it \*hard\*.

So he slaps it and whacks it  
And soon it's as big as Davy Crockett's rifle  
And twice as hard.  
When he comes,  
There's a birthday party in his balls,  
He sees angels, devils, Miss Landers, Lumpy's father,  
All rutting like pigs.  
The force of his jizm knocks the locked door down  
Before cascading down the stairs to douse June,  
Ruin her hair, get into her nostrils and her gaping mouth.  
The door, floating atop the current,  
Knocks Ward on his noble looking head,  
Smashing to amnesia  
His newly perfected plan for world peace.

Mark O'Brien (C) January, 1969  
marko

& r  
To: marko  
Subject: Re: poem

i read stuff \*like\* this..there was a guy in kalaidoscope  
-disabled arts mag-who wrote outrageous stuff about everyday common events.now  
yours is not exactly everrd yday stuff but it comes from a very  
specioal place.i can tell.its almost jungian. mixed with mash.  
thanx.have you heard about teenage ninja mutnant turtles.its the  
latest rage in comics

.  
Mail sent  
&

## SOUL OF THE WHEEL CHAIR

by Neil Marcus

with Burton N. Danet, Ph. D.

## OUTLINE

1. Introduction (Sunday Today Show Questions/Answers)
2. Kitchen Symphony
3. Senior Surprise
4. Counseling the Body
5. Disabled Erotica
6. Delicate Dexterity
7. "Storm Reading:"

Creation of the Idea  
Development of the Play  
Early Rehearsals  
Premier Run  
Portland, OR/Hollywood, CA  
Encore Run

---

## INTRODUCTION

September 11, 1988. NBC Television. "Sunday Today Show." With Garrick Utley (GU) and Maria Shriver (MS).

GU: This morning on "Sunday Today" we want to look at and listen to those among us for whom each day is a particularly difficult one in a way that most of us cannot even imagine. They are the disabled.

Burt Danet (BD) to Neil Marucs (NM): Is each day particularly difficult for you?

NM: Each day is not particularly difficult more than usual.

MS: It is estimated that there are 37 million handicapped people in this country. Many of them have worked tirelessly and courageously for recognition and respect. This morning we want to stop and think of what their lives are all about?

BD: Do you work tirelessly and courageously for recognition and respect?

NM: I do work tirelessly and courageously for recognition and respect. But 'courage' is a loaded word.

GU: It is time now to talk about being disabled, or rather listen to them, those who through disease or accident cannot do what most of us take for granted: speaking, hearing, controlling our bodies.

BD: Neil, can you speak, hear, and control your body?

NM: Yes, I can, thank you.

GU: And it's rather strange how those who cannot do those things make those of us who can a bit nervous when we are

confronted with a disabled person. And we have a story about that this morning.

BD: Is it necessary that I or anyone who confronts you be nervous?

NM: Many people are nervous because they have never talked to anybody like me. Maybe it's not necessary, but maybe it is necessary.

MS: That's true, we do, Garrett. Well for several weeks this past spring, the Access Theatre in Santa Barbara staged an incredible play called, "Storm Reading." The play consisted of a series of vignettes written by a young disabled man who also happens to be the star of the play.

BD: When someone refers to you for the first time in introducing you to someone else, or to a group, or to an entire audience, do you want to be referred to as "a young disabled man?"

NM: No. I prefer to be referred to as a disabled poet and artist.

MS: The play is about his life and the millions of others who live with a disability. At first glance, "Storm Reading" isn't easy to watch. But once you see it, it's impossible to forget. The voice belongs to Roger Marcus. The words and the thoughts are those of his brother, Neil. Neil Marcus can barely speak. His body can hardly move.

BD: Neil, can you hardly speak? Can your body hardly move?

NM: No. I speak a lot and I move a lot.

MS: But nonetheless he is starring in a play, one he has written about his own life.

MS: Why are you a storm?

NM: Because I'm determined to make a change in the world.

MS: And he is doing just that. Every time Neil Marcus appears on the stage, every time his brother's voice brings his writing to life, audiences are forced to confront their fears and discomforts about the disabled.

MS: How does it make you feel when you go out there, on that stage, and perform your own words? Tell people how you feel?

NM: It feels very good. I'm out there with everything I've got.

MS: What is the message you are trying to convey?

NM: People need more exposure to the disabled out in the world.

MS: Roger Marcus is Neil's older brother. It was his idea to turn Neil's writings into a play.

Roger Marcus (RM): We're trying to break down peoples' barriers towards, of course, disability, but also towards their own lives.

MS: Growing up he often acted as his brother's caretaker. Now they live in separate cities, but their closeness still shows.

RM: I feel very connected to Neil. Sometimes people don't understand what he says, and so I have often filled in the role of interpreter, saying his words, repeating them, making him accessible to people.

MS: What do people think initially when this play begins?

RM: 'Oh, dear. Oh dear. I'm here watching someone and I can't understand them.' There's a level of fear. And then we slice through that. I think they think, 'My goodness, he's enjoying himself. Here's a person who looks and acts like they're disabled. He's having so much fun in his life. Maybe I can have fun in my life.'

MS: Neil Marcus spent an idyllic childhood, playing with his four older brothers and sisters. But his world changed suddenly and drastically when, at the age of 8, he became afflicted with a rare neurological disorder called dystonia.

NM: I couldn't hold a pencil and I started limping. I thought I was losing my mind.

MS: Today, at 34, his body is racked by spasms over which he has no control. But his mind is brilliantly clear.

BD: Neil, is your body racked by spasms over which you have no control?

NM: That's a medieval description. It doesn't fit with modern philosophy.

MS: He's a well known figure on his hometown streets of Berkeley, California where's he's joined the growing movement of disabled people fighting for recognition and respect.

NM: I am not an outcast, I want to feel connected to people just like you do.

MS: Neil's goal is for everyone to look beyond what they see. When he's not writing or editing his newsletter for the disabled, he spends day reaching out to friends, like Mark who's spent most of his life in an iron lung.

RM: He is the voice of a right philosophy, he acts out a right philosophy in a beautiful way, and he is touching people.

MS: His performance is bringing him recognition and adulation, and giving hope to those who have felt limited by life.

NM: I understand that the world wants you to believe you're insignificant.

MS: And you know you're not.

NM: Yes.

MS: That's a big victory.

NM: I think it's the biggest victory.

MS: A victory Neil says he would never have obtained his family's support. There are plans to take "Storm Reading" on the road next year. The success of the play proves that Neil Marcus

does have a voice and that it is being heard.

### MEET MARSHA SAXTON

international liberation reference person for people with disabilities

one ashburton pl rm 1305 boston,ma 02108 u.s.a.

### WHAT IS THE LIBERATION WORK YOU ARE DOING\*\*//

the primary work i am doing in the world,with disability liberation, involves a project i started called project on women and disability.the major goal is to organize women with disabilities or women who have some relationship to disability and to encourage these women to take leadership both in the disability rights movement and the womens movement .

We do training for womens organizations in Massachusettes so that they can learn to reach out to women with disabilities and learn about architectural access and accomodation and also challenging attitudinal barriers and we also do training for disability organizations about sexism so that they can learn how sexism may operate in their personell policies or their services or whatever.

When we started raising the issue of sex bias in disability rights organizations the overwhelming response was huh! why do we have to think about sexism when we deal with disability? race or gender or class background tended to be looked at as being PART OF a persons disability rather than seeing disabled people as having a race,a gender.a class background or the full range of characteristics.its been very revealing.

Weve gotten lots of invitations to speak and do trainings .the projects are going well.

I do a lot of awareness training for industry,government public school systems and universities giving talks, coordinating panel discussions and trying to get disabled people to see themselves as being leaders and speakers.

We have a speakers bureau that i help coordinate to encourage disabled people to get out and give talks wherever they can make a connection.churches,neighborhood groups,community groups.to go and talk about disability.

One of the major advocacy jobs im doing is around the subject of genetic screening and the current trend to prenataly screen and then possibly abort the fetus on the basis of the diagnosis of a disability.this came about as a result of my own experience con-

sidering pregnancy and undergoing prenatal genetic counselling i saw how much pressure there is for a disabled women to undergo prenatal testing and to abort if there is a possibility of having a child with a disability.i got invited to write about that in a book called TEST TUBE WOMEN and during the course of writing that article and looking at my own values as a feminist i began to realize that i hadnt thought much about the abortion question and the impact it had on the disability rights movement and how we as disabled people are perceived by the medical establishment as being perspective parents.

I just got quoted in the front page of the s.f examiner.all of a sudden im one of the major identified leaders.the issue is just beginning to take hold people are starting to realized that disabled peoples voices are important to listen to; not just the medical system,genetic researchers,pharmaceutical companies .the assumption in the culture is that our lives are so miserable and we are such a burden to society ..of course a woman would choose abortion.

Its exciting.were at the place where we can really have an impact/this is an important priority in the disability rights movement for disabled women top speak out on.

With the assistance of the feminist press a publisher in n.y city,i wrote a grant to get funding to publish an anthology of literature by women with disabilities.published last year,the title is WITH WINGS an anthology of literature by and about women with disabilities.its gone to second printing,been reviewed in a number of major publications across the country and it is being published in britain with merry cross, a disability leader and rc teacher in london ,writing a british introduction .its an international book now.

I have lived in a group house all of my adult life.i love the excitement and stimulation of living with people . one of my best friends meg lives there too and i am godmother to her daughter ,josie;shes a great teacher and mentor and shows me how to have a good time.

I have a brother who is a draft resistor who lives in stockholm and drives a subway there.he has a 15 year old daughter,sara,who i love a lot.

Ive lived 16 yrs in boston .i was raised in berkeley ,california. i have lots of friends with disabilities. i live with mark lamont a disabled activist.he has muscular dystrophy and uses a wheelchair. Meg had polio as a child. i have a sense of living in disability subculture. 8 of the other people living with me have learned a lot about disability.its been really fun to see

them become allies and friends.

My office is located in the massachusetts state office of handicapped affairs. a lot of my adult life i tried to hide my disability; to pass.living the way i do and doing the kind of work i do , is very much a contradiction to feeling isolated and powerless. having a strong disabled community and lots of disabled friends is very powerful for me.

Im a fiber artist,i make patchwork quilts and do a lot of knitting.im a hard core phone knitter; turning out 6-8 sweaters a year. i have a head set on my phone; probably spend 1/2 my work life on the phone.

#### WHAT GIVES YOU INSPIRATION\*\*//

Young people are my greatest source of inspiration .Being with josie has been really wonderful,shes taught me a lot about aliveness.reaching for the best that i can be.the upward trend.having the most fun possible with my life.

I fall in love all the time with anything or any person that offers me a contradiction.im learning to really let myself feel at every opportunity. lately ive been starting to cry as i drive home 15 minute commute .listen to the radio,,hear the news ,look at other drivers and cry looking at the sky and the clouds will bring tears to my eyes and i'll feel inspired and alive.

I feel incredibly encouraged by the successes of the disability rights movement.i believe we Are one of the most successful liberation movements in history. in the 20 years that there have been active identified disability rights leaders i think weve done extremely well.we've created legislation to protect our rights and generated the independent living movement which gave,even despite the current administration and bugetary cutbacks,so many severely disabled persons a taste of the experience of liberation because of section 504 of the civil rights law.

We cant possibly lose ground from this place.weve come too far to give in or to let despair get in our way.

We have gotten glimpses that there really are no limits for disabled people.we are beautiful magnificent powerful people and we have essential contributions to offer and profound lessons to teach everybody about what it means to be human.

also that there are no limits in regards to recovery from chronic illness.im looking forward to greater expertise being devel-

oped in this area.

I'm excited in the advance we've made in uncovering the pervasiveness of disability oppression. I see the treatment of severely disabled people as a real 'expose' on how terribly we all feel about our bodies including non-disabled people who may not perceive there's any oppression in relation to physical ability.

We are starting to have glimpses that everyone is oppressed around having bodies. Disabled people have to lead the way and counsel the able-bodied people on the liberation of ALL bodies. I think people with disabilities have a real handle on the subject of oppression around helping and the helping relationship. The independent living movement is a real challenge to the medical model of helping where there's an expert and there's a recipient of help. . . independent living movement and the peer counseling and self-help movements that evolved from there has challenged the traditional models of helping that have really kept disabled people and other recipients of help, like welfare recipients or other kinds of severely oppressed groups, from realizing that we are the best resource for each other. We have the most power. We have the much more knowledge experience about our own liberation than anybody else. It's all changing rapidly.

**\*WHAT HAS HELPED YOU COME TO WHERE YOU ARE\*\*//**

I have a great set of parents who gave me a real strong start. Both as a female and as a person with a disability. My mom was a real fighter for me in the medical system. She became an advocate without having known what she was getting into. She stuck up for me because she loved me. She had to fight a lot of really bad advice and poor decision making around how to manage my disability.

I was born with spina bifida and the treatment of the day was when I was born in 1951 was to treat my bladder condition with surgery which would have rerouted my kidney to an opening in my abdomen and I would have a bag of urine strapped to my leg. My mom said when she saw a nurse catheterize me, 'well, that doesn't look so hard why couldn't I learn to do that?' and she tried to find a pediatric urologist to teach her how to catheterize me. At the time they all told her, 'Mrs. Saxton, you can't. Your daughter will die from infection. You can't learn to do that. You're not a registered nurse. So she had to go around to many urologists to find one who would teach her. She may have been the first mom to do that. . . maybe in the world. She and I got written up in medical

textbooks

Now its the standard procedure for little girls with spina bifida to learn to catheterize themselves .its really no big deal,a very simple procedure.little 6 yr old girls can learn to do it and take care of their bladders without having to undergo that radical surgery this is not to say that some people might need that surgery but at the time back in the 50s there was no question for people to learn to take care of themselves it was only surgery that was the option

Also my dad was wonderful loving father and treated me like any little girl. he taught me how to ride a bike how to rollerskate he encouraged me to go ahead and do everything i could but there also was achknowledgement that i had a difference there wasnt the high degree of denial that so many of my peers went thru.i think im in a lot better shape because of my parents intelligence and thoughtfulness./

Also i was born in berkeley california. there was a real sophistication around disability unprecendented in most other parts of the world and even tho i wasnt really in touch with it at the time i still benefitted from it.

I recently realized something about having been born in berkeley,ca as opposed to being born in any other metropolitan area where theres a lot of medical resources. i have to say that im glad i wasnt born in boston because boston is one of the most medically advanced cities in the world and ive met disabled people who were born in boston who felt like they were guinea pigs and went thru a lot of experimental surgery ive met some people who have had as much as 25 surgeries as a child.

I underwent 8 major surgeries on my back and legs im in pretty good shape in terms of my orthopedic abilities and bladder function .the people who had dozens of surgeries arent really in that much better shape from it.its just they were used as guinea pigs ...so san fransisco was sophisticated enough to have a lot of medical resourse but not so sophisticated that they needed experimetal subjects... so I LUCKED OUT.

bye for now.....

mission storm report 4-3-89 4 am

i dont think we humans are intrinsically self reliant,stoic,independent or unjust. i think were all delicately interwoven andintermingled members of the spinal network.and i just figured out what i want to say to the fellow who thought i was antireligous.i want to tell him i

really want the support of the catholic and christian and all and any other groups because they are the most powerful and most well organized forces for social change [ and id like their help in my efforts] that is working in this world.BUT i cannot change the god piece in order to get your support.think it over and let me know. thanks.

dear storm troupe; matt,rog,wil,jon,rich,STU,,kathy,reg,lyd,rod katie and neil....

WELCOME ABOARD AND

CONGRATULATIONS!!!@#22247@#\$%^&+\_)(\*&^%#\*\*\*

you are magnificent wonders and team leaders of highest rank.thankyou for all you have done. in the months ahead and as we travel abroad and locally try to keep reminding yourself of this and keep in mind the MISSION and your importance to the world. take care.get lots of rest and drink plenty of fluids.and keep our love alive often and get pissed as well.

STORM READING is "a powerful work...It is Neil at his most whimsical and profound best, viewing life through the unique prism of his limited body and limitless mind." -- David Seltzer

"Seeing STORM READING for the second time was just as moving and exciting as was the first." -- Nancy Harris

"Absolutely the most wonderful and inspiring play ever in my 71 years of being a theatre fan."-Bob Andrews

"Besides all the rest of what I expected to love about STORM READING, what I wasn't prepared for was what smashing good theatre it is!"-- Marsha Hunt

"One of the most moving and significant theatrical experiences I have ever had... Roger's comic delivery is superb...-- Jerome A.Kessler

"How impressed I was with STORM READING! .. I admired Roger's inventiveness, his humor and warm charm. Kathryn Voice was beautiful and most moving. And Neil --- what can one say?! The quality of his mind...his attitude towards life ..will not be forgotten quickly."-- Jane Wyatt

"The accolades (for STORM READING) are so well expressed in the reviews. I can only add that for me too, it was entertaining, inspiring and deeply moving." --Eugenie C. Wheeler

"Inspirational without being preachy, wildly humorous at times,

ineffably touching at others--and so beautifully performed in every detail. I shall never forget it." -- Harriet Wenig

"STORM READING should go to Broadway. It was such a moving experience. You planted a seed in my heart and it will grow."--  
Michelle Harrah

"STORM READING is in every way original,innovative and theatrical. Really impressive! I feel I was in on an event of some historical significance. ..a theatre first."-- G. Stuart

"I am including another proposal regarding a most unusual theatrical experience that will be a landmark in the cultural exchange now taking place in both our countries. It is a production called STORM READING written and performed by Neil Marcus.It is the story of his life. It breaks new ground in addressing the issue of disability, self-esteem and humanity.'--  
--John Randolph,Chair..National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, Inc. (This proposal is from Mr. Randolph's letter to his opposite number, Kiril Lavrov, in Moscow.)

"I loved MOST the sight of those truly beautiful brothers --looking at each other with such joy and laughter and love. They are both so enormously gifted." -- Peggy Lloyd

"The play was unbelievably moving. It changed our lives!"--Lynn Kirk  
"The play was an extraordinary experience...This was first class theatre."-- Betty Izant

"What a stunning peformance!..What a tour de force!...a gripping and memorable experience." -- Margaret Huylar

"It was a beautiful and moving experience, and one that will not be forgotten by anyone who has seen it." -- Peggy Thacher

"STORM READING is so moving and empowering. Possibilities and excitement abound." -- Joan Rowe

"Seeing STORM READING inspires me to keep on going even when things are tough." -- Matt Weiss

"STORM READING was twice as enjoyable as we had hoped. It was memora-ble." -- Brenda Loree

"STORM READING was brilliant! Absolutely fantastic! Neil is truly one of life's miraculous people. It was the most touching human experience I've had for awhile." - C.S.

YAY TEAM STORM

\*\*\*love,neil.p.s. remind me to sprout lentils as a fresh vegetable

i get pissed off and frustrated whenever i talk on the telephone its hard for me to do and i feel i dont do it well and if people dont relax they screw up too.i know i could teach them how to talk on the phone with me...its something like OK lets sit quiet for as long as it takes.lets grunt unintelligently a while..then lets say one important first word of whats on my mind..then, second word. then you guess as to the subject of my call and i say yes or no accordingly and i either scream in joy if you got it or yell in fury if you dont got it.

SORRY,NO PEDDLERS.  
CARE FOR CHOPSTICS?  
YOUR EN ANGEL  
I WANNA HOLD YOUR HAND

I was at the supermarket today, looking at the vegetables thinking if I should try and deal with putting them in the plastic bags and I did see a woman watching and I knew she was gonna come up and ask if I needed help so she did and so I smiled and pointed to the "difficult" brussell sprouts. "Oh no" she said. You see I'm not gonna let you get away with that. I'm a speech therapist. So then I asked for fifteen brussell sprouts, thank you very much and then I told her of my aspirations to be a speech therapist. She asked for my qualifications and I told her my life story with speech and I asked her for a job and I told her that I don't work quote unquote but I work at living, meeting people and enjoy life. She had this concern that I not "get away" with anything such as standing up without putting my brakes on. It took me a long time to understand her point. We exchanged business cards. I told her my philosophy in speech, how I had to learn to not be shy to speak out. How I thought the real therapy was being comfortable with oneself. She asked me if I knew everyone in the store cuz they were all saying hi to me. I said I guess I'm just a friendly guy besides it helps me and that's my "job."

you are in my thoughts. i think about you. i keep you in my mindd. when i tyhink of you, i think of peace. i think of great beauty. i think how wonderful the world is. you are very

beautiful .you are full of grace. i love you very much. i feel  
you watching over me.

DEAR SAMSONITE,

I HAVE ALWAYS WANTED TO SEE YOU DO AN AD WITH A WHEELCHAIR  
PERSON DOING SOMETHING OVERLY STRENUOUS WITH SOME OF YOUR  
RUGGED  
LUGGAGE

THE ADS I HAVE SEEN HAVE BEEN VERY CREATIVE AND ALSO VERY  
FUNNY.

PEOPLE TEND TO FEAR THAT IF YOU BRING DISABILITY INTO PUBLIC  
VIEW, YOU ARE MAKING FUN OF THE PEOPLE WHO HAVE THE DISABILITY  
IN  
A RUDE SORT OF WAY .

I THINK THIS FEAR IS NOT BASED IN REALITY.

PLEASE CONSIDER USING DISABLED PEOPLE IN YOUR ADS.

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

we met 7 years ago, July 81 and then said arivaderche now it 7  
years later and time to reunite'

GOODa FOODa  
VIDEOLAS  
SUMMER FUNa  
SUNaSHINa  
PHOTOGRAPHICS GALORE  
TAP DANCING  
COUSINS..AND LOTS OF EM  
PANTOMINOMINOME MUSICa  
THE STARS  
WIFFLE-BALLa  
STORYTELLING  
PICaNICaS  
CHA CHA CHA  
CAMPING  
SWIMMING  
CHARADES  
JUGGLING  
HOLLYWOOD CELEBRITIES  
AUNTSa and UNCLES

WELCOME to the 2nd aNnual FAMILY REUNION [IN ORINDA, CA. AT KENDRAS  
HOUSE]

LET'S CELEBRATE!!!!!!  
LOVE AND LAUGH. TWIST AND SHOUT  
TIL OUR HEARTS COME OUT  
CELEBRATE THE GREATNESS OF THIS FAMILY TREE  
WE WILL GATHER JUNE 24TH 1989  
WE'LL TRAVEL FROM NEAR AND FAR  
TO EMBRACE THIS SPECIAL WEEKEND  
AND EACH OTHER

BE THERE . YOUNG AND OLD SHY OR BOLD . THIN OR FAT. SMALL OR TALL.  
MAKE ROOM FOR FETTACHINE. MOTZARELLA, LINGUINI AND BOLOGNA.  
NIELLO MARCUSANI WILL BE OUR HOST FROM NAPOLI WITH HIS TROUPE  
OF  
JUGGELING FIGAROS. NO CIGAROS PER FAVORE.

WHETHER IT BE BY LAND OR SEA WALK, CRAWL OR JUMP TO THE  
OAKLAND OR  
SAN FRANcISCO AIRPORT OR PORT

AND WE'LL PICK YOU UP

DON'T MISS THIS\*\*\*\*\*for more info call  
707-822-8473 wendy or 415-254-2664 kendra or 415 843 5425 neil

CIAO

Burns, Rosalie  
4 E. 95th St.  
New York, N.Y. 10128

Marcus, Elizabeth  
11617 Sixth, N.W.  
Seattle, Washington 98117

COLLIER, Charles  
1615 Grant - Berkeley 94703 - (415)845-6389

COLLIER, Lucy -  
Box 438, Chimayo, NM 87522

COLLIER, Leo  
80 Campden Hill Courts  
Campden Hill Rd. London W8, U.K.

COLLIER, Monica - Vallarde, NM

Lane, Mervin & Peggy  
258 E. Mountain Dr.  
Santa Barbara, CA 93108

Lane, Rusdi  
245 S. Reno St.  
Los Angeles, CA 90057

MARCUS, Roger & Grace -  
723 Chiquita rd. -  
S.B. 93103 - 965-3548  
1121 Beech View, Camarillo 93010 -482-8692 or 9605  
(June Stolz across street @714 Chiquita - 966-0504

MARCUS, Russell & Keiko - 1921-24 Shmosakunobe - Takatsu-Ku-  
KAWAAsaki, Japan 213  
Office FAX: 011813-562-16

MARCUS, Wendy -  
1086 C St.Arcata,CA 95521 - (707)822-8473

PERERA, Charles -  
Kendal @ Longwood -  
Kennett Sq.,Penn.19348 -  
(215)388-2168

PERERA,David -  
2227 Everett Ave.E.-  
Seattle 98102-(206)329-9435

PERERA, Donald &Jean -  
959 Woodthrush,San Jose 95120-(408)997-1606

PERERA, George & Anne -Kendal @ Longwood,Kennett Sq,Penn.-  
(215)388-2542

PERERA, John -c/o Friends Meeting,  
10916 Magnolia Dr.,  
Cleveland,Ohio 44106-1898 -- (216)791-2220

PERERA, Richard & Eve -Rosie & Rickey --219 S.Mtn.Rd.-Pittsfield  
01204 -- Summer:Lake Dunmore, Brandon, Vt.

PERERA, Tom & Gretchen - 11 Squire Hill Rd., N.Caldwell, NJ 07006  
(201)226-9185-Hancock,Vt- (802)767-5878 or 3265

PERERA, Sylvia - Pine Hill Trail, Box 340, RFD #1, Sherman, Conn.  
06784 -- (203)354-7012 -- Peru, Vermont,(802)824-3564

SCOTT, Ellen & Roger-4717 Oporto Pl-San Diego 92124-(619)565-0503

asked me a fw simple questions like  
do you think this play is some kind of freak sshow???  
what is love?  
why are we here?  
do the words of god speak through you  
are you being truthful  
are you being a full man  
what have you denied yourself .what have you setttled for because

you thought youd never get what you desired.  
love is when one molecule making another molecule feel good.  
men have no history they come from .its dead.  
Be a warrior.go for it.break the chains of the sickly child  
mentality.  
what are the real moments.moments of truth...  
are youu true

straws  
can i help you  
opening doors.  
ordering food.  
facing sex

so heres the story. a disabled activist time traveler from thhhe  
1980's wants to travel back to the middle ages so he can start  
making disability awareness/accessibility changes so that by the  
year two thousand the following 'progressive' attitudes will be  
no big deal;  
disabled people have an honored/respected place in society  
everything is totally accessible  
imperfection is a mark of normalcy  
advertising is geared to disabled.

dear elisa,if you werent there,i would still be living here  
having difficulty living and wondering why i was living alone and  
how on earth could i possibly change it.if we werent friends i  
wouldnt have grown like i did grow and hope to gro further.  
i feel alone in the world and scared.i think you must feel the  
same alone in a foreign country.i think we both do well,but it is  
hard.requires constant vigilance.now and then a little joke or a  
moment of lightness. yes..lets go to the comedy night  
love neil neil marcus

c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

#### BEFORE S.B.

its sunday night and im being puulled into darkness and dloubt.  
what if? i dont know what love is . what if im isolated and alone  
and i like it that way. what if all my passion,romance and dare  
is just an act to cover up my inbsecurities about loving.what if  
the woman i love has a stroke and i cant handel taking care of  
her so i leave.what if i need taking care of and they leave me.  
what if i have so much insecurity in me that i drive my lover  
away. what if i cant make love. what if my body hurts all the  
time. what if i pretend im happy when im not.what if my parents  
die. what if i stop eating.what if the valium i take is just an  
escape to avoid the real problem which is getting help from  
people to do the things i cant.....as you can see,im worried.  
JAMES BOND,you only live twice goes on at 830. and tommarrow is a  
new day. How do you spell r e l i e f?

first i have to say i'm confused about being an attendant. i dont  
kno what it is.i havent solved that koan yyet.  
being an attendant is about being yourself and learning aboput  
yourself.its never about the one attended to even though their

needs, and situation are your full responsibility.

an example of this is

AN ATTENDANT is a person who helps another person who needs the help.

this can be tricky because EVERYONE needs help at some time, but because of the confines of economics, not everyone is going to GET the help they need.

the people who attendants help though are set up to get help and another thing that makes it hard is it looks sometimes and feels like slavery. an attendant therefore must try to maintain pride at all times. and so must the employer. to have an attendant..to be an attendedent, is good. is right.

HERMES

who is that man. that greek and roman figure with braces and slings draped round his body. he seems so noble.

walking down the street pulling his two wheeled grocery cart behind him. hes going to market.

what does he feel? what does he think? is he lonely?. why is he in a sling? what happened?

HERMES stops. he sits down on a stone wall in front of someones yard. he strikes a pose like rodins 'thinker'.

he thinks to himself. i am hermes the messenger. it sure feels good to take a break. im eager to get lots of fresh vegetables in the market today. he gets up again and continues walking.

DEAR CLIFF SORRY I HVENT LET YOU KNOW THE DETAILS LIKE HOW MANY DAYS AWAY FROM HOME ETC. BUT I DONT KNOW THEM. HOPEFULLY ROD WILL CALL U SOON. IVE BEEN UNDER LOTS OF PRESSURE, SO HAS MY ATTENDENT, RICH. THE JOB WERE DOING IS FUN. ALSO HARD. I IMAGINE ITS LIKE FULL TIME CHILDCARE, NOT THAT IM A CHILD; BUT I GOTTA EAT SLEEP BATHE REST GO HERE GOTHERE DRESS EAT SLEEP ETC. BEING ONSSTAGE BEFORE 4000 PEOPLE CREATES MUCH TENSION. BUT YA GOOTA BE

COOL.YA SURE. YOU WILL DEFINATELY HAVE THE EXPERIENCE OF  
THEATER  
LIFE INTENSO ON THIS TOUR LOVE NEIL

DEAR ROD,CLIFFORD WILL BE MY NEW ATTENDENT BEGGINNING IN SEPT  
HE NEEDS TO KNOW WHEN AND WHERE HE WILL BE NEEDED AND HOW  
YOULL

WORK OUT AIRFARE AND OTHER PAY RATES. RICH WISHES HE COULD DO  
IT

BUT IT PUTS A BIG STRAIN ON HIS LIFE AND HIS LOVELIFE .CLIFFORD  
IS RELATIVELY FREE AND HE WILL DO A GOOD JOB. RICH MAY BE FREE  
SOMETIMES TO DO IT.PLS CALL CLIFFORD AS SOON AS POSSIBLE TO LET  
HIM KNOW DETAILS.

HIS P.O. BOX IS 84,REDWAY,CA.95560

I AM FEELING A LITTLE BURDENED BY ALL OF THIS HOOOPLA.LETS CO-  
COUNSEL WHEN I COME DOWN. IM SURE EVERYBODY ELSE FEELS THE  
SAME.ITS FUN BUT ITS HARD TOO. LOVE AND THANKS

P.S. DO NOT CASH THIS CHECK FOR PICS TIL AUGUST 1

CLIFF PAGE  
BOX 84  
REDWAY,CA 95560

spike lee movie DO THE RIGHT THING.

JULY 16 '89 IM BLACK.not really but i know how it feels.  
how do you kno?  
i live with it every day .i experience 'these things'  
they're like rascism without the color.more based on body image.  
bodyimagism?

you can live an entire lifetime in a day.in that day you can see  
LIFE,DEATH,BIRTH,SORROW,TEARS,JOY.LOVE.  
when i was with you i felt so alive.my soul was soaring.my mind  
was revelling in peaceful thought.i was photographing your face  
with my eyes.it was eternity.  
..people coming to grips with their situation.

SO ,IT MUST BE PAINFUL TO BE DISABLED.  
no you cant say that. we are not pathetic. we're struggeling for  
pride.  
YOU MUST BE LONELY.  
yeah ,lonely,shut in,outcast. NO,cant say that.thats pathetic.  
YOU MUST STRUGGLE SO HAARD.AND YOURE DOING SO WELL.  
yeah with gawks like you.get outta here.shit. you dont know  
me.youll never know me.leave me alone.

hello.i hope im reaching new hights .the spike lee movie DO THE  
RIGHT THING had a very great effect on me. i see that disabled  
people have not,but are trying to,come into our own.were trying  
but its [like] were still slaves in our own and societys eyes.  
SLAVES in a 'nice` sort of way.  
im excited by all the conections even tho im enjoying some calm  
now.  
my life is full of love. im a bit radient from the attention im  
getting. it was a hot night with a cooling breeze that i went  
walking in tonight. all around me people are sad or frantic and  
looking for hope. i feel burnt out sometimes with all the joy and  
enthusiasm i put out. i really want my art to address this is-  
sue.i think its a survival,or fear of, issue related to bod-  
ies/acceptance/economics and homelessness and war..SMILE and  
youll be ookk. so...the next step is.....i was talking to my  
mom tonight i told her i was kinda down maybe cuz i was having  
trouble moving ,getting out,doing,feeling lonely and she said,"can  
you just stay put??can u get to food.??take it easy then" so i  
am. i keep trying to tell my story.

neil marcus  
c/o special effects  
2550 Dana St.

berkeley, CA 94704  
TEL. tty/voice/message/415-843-5425

attention yvette radford  
c/o assemblyman tom bates  
1414 walnut street  
berkeley ca 94709  
415 540 3176

cc sandy turner  
c/o ester c/o rich huss

dear mr bates, i would like your help in getting my play STORM  
READING to berkeley, my home town. ive been in contact with the  
potential presentors at u.c. berkeley at the zellerbach theater  
and they are strangely reluctant to give me the time of day.  
clearly this work is extremely relevant and should find support  
in berkeley of all places.  
can you please check into this matter?

see enclosures

neil marcus  
2550 Dana St.  
berkeley, CA 94704

ROD HERE IS AN OUTLINE. CAN U EDIT AND SEND TO THEM IN MY NAME  
I THINK ITLL GET RESULTS.GOOD LUCK  
F.Y.I.

the film was very good.it captured the mystery and magic of  
humans being alive.it captured the beauty and wonder of living.  
so many incongruities. so much flowing.shakespear,suicide,picnics  
romance,driving through deserts,working at a drycleaners.  
weddings,cemetaries ,bars

i am writing.i am, thinking about writing all the time.i am a  
writer.i have unique perceptions.i write about my life.one day  
you will read me and say, "oh yes".

DEAR ROD..

possible addition,say,for man jogging in park...  
i think best time for russell[my bro]to meet with you is on the  
21st.im arriving around 240 in sb on thee 20th with susanne.we

fly out on the 24th.may need a place to stay on the 20th.maybe toms? other possibility is for you to go to ojai to meet russ AND take us with you

i went to the lafayette resevoir for the first time.its a lovely park area around a lake.there was a forest fire just beginninng as i arrived there with my sister asnd parents .we watched it grow and we watched it being put out. we went on for a walk,it was beautiful..my parents walked ahead.my sister and i sat down for a breather.no sooner did we sit down than a man approoached with a guitar and his girlfriend .he spoke to me.""you must be the one ive been sent up here to play for".i smiled politely and he started playing this instramental that led into paul; simons'weve all come to look for america'.my sister looked very uncomfortable.he was singing loud.i was very uncomfoortabled.i looked at his girlfriend like she was gonna give me some clue that this was an odd behavior.no dice.i looked at him.he was really into this ;long sonmg.i was getting pissed. the song ended,he said you like that huh.i'll sing you another.i put my face in his face and said,'NO,i came here to be quiet and to be with my family,'.he said,i get what youre saying and walked off.

### MIAMI

i will remember miami for its warm blowy nights when everybodys out on the town by the beach in cafes by hotels and theres lots of latin and the buildings look like art deco and theres pink and neon everywhere.and its looks like people have lived there forever.people are tan.people are red from the sun,people are lying by pools the nights are for being outside.and theres fishing from bridges and lots of water and islands and trees that drop roots from their branches and everyone speaks spanish or cuban or brazilian or jamaican or caribe and your either an islander or mainlander or from europe or half and half or mixed blood.a rainbow of color.

we arrived in miami on 5-5.performed on the 6th.performed for 11 busloads of kids in the morning of the seventh.spent thee day and night touring the city and flew home the next day.

great theater,the coconut grove.great theater audiance the first night.applause like a tital wave at the end.at the q and a one man spoke ,'thankyou for showing us the other part of ourselves' im doing better.my life is going well.im happy.i feel purpose. im not so lonely.im more relaxed.im really getting into this play,my role/just being.etc.

pits sunday night and im being puulled into darkness and dloubt.  
what if? i dont know what love is . what if im isolated and alone  
and i like it that way. what if all my passion,romance and dare  
is just an act to cover up my inbsecurities about loving.what if  
the woman i love has a stroke and i cant handel taking care of  
her so i leave.what if i need taking care of and they leave me.  
what if i have so much insecurity in me that i drive my lover  
away. what if i cant make love. what if my body hurts all the  
time. what if i pretend im happy when im not.what if my parents  
die. what if i stop eating.what if the valium i take is just an  
escape to avoid the real problem which is getting help from  
people to do the things i cant.....as you can see,im worried.  
JAMES BOND,you only live twice goes on at 830. and tommarrow is a  
new day. How do you spell r e l i e f? love neil

HOSPITAL BEDS are about four feet too narrow.should be lined with  
sheepskin.should be hooked up to a water supply.should have dozens  
of side pockets.should be self propelled.hooked up with mirrors.  
connected to flower beds.be solar powered and methane converted.  
every body should have one.

□

# STORM READING

Based on the writings of Neil Marcus  
Original Play by Neil Marcus and Roger Marcus  
Adapted for the Stage by Roger Marcus and Rod Lathim

Directed by Rod Lathim  
Directed for Video by Gary Smith and Rod Lathim

Featuring  
**Neil Marcus as himself**  
**Matthew Ingersoll**  
**Kathryn Voice**

Produced by  
**ACCESS THEATRE**  
Santa Barbara, California

Scenic and Lighting Design • Theodore Michael Dolas  
Costume Design by Janet Doran-Veevers

Copyright 1988, Marcus, Marcus, Lathim

Neil Marcus is a 34 year old writer/poet who lives in Berkeley, California, independently in his own apartment. At the age of eight, he began to be

disabled by a rare neurological disorder known as Dystonia. It took years of visits to doctors and psychologists before he was accurately diagnosed.

The disorder affects Neil's muscle control only, not his mind. His movement is quite spastic and he uses an electric wheelchair for the majority of his mobility. However, he is very athletic and has a strong, lean physique. He is out of his chair as often as in his chair and can travel on foot by "hopping" for short periods of time. Because of Dystonia, Neil is in a constant state of muscular flex and strain. His speech is very labored and often difficult to understand.

"Storm Reading" is a collection of Neil's writings from the past ten years. The show is brought to life through Neil's vibrant, often comical personality; the multifaceted Matthew Ingersoll, who gives countless characterizations and voices to the pieces, and the lyrical beauty of sign language provided by actress/ASL interpreter Kathryn Voice. The visual language throughout the performance brings not only complete accessibility to deaf audiences, but a richer meaning to Neil's prose.

Kathryn Voice is an integral part of the chemistry of the show and interacts as a variety of characters as well as an interpreter. She is physically woven into the fabric of the production, as opposed to being an objective interpreter for the deaf.

The show is accompanied by approximately 20 musical pieces which underscore various parts of the performance. All the performers use a variety of hand props and costumes to accent characters or situations.

The stage is set with three prominent fabric panels - two of which rise from the floor at alternating angles toward the teasers. A third panel hangs in mid air angled from USL to DSC over the rear projection screen set USC. Slides appear throughout the show to provide a visual landscape, letters and "bubbles" of dialogue. Two benches are also used DSL and DSR.

The actors move freely about the stage as they weave the scenes. Matthew is Neil's thoughts and voice, and also becomes the characters in Neil's life experiences. Kathryn Voice interprets Neil's thoughts and also becomes various characters in some of the scenes.

M = Matthew    K= Kathryn (interpreter)    N = Neil

In most cases Kathryn signs all spoken lines.

## **ACT 1**

*As the show begins we see a series of slides which "paint" the screen in an evolution of watercolors and abstract design. As the screen becomes a canvas for these colors, Neil Marcus slowly unfolds from a fetal position in front of the*

screen. We see his silhouette as he ultimately stands and raises his arms in celebration, accompanied by an evolutionary musical theme. The screen fades to black.

Neil arrives alone DSC in his wheelchair in a tightly lit area. He begins to speak in his slow, labored manner.

N: People are watching me. *(Neil looks to SR to Kathryn who joins him in the light and signs as he speaks)* They're watching me even when they're pretending not to watch me. They're watching me to see how well I do this thing called human.

M: *(he repeats this from the house and walks up onto stage to join Neil and Katie)* People are watching me. They're watching me all the time. They're watching me even when they're pretending not to watch me. They're watching me to see how well I do this thing called human.

Every dream I ever had, came true. The person that I never thought I was or could be, I am.

*(The light fades on the last line and we hear a rumble of thunder)*

*(the trio begins the series of scenes which are separated by black-outs and/or lighting shifts)*

## People I Know

M: I come in contact with a variety of people during the course of a week:

### M:Conversation with a museum guard.

M: Hi. Have you been to the museum before? Have you seen the exhibits? *(Neil tries to stand up and Matt repeatedly pushes him back in the wheelchair)* Sit down! Have you seen the animals? The first floor? The second floor? Sit down! Are you waiting for someone? What are you doing with those handcuffs?

*(Neil has a pair of handcuffs hanging from his wheelchair handle)*

Sit down! It's good to see you here. Come back again and ask for me.

### M: Conversation with a lady in the grocery store.

M: Should I help you? I'd be glad to help or should I mind my own business?

N: Alright.

M: Well!!! I'll mind my own business!

### M: Conversation with a guy at the laundrymat

M: Wow! It's not done yet. Do you come here a lot?

I always wait 'til I've run out of clean clothes.

Are you getting into any trouble lately? No?

Life's been pretty quiet for me too.

*(Neil gets out of chair to put soap in machine - he hops around with a box of Tide, kicking Matt's laundry basket offstage)*

Aaaaa...aaaa...Sit down. Don't get me into any trouble. Here, let me help. Need some help?

I'll help. *(Matt picks Neil up and sits down in the wheelchair with Neil in his lap. He jumps back out of the wheelchair in fear - Neil sits back down in the chair and they struggle over possession of the box of soap. Matt wins.)*

M: I'm gonna help you whether you like it or not! *(He pours the soap)* You need One cup or two?

N: Just one.

M: I think you need two.

M: Yes sir, we'll work this out together. What's your name anyway?

N: They call me Neil.

M: Well, Herbert, I've only got 2 pairs of pants. A dime for 5 minutes in the dryer. Hey, what a bargain. Still damp, huh. Oh well. See you in a month or two.

### M: Conversation with a man jogging in the park

I was just watching you eat that brownie. You seem to take such time and care with it. It looks like a dance... like... making love. What's your name?

Mine's Fred. *(He shakes hands with Neil then tastes his finger which has mushed brownie on it)* Good brownie.

I didn't know that people like you existed. Where do you come from? Do you live around here? Do you live alone? Who takes care of you? Where's your mother? Do you have a mother?

(during blackout SLIDE appears on the screen that reads:)

"The elevator came up slowly. The doors opened. 50 feet ahead of me i saw the train waiting. i wave to the engineer. she sticks her head out the window and says, "i'll hold." I smile and speed in the doors. i tell everybody, "i made it." A man behind me says, "those are some wheels."

M: I seem, for some reason, to come in contact with more people during the course of a week, than anyone I know.

The businessmen who helped me up the escalator in my wheelchair.

The lady in the train station who told people to get out of my way. "Out of his way! Out of his way! He's got to catch a train!"

The taxi driver who couldn't understand where I was going. "What? You want to go right on Dana or what? Hey quit pointing with your foot! *(slaps Neil's foot)* I gotta drive this thing!"

Or the guy who sat next to me on the train and tried to ignore me.  
*(Neil and Matthew exchange looks, Neil reaches for handcuffs and smiles devilishly as he handcuffs Matthew)*

M: Hey! I've been handcuffed!

N: Hello.

M: Arrggggggghhh!!!!!! (Blackout)

### Fred Astaire

*(A series of slides of Neil getting up and out of his wheelchair, taking off his shirt and dancing, to a Strauss Waltz, accompany this piece)*

M: In his mind's eye he's Fred Astaire. And although he can't dance, he CAN dance, and he does dance, and our eyes are glued to him, and he's beautiful. It's beyond any shadow of a doubt that he is a star.

Watching him, we are all stars.

### Little Boy: "Hi"

*(Matthew enters on tricycle and wears a beanie. He rides around Neil who is DSC)*

M: Hi

N: Hi

M: Hi

N: Hi

M: Hi

N: Hi

M: Hi

N: Hi

M: Can you talk?

N: No

M: What's wrong? Do you bite?

N: No

M: Are you coming in here?

N: Maybe.

M: Don't come in here.

Are you scary?

N: No

M: Mommy!!! (Blackout)

*(during blackout we see a slide on the screen which reads:)*  
"I am a storm... a cyclone of ideas..."

## Storm Reading

M: I believe I have a voice.  
Words, feelings, observations, perceptions,  
thoughts that can move the world.

I am a storm, a cyclone of  
ideas, thunder and lightning, a warm summer's  
breeze, a gentle spring rain.

Some people, when they look at me, see only an  
autumn or winter. Too few of them know how to read a storm.

I think we should all be taught what to look for  
before a storm. I think if we'd watch the birds,  
we'd know. Our eyes would see that the brown or  
black color of caterpillars signals a mild or  
harsh winter; or that a moon's halo heralds a  
fresh snow, or that if we could truly look within  
ourselves, we'd know all of this, and more.

It's the content of our lives that's important.  
can openers, shoe goo, bicycle inner tubes,  
scotch tape dispensers: all of it is important.

Some people hide from storms. They close their  
shutters and doors and blinds. They steep  
themselves in their own darkness and rob  
themselves of the tumultuous journey and its  
exhilaration.

Some people, when they see my twisted frame, my  
dystonic disarray, embrace the storm - their eyes  
light up and they rush to hug me as a long lost  
brother. As if embracing a storm was food for  
their soul.

I can teach you..... to read a storm  
*(This letter appears on the screen and Matthew reads it)*

## Dear National Institute of Mental Health

M: Dear National Institute of Mental Health,

Thank you in advance for awarding me the five year,

five hundred thousand dollar grant to study myself. I am sure it is money well spent.

Sincerely,

Neil Marcus

*(a second slide appears)*

P.S. Don't worry!

### Dinner with David Daniels

*(David Daniels is an eccentric friend of Neil's)*

M: My god! You are a living brush. The Chinese calligraphers study years to move like you do. Their goal is to hold the brush as still as a rock and move it with their entire body.

When I saw you stand.... and then leap, no, fly , I knew I had seen that before. My god. You are a living brush. Your hand is your entire heart and soul. The way you move is directly from you. You can't hide it--you is total expression. My god! I love it.

*(We see a series of slides of Neil in a series of poses in a Japanese coat which dissolve into Japanese Conji characters in the same shape as Neil's body)*

*(We see a series of slides of the drive through ordering menu of a Burger King)*

### Burger King

*(Matthew and Neil are on opposite sides of the stage, speaking to each other over the drive-up window intercom)*

M: Welcome to Burger King. May I take your order.

N: *(Neil is not understandable)* I'd like a cheeseburger, a vanilla shake and some onion rings.

M: *(As though not hearing)* Hello?

N: Hello.

M: Hi.

N: Hi.

M: Are you alright?

N: Yeah.

M: Did you just order?

N: Yeah.

M: Oh shit.

N: Oh shit?  
M: No. No. No. Could we try this again, please?  
N: OK.  
M: OK.  
N: Alright.  
M: Alright.  
N: Uhuh..  
M: Uhuh...  
N: I'd like a cheeseburger.  
M: *(straining to understand)* You'd like a cheeseburger?  
N: *(screaming with enthusiasm)* Yes!  
M: Yes! *(to cooks very excited)* He wants a cheeseburger!  
N: And some onion rings. *(not understandable)*  
M: What?  
N: *(slow and deliberate)* Onion rings.  
M: Onion rings?  
N: YA!  
M: Alright! *(to cooks)* He wants onion rings! Bring him a pile of onion rings on the house!  
N: *(now easier to understand)* And a vanilla shake.  
M: And a vanilla shake. Is that it sir?  
N: *(singing)* Have it your way...  
M: ... at Burger King!

### Spasticity In Movie Theatres

*(Matthew is a goofy professor using Neil as a subject)*

M: Good evening, and welcome.  
Spasticity in Movie Theatres is a well known phenomenon. It comes about as a result of peoples' close proximity to one another. *(Neil rolls up next to Matthew and hops out of chair bumping into Matthew)* The specimen has arrived. The disabled person, who is already a little spastic to begin with, feels that when he enters the theatre, everyone is watching him. This causes him to become tense, and his leg flies up.

Naturally he is concerned about blocking people's view of the screen and distracting them with his heavy breathing and/or violent motions. So when the actors on screen are either hitting each other, *(Kathryn sign/gestures this)* or making love, *(she signs "having sex" and Matthew takes notice, mimicking her, thus embarrassing her)* Oh, *that's 'making love,'* or torturing each other, *(Kathryn signs 'hanging self' as Neil is trying to sign 'making love.'* Matthew looks at Katie and is shocked at her image 'hanging' then looks to Neil and slaps his hands) Stop that! That's backwards! The disabled person is trying to maintain control of his overall state of physical

tension. In conclusion, let me say, catagorically, that science is looking into this matter.

N: *(sigh of relief)* Whew!

R: Yes, I understand. Good specimen. Hey, I've got a triscuit treat for you. *(He takes a cracker out of his lab coat pocket and feeds it to Neil. Neil bites down on Matt's thumb.)*

M: Arrrgggg!!

*(Neil's leg flies up again hitting Matt in crotch)*

M: Arrrrrgggggg!!

## Movie Stars

*(Slides of famous movie stars from the old days of Hollywood are seen in a series accompanied by the music to "Hooray For Hollywood!" Then the trio enters in outlandish hats and sunglasses and parade as movie stars)*

M: There are movie stars, and everybody looks up to them in awe.

All: **Movie stars.** *(all take off glasses and hats)*

M: There are disabled people, like myself and movie stars look at ME in awe.

And I wonder. . . am I a movie star? And why do movie stars like to do charities for disabled kids? Is it because disabled people actually are living a VERY dramatic life?

After all, Society isn't organized to make our lives any easier. At the same time, disabled people have strong human emotions. We are the living incarnation of brave acts and our presence stirs everybody and everything. What a script!

## What Do People Think

*(Each line is delivered by a different "character")*

M: Hey, nice wheelchair!

M: If you're joking about being disabled you'd better quit it.

M: We could make a beautiful love story together.

M: Stay right here, I'll call for help. Call an ambulance!

M: I might be like him someday.

M: Look mommy!

K: Shhhhhhhh. *(slapping his hand)* Don't look. You're hurting him.

M: Spare some change for the Berkeley Free Clinic?

M: May the demons of disability be dislodged. Whoa! Be healed!  
M: Come on. You can walk. I'm not going to pity you  
or feel sorry for you. Do it yourself. You're just a little stiff. *(Puts Neil's feet  
on the floor and pushes him up and out of chair)*  
M: You think you'll get married someday?  
M: What's wrong with your foot? Children ask this alot.  
M: I'm just wondering how it feels to be handicapped.  
Which word do you prefer? Disabled? Physically different?  
Crip..(shit)... Special?  
*(Neil shakes his head "No" to each of these suggestions)*  
N: *(gently pulls Matthews arm to get him closer and whispers)* I'm a person.  
M: *(whispering back)* You're a what?  
N: I'm a person.  
M: You're a... person?  
N: Yea.  
M: *(with an almost clear understanding)* Oh... *(they both take to the audience)*

## Puerto Rico

*(This scene is accompanied by music and a series of slides of a rain forest)*

M: I have a friend. She was born and grew up in a rain  
forest in Puerto Rico... where it will rain and  
plants will sprout overnight. Where a plant will  
fall and die and 12 new ones will sprout in its place.

She was in a car accident and her brain was  
injured. She was "brain damaged". She forgets  
things. She knows she forgets. Her brain is  
telling her she is healing. The world tells her  
she is crazy.

She is a poet. When she writes she  
feels connected to the entire universe. She has  
found new ways to write because her brain won't  
work in the old ways. Her brain has found new places to  
store thoughts and concepts. At one point she  
thought she was going to lose it... but,  
she changed... she changed her mind.

*(Interpreter sign/mimes the preceding scenario of this girl)*

M: She is alive today because she changed her mind.

## Brave Struggle

M: I have always maintained that disability is a never-ending quest to achieve perfection. You will read about it at least once a day in the newspaper or as a human interest story on TV; but they don't quite have the right idea. Disability is not a 'brave struggle' or 'courage in the face of adversity.' Disability is an art. It's an ingenious way to live. Who would ever think of living that way if they weren't disabled. Answer:  
N: "No one."

*(M and K leave the stage and N crosses USR and attaches a rope hanging from the SR proscinium to his wheelchair. He drives away until the rope is taut. He then "floors it." A suitcase is attached to the other end of the rope and comes flying out of the wing and bangs across the floor and off SL, towed by Neil in chair)*

## Dear Samsonite

*(This letter is seen on the screen)*

M: Dear Samsonite,

I have always wanted to see you do an ad with a wheelchair person doing something overly strenuous with some of your rugged luggage. The ads I have seen have been very creative and also very funny.

People tend to fear that if you bring disability into public view, you are making fun of the people who have the disability in a rude sort of way. I don't think this is the case. Please consider using disabled people in your ads.

Sincerely,

Neil Marcus

## Dear Berkeley Farms

*(This letter is seen on the screen)*

*(Matthew stands behind Neil's chair, looking at the milk crate bolted to the back of his wheelchair)*

R: Dear Berkeley Farms,

I am using one of your milk crates as a basket on the back of my wheelchair. Milk crates are wonderful. Without this milk crate it would be very difficult to do all the things I do. I shop with it. I put books in it. Groceries. Tools. I've tried many different kinds of carryalls. These milk crates are the best. Would you please consider waiving the fine and jail sentence?

Apologetically,

Neil Marcus

Dear AT&T

*(This letter is seen on the screen)*

M: Dear AT&T,

Your ad campaign to 'reach out and touch someone' has been very inspiring to me as a disabled person. The best thing about it is that it's not even a disabled theme; it's a human theme. And again in your ad, showing a man using sign language to tell about low weekend rates very cleverly includes disabled people yet is of interest to all. I congratulate you.

Sincerely,

Neil Marcus

K and M: *(sing in harmony)* Reach Out, Reach Out and Touch Someone

N: *(sings)* Oh, Yeah!

Emergency

*(Slides of hospital interior are seen)*

M: Recently, a friend and I went to the emergency ward at Highland Hospital. It's in a really rough neighborhood. I waited in the ER lobby lounge while my friend went to see the doctor. A man approached me. "Can I borrow your wheelchair to bring my mother in from the parking lot?"

N: *(reluctantly)* OK.

*(Neil gets out of his chair and Matthew rolls it off stage.)*

M: I never saw that wheelchair again.

*(Neil begins hopping around looking for that man and his chair.)*

N: Someone stole my chair! Someone stole my wheelchair!

*(A nurse {Kathryn} enters and freezes in fright and calls for help)*

K: Doctor! Doctor!! Help! What's wrong with him?!

M: *(running in)* My god! He's on drugs! Hold him down!

*(They wrestle Neil to the floor - all the while Neil is screaming)*

N: *(Finally, so they understand him)* Someone stole my wheelchair!

K: Someone stole your wheelchair?

N: Yes!!

M: Oh, we understand. You articulate very well. Nurse, help him.

N: You scared me.

K: I'm sorry we scared you. Here, let me help you up.

*(Matthew rolls out an old, manual wheelchair)*

*(A slide of the police report is seen)*

#### POLICE REPORT

M: I, Neil Marcus, do hereby promise to return this loaned wheelchair back to Highland Hospital from where the staff and security section let me borrow it to replace my wheelchair which was stolen from me while I was sitting in the ER lobby lounge waiting for a friend to be treated.

It is to be understood that upon my replacing my loss with a new wheelchair that I will return the borrowed chair to Highland Hospital.

Signed,  
Neil Marcus

Witness #1, Witness #2, Witness #3

#### Garden on my Balcony

M: I would like to have a garden and I would like to keep worms on my balcony. A drip system for watering. A bamboo patch and a succulent garden of creeping... whatever. Avocado pits that sprout and grow into trees. A row of wheat, a row of rye, a row of alfalfa. A snail den that I could feed left overs to... and maybe... a potato crop.

#### Press Conference

*(Over the sound system we hear:)*

"We interrupt this show for a live Press Conference with Mr. Neil Marcus. Ladies and Gentlemen, Neil Marcus."

*(Matthew is in the audience asking questions and Kathryn voice interprets for Neil, who whispers his answers to her. She signs the questions and Neil's answers)*

M: Bill Dailey from the Chicago Tribune. *(speaking very slowly and deliberately)*  
Mr. Marcus, can you understand everything I'm saying?

N: *(whispers to Katie his response)*

K: Yes. Why are you speaking so slowly?

M: Does your mind process my words as fast as I'm saying them?

K: Faster.

M: Freida Harkington from "Loving Times." Mr. Marcus, In your article entitled "Zen and the Art of Wheelchair Repair", you make a comparison between sailboats and theatrical productions. I don't get it. Sailboats and theatrical productions? How are they related?

K: If it's too heavy, it sinks. If it's too light, it blows over.

M: Vince Gardenia - Florida Enquirer. Mr. Marcus, we ran a story on you two days ago, about a young lady who was seen leaving your apartment through the back door in the wee hours of the morning. Would you please comment on this, sir?

K: She only wants me for my body!

M: Mr. Marcus. Bob Daniels, Kentucky Racer. We notice you use a voice interpreter. Are there any words you can say clearly?

N: Only 2. But I seldom get a chance to use them: Garbanzo Beans. Last question please.

M: Mr. Marcus, Bob Velox from the Register. Don't you feel you're using disability as a crutch?

N: No.

M: You don't seem to conform to society's notion of a disabled person. You dance in public, you handcuff yourself to strangers. You bring attention to yourself in very unusual ways. Just what is your view on the relation between the individual and society?

N: Good question, Bob!

M: Thanks!

K: Society does not require you to conform... It only requires that you look like you are conforming. Actually you

are free to do anything you want. Thank you. We have to catch a train now. Good bye. *(Neil blows a train whistle and they exit SR)*

## **END ACT I**

## **ACT II**

*A slide collage of Neil's Special Effects Newsletters, filled with drawings, quotes, photos essays, etc., accompanied by music, is seen on the screen USC. It begins with the words "the moment has arrived" and ends with the words "the soul of the wheelchair" written in Neil's freehand style.*

### What's Your Sign?

*(Matthew and Kathryn mime toasting with wine glasses)*

M: Cheers! Say, what's your sign?

K: *(Begins to show sign name.)*

M: No, don't tell me. You're a Libra!

K: Yes. How did you guess that?

M: Easy. First impressions. I can always tell a person's sign on first impressions.

*(Neil: rolls across stage from SR )*

M: Now take that fellow there. He's a Capricorn.

N: Nope.

M: Well then, What is your sign?

*(Neil points to a slide of a handicapped parking sign which appears on screen. Roger and Kathryn walk across stage a bit miffed at Neil and approach the entrance to the "restaurant")*

### RESTAURANT

*(We see a slide stating:)*

Elegant Italian Dining -  
Your Host, Neil Marcusalini

M: Would you like to try this place? it looks interesting.

K: Ok.

N: Please be seated.

M: Could we see a menu.

N: It's over there.

M: You want me to get it?

N: Uh huh.

M: (*mumbling*) This is very odd. (*Reading back of menu*):

'Blind people are employed here to insure that the music and noise levels are ideal for pleasant eating.' Oh look they have an Italian Chateau Briand for two! Shall we my dear?

K: That sounds delicious.

M: We'll have the Chateau Briand for two.

N: Could you write that down.

M: You want me to write it down?

N: Uh huh.

M: (*struggling to get pen out of Neil's hand*) Can you let go?

M: (*writing*) Do you have a house dressing.

N: But of course.

M: Fine, we'll have the house dressing. (*Hands back the pad to N.*)

N: That's my pen.

M: Oh, yes of course. (*aside*) It's not like he uses it!

(*Neil exits to get food*)

M: Could we have some water?

N: It's over there.

M: You want me to get the ....!? (*he goes to get the water*)

(*Neil returns with a buffet on back of wheelchair*)

M: (*Returning with water*) That looks and smells delicious.

N: Enjoy.

M: (*to Kathryn*) What's so elegant about this place?

We had to get our own menus, our own water, and you had to put the plates on the table! That's not elegant!

K: Well, honey, he couldn't do it.

M: Well, I know...

K: (*to Neil*) Could you?

N: Nope.

K: (*To Matthew*) And you could.

M: Well, yes...I...

K: What could be more elegant than all of us working together to create this beautiful meal?

M: Uh...ya...Elegant!

K: You bet it is. Ummmmm, I can't wait to see what's on the desert

tray!

M & N: It's over there! (*Blackout*)

### Do I believe in God?

(*The trio sits DSC in dim candlelight. We hear music - voices chanting*)

M: Do I believe in God?

I have nothing to say to him, if it is a him.

I don't want to say there is a power greater than my power.

My life represents a continual striving to be powerful.

I don't believe in sin. I don't want to give up any control or responsibility. I want to believe in reality. nothing more than reality.

It's all I hope for. Reality is enough.

I resent the possibility of religion healing me. I

want to work with what's real to me.

I believe in nature. I believe in people. I believe in life.

God might be life. I might be God.

(*Neil blows the candle out*)

(*in black out we see **slide** which reads:*)

"Incurably in Love

Handicapped weekend

The tense moment

The sensuous pretzel

the rheumatoid man

The french kiss

Clen sheets

The creators of Callous

The enamored lover

The Dystonian

Special Omnystics

The passion of Myesthesia

The hunt

The heard word

The Ache"

### Fear is What Keeps People Down

(*Matthew and Neil are SL watching interpreter who is sitting SR. Neil wants to say something to her, but is shy.*) (*All boxes are slides which are comic strip "bubbles" of unspoken dialogue*)

M: Go talk to her.

N: No, I can't.

M: Go on... she's looking at you.

N: No. You talk to her.

M: I'm not even here. I'm your voice. Go talk to her!

*(Matthew grabs the handcuffs off Neil's chair and holds them up in a gesture of another way for Neil to get her attention. Neil shakes his head "no.")*

M: *(spoken)* Fear is what keeps people down.. I see that clearly every day. How you put people together,say, on a bus and they don't want to smile or make friends or organize. They've been installed with fear at every level. Just to say, 'hi' to another person they would probably have to go through levels of sexism, racism, adultism, classism, homophobia, fear of being thought too forward, fear of being thought too shy.....

N: Hi!

**(Slide)**

I want to be close to her, real close.  
It is what I dream of.

K: Hi.

**(Slide)**

I'm so scared; you are so beautiful.  
It is what I dream of.

N: How are you?

K: I'm ok. How about you?

N: Good.

**(Slide)**

Maybe you should go away. I can't depend on any one person. My life is too hard... my needs will drive you away.

N: Where are you from?

K: San Francisco. *(Aside)*

**(Slide)**

He's cute.

*(To Neil)*

I moved here ten years ago. I was young then and I just

had to get away. My parents were driving me crazy and then I had some difficulties.

N: I know how that can be.

**(Slide)**

He seems to listen to me in a special way.

**(Slide)**

What am I doing? I can't take care of you. I can hardly take care of myself. But my dream is so real.

Your touch, so secure.

**(Slide)**

I've reached a dead end. I'm stuck. I can't go any further.

What am I supposed to say, "Wanna go to bed?"

Wanna spend our lives together?"

K: Maybe we could go to a movie some time or you could come over for dinner.

**(Slide)**

She bailed me out just in time.

N: Yeah. Or I could cook for you!

K: You could cook for me?

N: Yeah.

K: What would you cook for me?

N: Garbanzo Beans!

K: *(finger spelling)* Garbanzo Beans?

**(Slide)**

Truth is, after all is said and done, I get them with that line every time.

### Lying in Bed With My Girl Friend

*(Neil Joins Kathryn on bench following preceding scene, by invitation of Kathryn and they embrace sitting on the bench. Matthew sits on the floor in front of the bench and voices, Kathryn signs)*

M: We'll rest on the earth... we'll look up at the skies. Crickets will sing to us. We'll drink cool water. We'll listen to the silence. We'll wait in the dark. We'll talk to the moon, we'll wake with the sun. We'll get warm with each other.

I am lying in bed with my girl friend happily awaiting the brand new day.  
Thoughts wander ..... touch is warm.

*(Katie gets up from bench and signs now as Neil lays down on bench)*

I wanted you here beside me because I was lonely. But now that you are here..... It feels like my right hand is holding on to the edge of a cliff all day long and into the night. Most people go to bed to relax. For me, going to bed is the Night Time Olympics.

I see you lying next to me. I envy your peace.

We spend the night together and we lie in warmth and love, but a spasm comes, so I sit on it or hide it but it makes me so mad. I'm not going to let that ruin this moment. I can't yell for help. I want to be alone. I don't know what to do.

If I kept you up all night with me, would you stay? If I screamed, would you stay?

Sometimes I wish you would take responsibility for my body. I wish you would jump on me... sit on me... stretch me... hold me.

Am I worth it?

Do I deserve love and attention? Yes. I'm a lover.

I love to give love. I love to be loved.

*(Katie joins Neil again on the bed)*

The sun begins to stream in through the open window. My hip joint crunches.... my right arm goes into spasm. My girl friend who I've been holding close receives my elbow in her spine.

K: *(in great pain)* Aiii! Oh darling... you've just put my rib... *(Neil pushes on Katie's rib)* back into place! *(blackout)*

## R: Rainbow Suspenders

M: I have trouble with tight clothes. Then one day, I found the answer: Rainbow suspenders. I saw them in a store and they looked good. Now I can buy pants that are as big and baggy as I please and they will always fit.

I did buy a pair of size 40 pants the other day in a garage sale for 3 bucks.

M & N: Rainbow suspenders!

*(We see a comical series of slides of Neil getting into a huge pair of pants with rainbow suspenders)*

### The Letter

*(we see this entry appear line by line on the screen. There is no voicing.)*

Neil Marcus

9/5/88

Dear Rod,

I think there is some force at work in the universe.

I am here.

I want to acknowledge some thing for bringing me this far.

I am happy to be alive. I am happy to be in this place.

I am happy to know what I know and be doing the work I am doing.

Thank me.

Thank you.

Thank God.

### Life is a Dance

*(Neil is downstage center, sitting on the floor next to his wheelchair. He is shirtless. He slowly unfolds from a tight ball, stands and gracefully moves. He moves freely during this piece)*

M: At the core of my being, I have felt that life is a dance.

That my life is a dance. I am a dancer.

I dance.

Knowing this has given me a great sense of pride.

The world says "You are a spastic quadraplegic."

I say I'm a dancer.

There's a new movement happening in the world.

People are beginning to realize they are more than what they've been told they are.

The flame is fanned.

The fire spreads.

Every moment is a new moment  
to do what's never been done before.

*(a slide appears on the screen which shows stick figures of people using wheelchairs in a series of action poses and activities involving movement)*

## Gallant in Traffic

*(we hear sounds of a busy street, traffic, horns etc. The trio cross to DSC as if at an intersection)*

M: Every day I approach the corner of First and Main - a very busy street. Traffic whizzes by, oblivious to me or anyone wishing to cross. I wait poised, ready to make my 50 yard dash to the sanctuary of the other side.

Recently, I've begun exploring being gallant in traffic. I insinuate myself into the fray. When cars see me and come to a screeching halt, and impatiently insist I cross, I wave my arm graciously, nod my head ever so slightly, and say "Nay, nay. Goest thou first, kind, gentle auto-driver."

*(Traffic sounds fade to harpsichord and string quartet playing a delicate minuet. Neil removes a cavalier hat with plumes and with an old world bow and gesture, invites the cars to pass. Matthew who has now become a driver, joins Kathryn in a dance using Neil as a pivot. At the end of the short dance we hear a loud car zoom by)*

## Dystonia Medical Research Foundation

*(Neil turns around to face audience in chair and speaks alone from chair)*

N: This is who I am. And I will speak.

*(Trio is downstage center, facing upstage. The lines from the top of the show are said by Matt)*

M: Every dream I ever had came true.

The person I never thought I was or could be... I am...

*(Katie turns and signs)*

M: *(turning around to face audience now)* November, 1988. The Dystonia Medical Research Foundation is interested in STORM READING.

M: They see STORM READING as a great vehicle to tell the world about dystonia.

K: They have bought space in the playbill. It reads:

*(Ad appears on the screen and Matt reads it)*

## The Dystonia Medical Research Foundation

Playwright Neil Marcus suffers from dystonia, a rare neurological disorder in which powerful involuntary muscle spasms twist and jerk the body into unusual postures...

The playwright is afflicted with generalized dystonia, (dystonia musculorum deformans) the most severe and painful form of this disorder. It denies his ability to speak, stand, walk and or control sudden, and sometimes bizarre movements.

*(Neil interrupts Matt here)*

*(Matt repeats Neil's lines in chunks for audience)*

N: Wait a minute. If they think that they can say anything they want, think again. For too long I've been under the medical microscope. I've been called : (on screen we see these words)

M: twisted, paralyzed, tortured, afflicted, horribly disabled, disfigured, unintelligible and confined to a wheelchair.

N: (Neil jumps out of wheelchair) Ha! No one ever asked me what I thought. Now its time to tell the world my story in my words:

*(New slide comes up with new wording. Matt reads it aloud.)*

## **Meditations on dystonia**

I am Neil. I have flourishing dystonia, a neurological condition which allows me to leap and soar and twist and turn constantly in public, thus challenging stereotypes of every sort and making me very interesting to watch and sit next to during lunch hour. It rides me like a rollercoaster at times.

Not much is known about dystonia. Touch, understanding and attention can be very helpful. Fear and dread are not helpful.

I have 'generalized dystonia' which means it is all over me like a phone line that links world nations. It makes me very alive, but then again, aren't we all???

Perhaps dystonia is, in a way, a universal condition. Something we can all identify with.

We must all become more conscious, more humorous, more insightful, more creative. We must fill our lives with grace and empathy.

*(Neil raises a fist triumphantly and lets out an impowered yell)*  
*(Blackout)*

#### When You Walk Into a Room

M: When you walk into a room full of people  
and there's a disabled person in the room  
and she scares you  
or makes you want to avoid him  
or she mystifies you  
or you want to reach out and help  
but don't know how...  
when this happens, you are on the cutting edge of all liberation.

*(Neil gets out of his chair and motions for Matt to sit in the chair)*

It is the experience of being different. It is the experience of living life from another point of view. It may be a contemplative or introspective experience. It definitely causes one to think.

People are curious about us. They wonder where we come from; what realm we live in... where we've been and where we're going.

Everyone wants to know what its like.

See a disabled person clearly and chances are you'll see yourself clearly. That is when there are no limits...  
and there are no limits as to when that will happen.  
It will probably happen... now.

*(Neil and Matt turn and look at each other - lights out)*

#### BOWS

*(over bows we hear: Song: "When You Smile At Me")*

*Lyrics:*

I've been to the top, I've seen it all my friend  
I've held the sun, I've held the moon  
All the gold waiting at the rainbows end,  
is not as beautiful as you

When you smile at me  
When you look my way  
I hear a thousand words I know that you could never say  
I see it in your eyes  
You don't need to speak  
I feel my heart begin to fly  
When you smile at me

I've had the life of a movie star  
I've danced across the floor like Fred Astaire  
I've had wine and fine caviar  
but there is nothing that compares to

When you smile at me  
when you look my way  
I hear a thousand words I know that you could never say  
I see it in your eyes  
You don't need to speak  
I feel my heart begin to fly  
When you smile at me

All the things that money can buy, I don't care  
and I'd trade them all just to see you there  
(repeat chorus)

**THE END**